TRUE 1.

NEWES

FROM

PORTSMOUTH.

BEING,

Colonell *Goring* his Speech, delivered to the Soldiers in *Portſmouth*, before his ſhutting up the Gates; Wherein he labours to withdraw their hearts and mindes from their fidelitie to the PARLIAMENT.

Alſo, the Information of a Coachman, given into the Houſe, concerning his carrying down many Gentlemen and moneyes to *Portſmouth*.

With the diſcovery of the Earl of *Portland*, and Sir *Kenelm Digby*, and Mr. *Wolfon* his Brother as Agents and Actors in the betraying, and delivering up of the ſaid Town of Portſmouth.

Hen. Elſyng. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON:

Printed for. *Iohn Cave. Auguſt* 13. 1642.

TRUE

NEWES

FROM

PORTSMOUTH.

MVSEVM
BRITAN-
NICVM

Colonell Gaving has been delivered to the Soldiers in *Portsmouth* for his shutting up the Gates; Wherein he labours to withdraw their hearts and mindes from their fidelitie to the PARLIAMENT.

Also, the Information of a Coachman, given into the House, concerning his carrying down many Gentlemen and moneyes to *Portsmouth*.

With the discovery of the Earl of *Portland*, and Sir *Kenelm Digby*, and Mr. *Wesley* his Brother as Agents and Actors in the betraying, and delivering up of the said Town of Portsmouth.

Hen. Elsyng. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON:

Printed for, *John Cave*. *August* 13. 1642.

Colonell Goring *His Speech, delivered to the Souldiers in* Portsmouth.

Colonell *Goring* having had a designe to ceize upon the Town of *Portsmouth*, and having admitted the number of 40. Horsemen with Carbines and Pistols into the Town, the better to accomplish and bring to passe his intended purpose, and having furnished himself with all kinde of necessary Ammunition, which he Ordered to be brought into the Town; which being effected, he charged that all that bore Arms, which were about the number of three hundred, should appear in the afternoon, at whose appearance he made this Speech unto them.

Gentlemen, and fellow-Soldiers,

THe occasion of calling you together, is to let you understand and know His Majesties pleasure, and your duties concerning this Town and Fort, which His Majestie doth expect to finde a place of singular trust and fidelitie; and therefore hath commanded me to put you into such a posture, that we may be able and ready, not onely to maintain his Majesties right in this place against any that shall dare to attempt the contrary, but also that this place may be fit for the guard and safetie of His Majesties person; and I hope that I shall not need to urge many reasons to perswade or win you to a cheerfull and willing obedience herein, if we do but call to minde His Majesties goodnesse, and bounty to us, and also in how great and how many obligations we stand bound unto his Highnesse;

neſſe; For we are not onely tied to obedience to His Majeſties commands, as we are Subjects, but in a more particular relation as we are ſervants, and do receive a certain recompence or reward, for our Service from His Majeſtie.

So that all thoſe benefits and privi-ledges that we or any one of us enjoy, is from His Majeſties bounty and goodneſſe; For our bread and drink and all that we have, is derived, and commeth from him, and in his happineſſe and welfare, our lives, liberties, and fortunes, do conſiſt.

And for you that are behinde of your pay, although the Parliament hath made ſome promiſe to ſee you ſatisfied, yet ſuch is the eaſe and goodneſſe of His Majeſtie towards you, that He hath provided you money, which I have in my cuſtody to diſtribute amongſt you, ſo ſoon as you have ſubſcribed to ſome few words and conditions in writing which I ſhall tender unto you, teſtifying your religious, honeſt, faithfull, and

and ready intention to serve His Majesty in this busineſſe. Neither will I constrain or force any to stay in the Town against their wils, or free pleasure, but every man of what condition soever, shall have free liberty to go and come, with his Wife and Children, servants and goods in safety and peace. And let every man assure himself, that for his faithfull service herein, his Majestie will not see him unrewarded. Having thus ended, some of the souldiers gave a great shout, the rest were discontented, and a great distraction was suddainly in the Town.

Upon the 11. of *August*, a *Hackney*-Coachman came to the House of Parliament, and acquainted them that on the 9. of this Moneth, some Gentlemen came to him, and hired his Coach and five Horses, agreeing with him by the day, not telling of him whether he should go: And likewise three *Hackney* Coaches more with six Horses a piece were hired at the same time: and he also informed the House that two of the Coaches went together,

gether, and the third went another way by it self, and that there were in every Coach two Gentlemen apeece carried. He also told the House, that he carried two of them to *Portsmouth*; and that the one them was Mr. *Weston* brother to the Earl of *Portland*. Also he further said, that when he came to *Portsmouth* he understood that these Gentlemen carried down along with them nine thousand pounds in silver, but before he came thither, he knew nothing thereof; but he said that one *Welch* another of those Coachmen, told him after he came to *Portsmouth*, that he knew of it, and did help to tell the money in *London*; He declared further, that he heard there were great store of *Papists* thereabouts, to the number of five or sixe hundred; and that the Earl of *Portland*, and Sir *Kenelm Digby*, were expected to come to *Portsmouth* every hour, and that many of the Townsmen got forth of the Town as fast as possibly they could, and that all Officers and Soldiers that were there, who refused to take an Oath that

was

was tendered to them, were turned out of the Town as fast as possibly they could; and that they are very busie in making of Workes three miles out of the Town. And he also enformed them, that himself and the rest of the Coachmen, did very hardly get away from the Cavaleers, being very desirous to detain both them and their Horses; and that they proffered to make them Officers in their present Service and expedition, and to allow them what pay they would desire, but they durst not stand to their curtesie, but made shift and got away.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

THE KINGS RESOLVTION,

Concerning *Portſmouth*, and Colonell GORING.

Wherein is declared His intention to ſend in forces to the ſaid Towne.

ALSO

The Reſolution of the *Gentry*, and *Commonaltie* of *Hampſhiere*, concerning the oppoſing all thoſe that ſhall endeavour to put any forces into the ſaid Towne to keepe it againſt the PARLIAMENT.

Whereunto is annex't the Parliaments Determination concerning the Earle of *Portland*.

Alſo a new Declaration of the Lords and Commons, concerning *Wells*, and the Cavalieres in Summerſet-ſhiere, with the Parliaments command to Colonell Goring, to reſigne the Towne of *Portſmouth* to the hands of ſuch as they have appointed.

Ordered to be printed, *Hen. Elſing. Cler. Parl.*

London, Printed for *T. Rider*, *Aug.* 13. 1642.

THE KINGS RESOLVTION,

Concerning *Portsmouth*, and Colonell GORING

Wherein is declared His intention to send in forces to the said Towne.

ALSO

The Resolution of the *Gentry*, and *Commonalty* of *Hampshire*, concerning the opposing all those that shall endeavour to put any forces into the said Towne to keepe it against the PARLIAMENT.

Whereunto is annex't the Parliaments Determination concerning the Earle of *Portland*.

Also a new Declaration of the Lords and Commons, concerning Wells, and the Cavalieres in Summerset-shiere with the Parliaments commanded Colonell Goring, to resigne the Towne of *Portsmouth* to the hands of Mr. Hawkins they have appointed.

Ordered to be printed, *Hen. Elsing. Cler. Parl.*

London, Printed for T. Ryder, Aug. 13. 1642.

The King's Resolution, Concerning *Portsmouth* and Colonell *Goring*.

THe Kings *Majesty* having received a message from Colonell *Goring*, that hee was resolved to resign the town of *Portsmouth* into his *Majesties* hands, and withall certifying his *Majesty* how strong a party hee had got in the

town to side with him. His *Majesty* graciously accepted his profer'd service, withal certifying him by a Gentleman which was imploied by the said Collonell *Goring*, that his *Majesties* Resolution was with all speed to send him in supplyes to strengthen the town, to the end that the said Collonell *Goring* might be enabled to perform what he had promised, with all encouraging him on to a continuance of that his resolution, promising to secure him, and stand betwixt him and what ever should happen, by his performance of that action.

Nevertheless the Gentry and commonalty of *Hampshire*, having private intelligence of his *Majesties*

ſties intention, and knowing that if forces were entered, and the town fortified, the Ile of *Wight* being as yet not poſſeſt by the *Parliament*, thought it moſt convenient to make a timely prevention, the hinderance of an avoidable ruin, to which end they drew up ſuch forces as the country could afford, and ſurrounded *Portſmouth*, ſo that no forces can either march in or out, but what are admitted by them, nevertheleſſe they have, nor will not put any thing in execution till they receive order and direction from the *Parliament*, with all promiſing to ſtand cloſe to the *Parliament*, and to hazard their lives & fortunes in the maintenance of the

true Proteſtant Religion, and the juſt Priviledges of *Parliament*.

The *Lords* and *Commons* likewiſe taking into ſerious conſideration the great danger that the town of *Portſmouth* was in by reaſon that the Iſle of *Wight* was in the government of the Earle of *Portland*, who is ſuſpected to be a *Papiſt*, his mother and moſt of his friends being known *Papiſts*, wherfore at a conference it was moved that the Caſtle of that Iſland might be put into ſuch hands as the *Parliament* might conſide in, untill it was ſecured in ſuch a truſt, that the ſaid Earle might be put in ſafe cuſtody. Whereafter they had ſpent ſome time in the conſideration thereof,

they made choyce of the Earle of *Pembrook*, to take the charge thereof, and till he had poſſeſſion of the ſaid Fort and Iſland; The Earle was committed to Sheriffe *Garret*, to be kept in ſafe cuſtody.

Likewiſe the Lords and Commons concluded that a joynt order ſhould be iſſued forth to Colonell *Goring* to command him to deliver up the ſaid Town to ſuch as they appointed, which Order iſſued, and a Meſſenger did packet therewith.

Likewiſe the Lords and Commons have endeavoured to prevent the bringing in of any Forces out of one County into another, as may appeare by this their Determination and Declaration concerning *Wells* in *Somerſet-ſhiere*. For they have ordered that the high Sheriff of the County of *Somerſet*, and the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees of the ſaid County, and the forces that ſhall be ſent down to the aſſiſtance of the ſaid Deputy Lieutenants and Committee, be all required to uſe their beſt endeavors to prevent the comming in of any other forces, and to the apprehending and ſending up to the *Parliament* the Delinquents voted of that County.

FINIS.

TERRBLE NEWES 3

FROM

HARTFORD

K Hertford

DISCOVERING

The manner how the town was ſet on fire.

ALSO

His Maieſties coming from *Oxford* to *Reding* in *Berkſhire* to put the Commiſsion of Array in execution.

AND

The manner of the Cavaliers coming to aſſault *Warwick* Caſtle, how three of their own Peeces of Ordnance broke and ſlew many of them, and the reſt leaving their Peeces fled away.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parl.

Hen. Elſing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for *W. Johnſon.* 1642. *Auguſt* 13.

TERRBLE NEWES
FROM
HARTFORD
DISCOVERING
The manner how the town was set on fire.

ALSO

His Majesties coming from *Oxford to Reding in Berkshire* to put the Commission of Array in execution.

AND

The manner of the Cavaliers coming to assault *Warwick* Castle, how three of their own Peeces of Ordnance broke and slew many of them, and the rest leaving their Peeces fled away.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parl.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for F. Johnson. 1642. August 13.

THE MANNER HOW THE Towne of *HARTFORD* was ſet on fire.

NO ſoonet had the Cavaliers taken the braſſe Ordnance frō *Banbury*, but with all poſsible ſpeed they prepared againſt *warwick* Caſtle, where they planted them upon the ſide of an hill as neare as they could to the Caſtle, but the Ordnance upon the Caſtle wall would not ſuffer them to make their approach neare to the Caſtle, which cauſed the skilfull gunner to charge the firſt Peece with a double charge, that he might be ſure to batter the caſtle: and as he gave fire to the firſt peece, it broke in pieces, and ſlew nine of the cavaliers: after this they charged two other with a more eaſie charge, that they might avoid that ſlaughter

they received from the other: but in vain, for they being discharged brake asunder, and slew to the number of fifteen: this ill successe taught them to remove from thence, and drew their ordnance up to the battlements of a steeple, but the great Artillery from the castle so battered the steeple, and the gunners, that being weary of their new habitation, they left their ordnance and fled away. The town of *Hartford* was on friday, the 12. of this moneth set on fire by means of a villain that threw a ball of wild fire into a Brew-house, which burnt it down, with diverse other houses, who presently fled away. It is reported that the Kings Maiesty is now at *Oxford*, and is expected at *Redding* in *Berkshire* on the fifteenth or sixteenth of this moneth to settle the Commission of Array.

In diverse places, especiall about *Portsmouth* have had continuall rumours of wars in these parts, no other discourse stirring, but what hath possessed the subiects hearts with feare and terrour, by reason of the continuall expectation of bloud, yet hitherto we see no such danger; but at his Maiesties approach the Governour humbled himselfe, and surrendrēd his charge. Then the Maior, and Aldermen, and inhabitants of the town made a guard, and waited on him to Sir *Henry Walker* his house, with about two hundred gentlemen

men on horſe-back: and when he had viewed the town round, and ſaw it well fortified, he ſaid, his Parliament hath had a great care both of the Kingdome and his Perſon, or to that effect: here was exceeding ioy, nay I dare boldly ſay, that from the greateſt to the meaneſt, they had not the heart to reſiſt his entrance, as Sir *Iohn Hotham* did at *Hull*. The Gentry of the Countrey have ſince flocked to the town in abundance, and happy they are to ſee his Maieſty; for it was reported that his Maieſty much grieved that Sir *Iohn Hotham* denied him entrance into the towne of *Hull*, and for that hee hath made ſuch ſpoil, and undone ſo many men about him, and that he being a peaceable King, was deſirous to leave the Northerne parts for feare of bloudſhed amongſt his ſubiects. Here is no ſuſpition of his Maieſty. The greateſt Gentry in *Hampſhire*, *Iſle of Wight*, and other Counties have profered themſelves to live and die in the defence of his Maieſty, and all his iuſt and lawfull prerogatives: and the Governour and Porter of *Huſt* Caſtle, the Governour and Captaine *Burley* in *Yarmouth*, both places in the *Iſle of Wight*, will be ready to reſigne their places of truſt, if his Maieſty pleaſeth: alſo farther Weſt, at *Waymouth*, *Poole*, and *Lyme* in *Dorſetſhire*, *Apſom*, *Tingmoth*, *Dartmouth* and *Plymmouth* in *Devonſhire*, *Penderines*,

S. *Mawes*

S. Maws, *Foy*, and *Helford* in *Cornwall*. All theſe places of ſtrength, with the brave Commanders and Souldiers therein will be at his Maieſties ſervice when occaſion ſerves. There is likewiſe order taken, that thoſe places of of ſtrength, as Caſtles, and Forts, which are any wayes decayed in the workes or fortifications, ſhall be ſpeedily rectified and repaired. The Caſtle of *S. Maws* in *Cornwall* is extremely decayed in plat-formes, Carriages, and want of Ordnance, being altogether unfurniſhed of any ſort of ammunition whatſoever. There is order taken for the amending and ſupplying of theſe places, being of ſuch great conſequence. I underſtood a paſſage in a Letter written unto me by my couſin *Arundell*, that diverſe gentlemen in *Lincolne-ſhire* and other Counties adiacent ſhould proffer the King all they had, yea and venture their lives in His Maieſties defence, and the King made anſwer, their love ſhould never be forgotten, and ſaid, for their perſons he deſired not, but ſaid, they would be then termed Papiſts, but for their money, horſe, or amunition he would embrace, knowing them to be no Papiſts. I deſire you to let me underſtand by the next Poſt of the paſſages in *Ireland*, but I feare that the diſtractions and diviſions that have been raiſed amongſt our ſelves, have much hindred their reliefe, and unleſſe theſe impediments

be

be ſpeedily removed, that the aid and aſſiſtance intended for that ſervice, wilbe ſtill delayed and procraſtinated, to the utter deſtruction of that Kingdome, without all hopes of recovery, or reducing the ſame to due obedience and ſubiection to the Crown of *England*, becauſe they daily receive encouragement by occaſion of our troubles here: It is to be feared that thoſe barbarous and inhumane Rebels will ſcarce put an end to their divelliſh deſignes in *Ireland*, for the inhabitants of the City of *Briſtow* do now watch in Armes day and night to prevent the ſurprizing of the City by the Iriſh Rebels, who gathered a great army over againſt *Briſtow*, which is within twenty foure houre ſaile of that part of *Ireland*. After two daves ſettlement with His Maieſty, our High Sheriffe and Deputy-Lieutenants were queſtioned for the putting of the *Militia* in execution, who anſwered as followeth, That what they did was by command of both Houſes of Parliament: And as for my part, quoth the Sheriffe, I that have formerly engaged my ſelfe for my King, and Countreyes good, am now ready, nay more willing then ever, to adventure both life, eſtate, liberty, and whatſoever els I may terme mine, for the good of the Kingdome, and advancement of his Maieſties honour, againſt any forraigne or civill enemy, Under the pleaſing ſhade of whoſe Crowne

we

we have ever gathered the fruits of juſtice, and upon whoſe happineſſe the welfare of the whole Common-wealth principally depends, and our hopes principally conſiſting in his royall pleaſure. I confeſſe, the jarres amongſt our ſelves muſt needs be a point of great indignity and diſhonour to our Realm of *England*, and a ioy to thoſe which ſeek to ſubvert and confound our Lawes and Religion. But God grant by his goodneſſe that the wiſdome of his ſacred Maieſty, and good policie of the Parliament we may be all compoſed and brought to a happy reconcilement. Much oppoſition there is in ſeverall Countreys concerning the *Militia* and the Commiſsion of Array, the King maintaining the lawfulneſſe of it, notwithſtanding Parliament having declered it to be againſt Law, and all that put it in execution ſhould be eſteemed as diſturbers of the peace of the kingdome.

Ordered, that Sir *Iohn Girlington*, Sir *George Middleton*, and Sir *Edward Fitton* be ſent for as delinquents.

Ioh. Brown Cleric. Parliament.

Hen. Elſing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

A Diurnall of Dangers. 4

VVherein are manifeſted and brought to light, many great and unheard-of *Diſcoveries*.

To the Admiration of all who have Eares to heare, or ſtrong hearts to endure.

Found out and Publiſhed in the Yeare of Juſt Jealouſies, Apparant Plots, Fatall Feares, And *Single Securities.*

1642.

BRITISH MUSEUM

VVritten by *T. F.* K

Aug. 14

Printed at London for *E. Chriſtopher.*

A Diurnall of Dangers.

SOme conceive (and not without juſt cauſe) that there is a great diviſion in this Kingdome of *England*, divided into two *Parties*, the *Malignant*, and the *Well-affected*; but for my own part, who they be that be *Malignant*, or *well-affected*, I am utterly ignorant; that there be *Malignant*, I doe not much doubt of; but who are, or ought to be the *well-affected*, I leave to cenſure: Betwixt theſe two I am confident there are halfe as many *Neuters*; men ſe baſely indifferent, and of ſuch timerous natures, that aiming to ſerve God and Mammon, (it being too hard a taske) they reſolve truly to ſerve neither, but write themſelves the ſervants of the Time: Theſe be they who in times of Action no queſtion will be dangerous, and (as they think) ſecurely miſchievous; becauſe they pronounce a faire and ſubmiſſive friendſhip both to the *right hand and to the left*; & I could wiſh that when they are found out, becauſe we may the better know them again, they may be diſtinguiſhed by ſome queint mark, as a *K.* and a *P.* and the picture of a *Round*-cut head on one ſhoulder, and the forme of a golden Coronet on the other; any thing, ſo it may make a diſtinction; that whilſt one party is ſtriking at the Crown, the other may be breaking of the pate: And by this means *John Indifferent* wil be indifferently wel knockt, as (when you ſhall [illegible] barbarous and inhumane plots) you will ſay they are worthy ont; and that it is pity they ſhould live.

Munday

Munday.

IT was really reported, that laſt Munday was Senight, early in the morning, before the valiant *Prentices* came to exerciſe in the *Artillery-ground* by *Moore-Fields*, that a crew of theſe *Neuters* had planted in the 6. Windmils 6. Peeces of Ordnance charged with white powder, to the end there might be no Report heard from the Peeces, when they intended their monſtrous and bloudy execution, though againſt whom on man can yet directly tell, but being mounted with their muzzles towards *Shoreditch*, it was reported by a very underſtanding man (of a Citizen) that (as ſure as we live) their full intention was to batter down *Bow*, and make pillage of the green Geeſe; and nothing (he ſaid) grieved him ſo much, as that his wife and children would be like to ſuffer in the flock. Another Gentleman iu ſcarlet (a Soap-boylers man) ſtanding by, having a little better skill in Military affaires, gave his opinion, that if they had intended ſuch a buſineſſe, their onely way had been to beat down *Shoreditch*, for after that it was ten to one but *Bow* would yeeld the town up, where they might fortifie themſelves againſt *Black-wall*, *Limus*, and *Ratcliffe*, & having taken them, they might eaſily purchaſe ſhipping, and with thoſe ſhips take *Greenwich* & the Caſtle. Another Cavalier being next him, with a buffe coat, which he conſtantly wore when he was a brown-baker) gave his opinion that his friend had cenſured well, and bolted out ſufficient judgement, for, ſayes he, (do ye mark me) having taken the Caſtle, they might eaſily ſhoot down Saint *Toolies*, and then it were a thing of nothing to plant Ordnance upon Saint *Mary Overies* Church, againſt the Tower. This Baker for his junhement was

preſently laid hands on as a conſpirator: and ſo it happened, for without the rack he confeſt that his Miller drew him into the plot, who all this while thought himſelfe as ſecure as a theefe in a mil; but the baker (to redeeme his credit,) ventured up the woodden Fort, and puld the miller downe by the heeles, whoſe braines gave a rebound upon every ſtaire. After this they diſcovered themſelves, and as it happened the *Ring-leader* of all this conſpiracie, was a fat ſtradling fellow they cald him Captain *Tripes*, whoſe ambitious venture was onely for honour, that he might forſooth be ſuddainly advanced from a Serjeant to a Captain, yet for his good ſervice, he was not abſolutely doomd to perpetuall impriſonment, but confined to live by a priſon all dayes of his life, and to have no mnat alowed him but what he can get by the catch (at which it ſeemes he hath been old dogg at.) Theſe conſpirators thus miraculouſly taken, the 6. Ordnance were diſmounted, and by a dozen choſen ſtrong men carried cloſely back again to Tower wharfe, from whence the night before he brought them. The policie of theſe mens planting Ordnance in the Windmils, was, becauſe their forts ſhould turne according to their Religion, they being *Neuters*, that if there ſhould be any battail betweene *Bow* and *Higate*, they might winde to the ſtronger ſide: but ſince we have by providence eſcaped this great and iminent danger, it ſhall become us to be thankful, make bone-fires, and drinke till with maudlin joy our teares extinguiſh the firebrands.

Tueſday.

THis firſt attempt fayling they practiſed freſh inventions, new conſpiracies, their miſchiefe grows as

as faithfull as the round heads of *Hidra*, whoſe every lop cauſeth the ſpringing of another head, whether ſome of theſe late honeſt volenteeres muſt bee put in Guarriſon in theſe ſmall Villages about the Citie, for the oeceſſary ſafeguard of it, or whether it be the conſpirators jelouſie, (for they that are bad themſelves, daily ground jelouſies upon others) what is the cauſe I knownot, but the Tueſday night following, theſe contrivers, theſe Covenanters, 20. of them pretended to be merry (note the villanie of theſe rogues) becauſe it was neer *Iſlington*, & thought it a Guarriſon Towne, and knew they ſhould have good ale and cakes for pillage (impudent villains that dare pillage their own Countrey) went all into the water-houſe, and called in freely for all varieties, ſpared no coſt, (a pox on them, they knew how to come by it again) the Maſter of the houſe though it were mid-night was loath to put them out again, eſpecially being ſuch profitable gueſts: Yet having been up the night before, deſired they would excuſe him and ſuffer him to goe to bed, (cunning Traitors) they were preſently as willing as he, that they might act their deede of darknes, their helbred purpoſe, (for now comes on the horror of it) the ſervant being drunke a ſleepe, they got with all ſpeede about their buſineſſe, in came the hundred barrels of gunpowder, the cunning pioners had ſprung a mine under the water by which they had acceſſe to through the cellar, when they had laid the barrels under water, made their traines ſure, and were ready to fire the match, a damp put the candle out, and (as good luck would have it) there was no fire in the houſe, one of them ſteps to *Clarken-well* to fetch fire, which when hee had, the watch ſeeing a man run

haſtily with fire to *Iſlington*, the houre being late, and the times dangerous, they follow him at heels; not only to the houſe, but in and down into the cellar, broke open their barrels, conveyed away their fire, apprehended the conſpirators, or as ſure as we are here they had (before morning) blown up the new River, and drowned all *Iſlington*, to the utter deſolation of cheeſe-cakes, cakes, lamb-pies, ſtued prunes, cuſtards, creame and fools: nay theres not a man would have bin left. The plotters were that night carryed to the powdering-tub, where now they remaine in a ſweet pickle; if ever they come to tryall, they wil be hanged, drawn and quartered, and glad they ſcape ſo too.

Wedneſday.

MIſchiefs never come alone, and to ſee how they ſucceed one on the neck of another. On *Wedneſday* there was a ſtrange and deſperate felony committed in the Tower among the Lyons, but it may paſſe for a cheat; there was the biggeſt Lyon ſtole from thence, and a maſtife-dog left in the roome; but the thiefe never carryed him to heaven nor to hell, for comming to Fan-church ſtreet, who ſhould he meet with but one that knew the Lyon, who forced him back again, & the Lyon is in the Tower at this houre, in a good houre be it ſpoken; but they have a very ſick den of it with two of them; one is troubled with the chin-cough, and the other lyes ſick of the tooth-ache.

Thurſday.

ON Thurſday there was a dangerous rumour in *Kent*, that at *Dover-Peere* an Armie of 4000. Venetian Curtizans are landed, to ſubvert this Nation; for it is reported in other Countries that we are ſooner captivated with women then with men: and in ſuch wars

wars there is no difference betwixt the *Round-head* and the *Cavalier*; they can both agree well enough in their vices, but cannot in points of Religion; therefore they may doe good, who knows, and be the only means to reconcile us; yet if that were the way, we ſhould not need to borrow aid of other Nations; we have more women already then can live honeſtly one by another, (take City and Suburbs) therefore I beleeve this is a lye, and will tell it no farther.

Friday.

ON Friday there was no known danger, but toward evening; and then they ſay the Beares of Paris-garden were ſeen to row the maſtife-dogs up & down the Thames. It is a little unuſuall, but no danger in it; it is a ſigne we ſhall all be friends.

Saturday.

ON *Saturday* there was a combuſtion amongſt the *Bedlamites*; inſomuch that the Keeper and his ſtrong aſſiſtance could ſcarce reſtraine them. One (above the reſt) cryed, cryed, He would have Juſtice, or he would pul the houſe down: and ſwore he was committed for a mad man, becauſe he had the audacious impudence to demand his owne at the hands of his betters. Four or five other cryed out, *They make us mad, They make us mad,* and our onely way is to petition that we have no more new moones. Whilſt they were thus ſpeaking, one of the maddeſt ſort, with three or foure mad women, had ſet fire of the ſtraw, which were ſeconded by moſt of the reſt; and by a ſtrange miracle were reclaimed, with Muſick, and a Song, made and ſung by a Gentleman that was almoſt recovered from his lunacie; and while the fire ſlacked, thus went on his Ditty:

Song.

SONG. Tune Tom of Bedlam.

THe world is all but madneſſe,
Then why are we confined
To live by Law, and lie in ſtraw,
With hunger almoſt pined?
But then give me way
Take my locks, take my bolts off,
Wee'le be free as they be,
who keepe ſuch ſtate, that none dare prate,
Yet are as mad as may be.

The State is in diſtraction;
Can any man deny it?
But her's the curſe attends it worſe,
Ther's none can make it quiet.
Then give, &c.

The Trojan *Siege was tedious,*
I'th' dayes of old King Priam,
The ſword did ſtand in the mad mans hand,
Who was as mad as I am.
Then give, &c.

To armes I heare the drum beat,
Let me my Captains pay have:
Why ſhould they goe and leave me ſo?
I have as much cauſe as they have.
Then give, &c.

Alas ther's none obeyes me,
'Tis power prevails on all things:
The World is bad, and dangerous mad,
Whilſt we lye here for ſmall things.
Then let me ſtay,
Keepe the doores, let me ſleepe here.
Abroad I ſhall be ſadder,
Should I but goe, they'le uſe me ſo,
I feare 'twill make me madder.

With this concluſion all was quiet, and thus ends this weekes diſaſters with the ſtrange remedies; thinke of them, and let it be a faire warning to us. Farewell.

FINIS.

K Machiavelian Plot 5

A MACHAVILLIAN PLOT,

OR,

A Caution for ENGLAND,

PRESENTED

In a time when Princes were so Pious, and Iudges durst bee Valiant to declare against Vnhoneſt Slaverie.

LONDON,
Printed *Anno Dom.* 1642 Aug. 15

A

MACHAVILLIAN PLOT.

OR,

A Caution for ENGLAND.

PRESENTED

In a time when Princes were so Pious, and Iudges durst bee Valiant to declare against Vnhonest Slaverie.

LONDON,
Printed Anno Dom. 1642.

Lunæ 16. Die Novembris 1629. Anno 5. Caroli Regis.

Robert Heath.	*Humphrey Davenport.*
Richard Shelton.	*Richard Berkley.*
Thomas Crew.	*Heneage Finch.*

Sir Robert Heath Knight, your Majesties Attorney Generall humbly informeth your most excellent Majestie,

THat whereas your Sacred Majestie, ever since your happy Accesse to the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, hath governed your People with so much Justice and moderation, that all your good Subjects doe beare that Reverence and love unto your Sacred Person, as is justly due to so gracious a Soveraigne: And your Majesty next to the Service of Almighty God, and the maintenance of his true Religion, hath preserved and maintained the antient and a Fundamentall Lawes of this Kingdome without Innovation.

Yet so it is, may it please your most Excellent Majesty, that some malitious Persons (who are as yet unknowne to your said Attorney) being ill-affected to your Majestie, and to your happy Government, and intending to raise false, scandalous, and seditious Rumours against your Majestie, and your gracious Government, have of late wickedly and seditiously framed, contrived and written a false, seditious, and pestilent Discourse in these words following;

The Propositions for your Majesties service containeth two parts;
The one to secure your state, and to bridle the Pertinacy of Parliaments.
The other to encrease your Revenue much more then it is.

Touching the first, having considered divers meanes, I find none so important to strengthen your Majesties Regall Authoritie against all oppositions or practises of troublesome spirits, and to bridle them, then to Fortifie your Kingdome by having a Fortresse in every chiefe Towne and important place thereof, furnished with Ordnance, Munition, and faithfull men, as they ought to be, with all other circumstances fit to be digested in a businesse of this nature, ordering withall the Trained Bands of the County to be united in one Dependencie with the said Forts, as well to secure their beginning, as to succour them in occasion of suspect, and also to retaine and keepe their Armes for more security, whereby the Countries are no lesse to be brought into subjection then the Cities themselves, and consequently the whole Kingdome: Your Majestie having by this course the power thereof in your owne hands.

The reasons of these suggests are these.

1. That in Policy it is a greater Tye of the People by force and necessitie then meerely by Law and Affection; For by the one, the Government resteth alwayes sure, but by the other no longer then the People are well contented.

2. It forceth obstinate Subjects to be no more presumptuous then it pleaseth your Majestie to permit them.

3. That to leave a State unfurnished, is to give the bridle thereof to the Subject, when by the contrary it resteth onely in the Princes hands.

4. That moderne fortresses take long time in winning with such Charge and Difficulty, as no Subjects in these times have meanes probable to attempt them.

5. That it is a sure remedy against rebellious and popular

 Mutinies,

Mutinies or againſt Forraigne powers becauſe they cannot well ſucceed, when by this Courſe, the Apparent meanes is taken away to force the King and State upon a doubtfull fortune of a ſet Battell, as was the cauſe that moved the pretended Invaſion againſt the Land attempted by the King of *Spaine* in the yeare 1588.

6. That your Majeſties Government is the more ſecure by the Peoples more ſubjection, and by their ſubjection the Gentrie or Parliaments muſt be forced to alter their ſtyle, and to be conformable to your will and pleaſure; for their words and oppoſition importeth nothing where the Power is in your Majeſties owne hands, to doe with them what you pleaſe, being indeed the chiefe purpoſe of this Diſcourſe, and the ſecret intent thereof, fit to bee concealed from any Engliſh at all either Counſellour of State, or other; For theſe and divers other waighty Reaſons.

It may be conſidered in this place to make your Majeſty more powerfull and ſtrong, ſome Orders to be obſerved, that are uſed in Fortified Countries. The government whereof imports as much as the States themſelves, I meane in times of doubt or ſuſpect, Which are theſe;

1. *Inprimis*, That none weare Armes or weapons at all, either in City or Countrey, but ſuch as your Majeſtie may thinke fit to priviledge, and they to be enrolled.

2. That as many High-wayes as conveniently may be done, be made paſſable through thoſe Cities and Townes fortified to conſtraine the paſſengers to Travell through them.

3. That the Souldiers of Fortreſſes are ſometimes choſen out of another Nation (if ſubjects to the ſame Prince) but howſoever not to be borne in the ſame Province, or within 40. or 50. miles of the Fortreſſes, and not to have friends or correſpondency neere it.

5. That at the Gates of each walled Town be appointed Officers, not to ſuffer any unknowne Paſſenger to paſſe without a Ticket ſhewing from whence he came, and whither to goe, and

that the Gates of each City be ſhut all night, and the Keyes kept by the Major or Governour; Alſo the Inne-keepers to deliver the names of all unknowne Paſſengers that lodge in their Houſes, and if they ſtay ſuſpitiouſly at any time to preſent them to the Governours, whereby dangerous perſons, ſeeing theſe ſtrict courſes will be more warie of their Actions, and thereby miſchievous attempts will be prevented.

All which being referred to your Majeſties wiſe conſideration, It is meete for me withall, to give you ſome ſatisfaction of the charge and time to perfoſme what is propoſed, that you may not de diſcouraged in the difficulty of the one, or the prolongation of the other; Both which doubts are reſolved in one, and the ſame Reaſon, in reſpect that in *England*, each chiefe Towne commonly hath a ruinated Caſtle well ſeated for ſtrength whoſe Foundation and Stones remaining may be both quickly repaired for this uſe, and with little charge, and made ſtrong enough; I hope for this purpoſe within the ſpace of one yeare, by adding withall Bulwarkes and Ramplers for the Ordnance, according to the Rules of Fortification; The Ordnance for theſe Forts may be of Iron, not to diſ-furniſh your Maieſties Navy, or to be at a greater charge then is needfull; To maintaine yearely theſe Forts, I make account in ordinary pay 3000 men will be ſufficient, and will require 40000 pounds charge *per annum*, or thereabouts being an experience that inferiour Princes doe unde goe for their neceſſary ſafetie. All which prtention added to the invincible Seas-force your Majeſtie hath already and may have, will make you the moſt powerfull and obeyed King of the world, which I could likewiſe confirme by many examples, but I omit them for brevitie; and not to confuſe your Majeſty with too much matter your Majeſty may find by the ſcope of this diſcourſe, the meanes ſhewed in generall to bridle your Subjects, that may be either diſcontent or obſtinate; So am I likewiſe to conclude the ſame intente particularly againſt the perverſneſſe of your Parliaments as well to ſuppreſſe that pernitious humour, as

to

to avoyd their oppositions against your profit, being the second part to be discoursed on; And therefore have first thought fit for better prevention thereof, to make knowne to your Majesty the purport of a generall oath your subjects may take for sure avoyding of all rubbs that may hinder the conclusion of these businesses; It is further meant, that no Subject upon paine of high Treason may refuse the same Oath, containing onely matter of Allegiance, and not scruples of points of conscience, that may give pretence to be denyed.

The effect of the Oath is this.

THat all your Majesties Subjects doe acknowledge you to be as absolute a King, and Monarch within your Dominions, as is amongst the Christian Princes, and your Prerogative as great, whereby you may and shall for your selfe, by your Majesties Proclamation, as well as other Soveraigne Princes doing the like, either make Lawes, or reverse any made, with any other Act, as great a Monarch as your selfe may doe, and that without further consent of a Parliament, or need to call them at all in such cases, confirming that the Parliament in all matters (excepting Cases to be sentenced as the highest Court) ought to submit to your Majesties will to give the Negative or Affirmative conclusion, and not to be constrained by their Impertinencies to any inconvenience appertaining to your Majesties Regall Authoritie; And this notwithstanding any bad pretence or Custome to the contrary in practise, which indeed were fitter to bee offered to a Prince Elected without other right then to your Majesty, borne lineallively King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland* and your Heirs for ever, and so resumed not onely of your Subjects, but also of the whole world; How necessary the dangerous Supremacie of Parliaments usurpation is to bee prevented, The Example of *Lewis* the Eleventh King of *France* doth manifest,

manifeſt, who found the like oppoſition, as your Majeſty doth, and by his wiſedome ſuppreſſed it, and that to the purpoſe here intended, which is not to put downe altogether Parliaments and their Authoritie, being in many caſes very neceſſarie and fit, but to abridge them as farre as they ſeeke to derogate from your Majeſties Regall Authoritie, or advancement of your Greatneſſe; The Caution in offering the aforeſaid Oath may require ſome policie for the eaſier paſſage at firſt, either by ſingular or particular Tractation, and that ſo neere about one time over the Land, as one government may not know what the other intendeth, ſo it may paſſe the eaſier, by having no time of Combination or Oppoſition; There is another courſe alſo more certaine then this to bring to paſſe this Oath eaſily, as alſo your profit, and what elſe is pretended, which here I omit for brevity, requiring a long diſcourſe by it ſelfe, and have ſet it downe in particular Inſtructions to informe your Majeſtie.

The ſecond part of this Diſcourſe is touching your Majeſties Profit after your ſtate is ſecured, wherein I ſhall obſerve both ſome reaſonable content to the people, as alſo conſider the great expenſes that Princes have now a dayes more then in times paſt to maynteine their owne greatneſſe and ſafety of their Subjects, who if they have not wit and will to conſider their owne Intereſt ſo much indifferently, your Majeſtie muſt repaire their defects, and force them to it by Compulſion; but I hope there ſhall be no ſuch cauſe in points ſo reaſonable, to increaſe your Majeſties Revenues; Wherein I ſet downe divers meanes for your gracious Selfe to make choyce of, either All or Part at your pleaſure, and to put it in execution by ſuch degrees, and Cautions, as your great wiſedome ſhall thinke fit, in a buſineſſe of this nature.

Imprimis, The firſt meanes and courſe intended to increaſe your Majeſties revenues or profit withall is of greateſt conſequence, and I call it a *Decima*, being ſo termed in *Italy*, where in ſome parts it is in uſe, importing the tenth part of all Subjects eſtates to be paid as a yearely Rent to the Prince; and as well monied men in Townes, as landed in the Countries, their values and Eſtates eſteemed juſtly as it is to the true value, (yet with reaſon) to pay it; and this is paied yeerly in money: Which courſe apply d in *England* for your Majeſties ſervice, may ſerve in ſtead of Subſidies, Fifteenes, and ſuch like, which in this caſe are fit to be releaſed, for the Subjects benefit and content, in recompence of the ſaid *Decima*: whi h will yeeld your Majeſty more in certainty then they doe caſually by 500000. pound *per annum* at the leaſt.

2. That when your Majeſty hath gotten money into your hands by ſome courſes to be ſet downe, it would be a profitable courſe to encreaſe your *Entrata*, to buy out all Eſtates and Leaſes upon your owne Lands, in ſuch ſort as they be made no loſers; whereby having your lands free, and renting them out to the true value as it is moſt in uſe, and not imployed as heretofore, at an old Rent and ſmall Fines, you may then rent it out for at leaſt foure or five times more money then the old Rents comes unto: So as if your Majeſties Lands be already but 60000. pounds *per annum*, by this means it will be augmented at leaſt 200000. pounds *per annum*: and to buy out the Tenants eſtates wil come to a ſmall matter, by the courſe to make them no loſers, conſidering the gaine they have already made upon the Land. And this is the rather to be done, and the preſent courſe changed, becauſe it hath been a cuſtome uſed meerly to cozen the King.

3. *Item*, Whereas moſt Princes do receive the benefit of Salt, in their owne hands, as a matter of great profit, becauſe they receive it at the loweſt price poſſible, and vent it, doth gain double yearly: The ſame courſe uſed by your Majeſty were worth at leaſt 130000 pounds *per annum*.

4. It is likewiſe in other parts, that all Weights and Meaſures, either in private Houſes, Shops, or publike Markets, ſhould be viewed to be juſt, and ſealed once a yeere, paying to the Prince for it:

which in *England* applyed to your Majeſty, with order to pay ſixe pence for ſealing each weight or meaſure, would yeeld neare 60000 pounds *per annum*.

5. *Item*, Though all Countries pay a *Gabella* for tranſportation, and ſo likewiſe in *England*, yet in *Spaine* there is Impoſt upon the Woolls; which in *England* is ſo great a wealth and benefit to the Sheep-maſters, as they may well pay you five pound *per cent.* of the true value at the ſheering, which I conceive may be worth 140000. pound *per annum*.

6. Whereas the Lawyers fees and gaines in *England* are exceſſive, to your Subjects prejudice, it were better for your Majeſty to make uſe thereof, and impoſe on all cauſes ſentenced with the party to pay five pound *per cent.* of the true value that the cauſe hath gained him; and for recompence thereof, to limit all Lawyers Fees and Gettings, whereby the Subjects ſhall ſave more in Fees and Charges, than they give your Majeſty in the *Gabella*: which I beleeve may be worth one yeare with another 50000. pound.

7. Whereas the Innes and Victualling Houſes are more chargable to the Travellers then in other Countries, it were good for your Majeſty to limit them to certain Ordinaries, and raiſe beſides a large Impoſition; as is uſed in *Tuſcany* and other parts: That is, a prohibiting of all Innes and Victualing Houſes, but ſuch as ſhall pay it; and to impoſe upon the chiefe Innes and Taverns ten pound a yeere to your Majeſty, the worſt five pound *per annum*, and all the Ale-houſes 20. ſhillings *per annum*, more or leſſe as they be in cuſtome, of all ſorts, there are ſo many in *England*, that this Impoſt may well yeeld 100000. pound *per annum* to your Majeſty.

8. *Item*, In *Tuſcany* and other parts there is a *Gabella* of all Cattell, or Fleſh and Horſes ſold in Markets, paying 3. or 4. *per Cent.* of what they are ſold for; which by conjecture, may be worth in *England* 200000 pound *per annum*, uſing the like Cuſtome upon Fiſh, and other Victuall (Bread excepted;) and for this cauſe all Fleſh and Fiſh and Victuals in the Market to be priſed, and ſold by waight, whereby the Subject ſaveth more in not being cozened, then the impoſition importeth them.

9. *Item*, In *Tuſcany* is uſed a Taxation of 7. *per Cent.* upon all Alienation.

Alienation of Lands to the true value; and alſo 7 *per Cent* upon all Dowries and Marriage-monies; the like if it were uſed in *England* were worth at leaſt 100000. pound *per annum*; with many other Taxations upon Meale, and other Merchandizes, in all Townes as well as Port Townes, which here I omit, with divers others, as not ſo fit for *England*. And in ſatisfaction of the Subject for theſe Taxes, your Majeſty may be pleaſed to releaſe them of Ward-ſhips, and to enjoy all their eſtates at eighteen yeers old, and in the meane time their profits to be preſerved for their owne benefit. And alſo in forfeitures of Eſtates by condemnation, your Majeſty may releaſe the Subject; as not to take the forfeitures of their Lands, but their Goods, High-Treaſon onely excepted; and to allow the counſell of Lawyers in caſe of life and death; as alſo not to be condemned without two witneſſes: with ſuch like benefits, which import much more their good, then all the Taxations named can prejudice them.

10. *Item*, That ſome of the former Taxations uſed in *Ireland* and *Scotland*, as may eaſily be brought about by the firſt example thereof uſed in *England*, may very well be made to encreaſe your revenue there more than it is now by 200000. pound *per annum*.

11. *Item*, All Offices in the Land, great and ſmall, in your Majeſties grant, may be granted with condition, to pay your Majeſty a part yeerly, according to the value; this in time may be worth (as I conceive) 100000. pound *per annum*; adding alſo Notaries, Atturnies, and ſuch like, to pay ſome proportions yearly towards it, for being allowed by your Majeſty to practiſe, and prohibiting elſe any to practiſe in ſuch places.

12 *Item*, to reduce your Majeſties houſhold to bord-wages, as moſt other places do, reſerving ſome few Tables: this will ſave your Majeſtie 60000 l' *per annum*, and eaſe greatly the Subject beſides, both in Carriages and Proviſion, which is good reaſon that your Majeſty in honour might doe it.

13 *Item*, I know an aſſured courſe in your Majeſties Navie, which may ſave at leaſt 50000 l' *per annum*, which requiring a whole diſcourſe by it ſelfe, I omit; onely doe promiſe to doe it whenſoever you command.

14 *Item*, whereas you Majeſties Lawes doe command the ſtrict

keeping of Faſting dayes, you may alſo prohibite theſe dayes to eat Eggs, Cheeſe, or white-meates, only to ſuch as are contented to pay eighteen pence a yeere for the liberty to eat them, and the better ſort tenne ſhillings; the employment of this may be for the defence of the Land, in maintaining of the Navie, Garriſons, and ſuch like, much after the faſhion of the *Cruſado* in *Spaine*, as your Majeſty knoweth being firſt begun there under the pretence to defend the Land againſt the *Moores*, and the ſame uſed in *England*, may very well yeeld one yeere with another 100000 l' without any diſguſt to any, becauſe it is at every ones choice to give it or no.

15. Laſtly, I have a courſe upon the Catholikes, and very ſafe for your Majeſty, being with their good liking, as it may bee wrought, to yeeld you preſently at leaſt 200000 l' *per annum*, by raiſing a certaine value upon their lands, and ſome other Impoſitions, which requiring a long diſcourſe by it ſelfe, I will omit here ſetting it downe in my Inſtructions.

It will ſave your Majeſty 100000 l' *per annum*, to make it paine of death, and confiſcation of Goods and Lands, for any of the Officers to cozen you, which now is much to be feared they do, elſe they could not be ſo rich; and herein to allow a fourth part of the benefit to him that ſhall finde out the cozenage; here is not meant Officers of State, as the Lord Treaſurer, &c. being Officers of the Crowne.

The ſumme of all this Accompt amounteth to 2200000 l' *per annum*, ſuppoſe it be but one Million and a halfe, as aſſuredly your Majeſty may make by theſe courſes ſet down, yet it is much more than I promiſed in my letter for your Majeſties ſervice, beſides ſome ſummes of money in the preſent by the courſes following:

Imprimis, By the Prince his Marriage, to make all the Earles in *England Grandes*, (as in *Spain*) and *Principi*, with ſuch like Priviledges, and to pay 20000 pound a piece for it.

2. As alſo if you make them Feodataries of the Towns belonging to their Earldomes if they will pay for it beſides as they do to the King of *Spaine* in the Kingdom of *Naples*.

3. And ſo likewiſe Barons to bee made Earles and Peeres to pay tenne thouſand pound a piece, I thinke this might yeeld

yeeld 500000 l', and oblige them ſure to your Majeſty.

4. To make choice of 200 of the richeſt men of *England* of eſtate, that be not Noblemen, and make them *Titulati*, as is uſed in *Naples*; And paying for it, that is, a Duke 30000 l', a Marqueſſe 15000 l', an Earle 10000 l', a Baron or Viſcount 5000 l'. It is to be underſtood, That the ancient Nobility of Barons made Earles are to precede theſe as Peeres, though theſe be made Marqueſſes or Dukes: This may raiſe a million of pounds, or more unto your Majeſty. To make Gentlemen of low quality, and Francklins, and Farmours, Eſquires to precede them, would alſo yeeld your Majeſty a great ſumme of money in preſent. I have another courſe to yeeld your Majeſty at leaſt 300000 l' in money, which as yet the time ſerveth not to diſcover, untill your Majeſty be reſolved to proceed in ſome of the former courſes, which till then I omit. Other courſes alſo that may make preſent money, I ſhall ſtudy for your Majeſties ſervice, and as I finde them out, acquaint you withall.

Laſtly, To conclude all this diſcourſe, by the application of this courſe uſed for your profit, It is not only to make you the richeſt King that ever *England* had, but alſo the ſafety augmented thereby to be moſt ſecure; beſides what is ſhewed in the firſt part of this diſcourſe, I meane by the occaſion of theſe Taxations and raiſing of moneys, your Majeſty ſhall have cauſe and meanes to employ in all places of the Land, ſo many Officers and Miniſters, to bee oblieged to you for their own good and Intereſt, as nothing can bee attempted againſt your Perſon or Royall Eſtate over Land, but ſome of theſe ſhall in all probability have meanes to finde it out and hinder it: Beſides, this courſe will repreſſe many diſorders and abuſes in the publike Government, which were hard to be diſcovered by men indifferent. To prohibite gorgious and coſtly Apparrell to be worne, but by Perſons of good quality, ſhall ſave the Gentry of the Kingdome much more money than they ſhall be Taxed to pay to your Majeſty.

Thus with all humility I take my leave, and kiſſe your gracious hand, deſiring Pardon for my Error I may commit herein.

The which falſe, ſeditious, and malitious Diſcourſe and writing, ſo framed, contrived and written, as aforeſaid, the Authors thereof

intended ſhould be divulged and diſperſed, as if the ſame had been entertained by your Majeſty, with purpoſe to be put in execution, thereby to raiſe feares and jealouſies in the mindes of your good Subjects, that your ſacred Majeſty had a purpoſe to alter and innovate the ancient Lawes of this Kingdome, and the ancient manner and Forme of the Government thereof, and to draw all things to be diſpoſed of at your Majeſties abſolute will and pleaſure, and to command and diſpoſe of eſtates, goods, and revenews of your Subjects, or ſuch part or Portion thereof as your ſelfe pleaſed without the conſent of your Subjects, and to make and repeale Lawes and Statutes, by your Majeſties Proclamations only, without conſent of Parliament, and that to over awe and oppreſſe your ſubjects you purpoſed to place and maintaine Garriſons, and Fortified Caſtles and Places in a Warre-like manner in all the Principall Cities and Towns in this your Kingdome.

Which if it ſhould bee believed by your People, could not but raiſe infinite diſcontents amongſt them, the conſequences whereof might be extreme, and almoſt of inevitable danger to your Majeſties Perſon and State, and to the whole Frame of this Kingdom, and to the great diſhonour of your Majeſtie, which all and every your good and loyall Subjects are in their duty and allegeance to your Majeſty bound to prevent, to the uttermoſt of their Powers, and to diſcover to your Majeſty, or ſome of your Privie-Councell, or other Magiſtrate, all ſuch falſe and ſeditious diſcourſes and writings whenſoever they ſhall come to their hands or knowledge.

Nevertheleſſe, ſome forgetting that duty which they owe to your gracious Majeſty their liege Lord, and intending to further and cheriſh thoſe falſe, ſcandalous, and ſeditious rumors, whereby matter of diſcord and ſlander might grow betweene your Majeſtie, the great men of this Kingdome and your People; and not regarding the great dangers and evill conſequences thereof, having gotten the ſaid Diſcourſe or Writing, or ſome Copie or Copies thereof into their hands, at ſeverall times within the ſpace of eight moneths now laſt paſt, did make or write, or cauſed to be made or written, ſeverall copies thereof, and amongſt themſelves, and alſo to and amongſt many others, have publiſhed, divulged,

ged, and diſperſed the ſame, to the great and inſufferable ſcandall and diſhonour of your Majeſty, and of your moſt juſt and gracious Government; and none of them before ſuch publication thereof did make the ſame known to your Majeſty, or any of your Privie Councell, or any other lawfull Magiſtrate, as in duty they and every of them ought to have done.

In conſideration of all which premiſes, for as much as the ſaid ſpreading, publiſhing, and divulging of all ſuch ſcandalous and malitious tales, newes, and rumours, and not making the ſame knowne to your Majeſty or your Privie Councell, or other Magiſtrate, is contrary to the good Lawes and Statutes of this your Realm, and contrary to the duty and Allegeance that they owe to your Majeſty; and for that the venome thereof may by this undue meanes be diſperſed and infuſed in and unto many others, in and through whoſe hands, thoſe falſe, ſeditious, and malitious Papers and Writings have or may come: and for that the danger thereof is exceeding great, and may be of infinite ill conſequence, if in time the ſame be not prevented, and for example and terrour to all others be not ſeverely puniſhed:

May it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty to grant unto your ſaid Atturney your Majeſties moſt gracious Writs of *Subpœna*, to be directed to ſuch as have divulged it; commanding them at a certain day, and under a certain Paine therein to be contained, perſonally to be and appeare before your Majeſtie, and the right Honourable the Lords and others of your Highneſſe moſt Honourable Privie Councell, in your Highneſſe Court of Star-chamber, then and there to anſwere to the premiſes, and to ſtand to and abide ſuch order, direction, ſentence, and decree therein, as to your Majeſty, and the ſaid Lords and others ſhall be thought moſt meet and agreeable to Juſtice.

And your ſaid Atturney ſhall ever pray, &c.

FINIS.

A DECLARATION AND RESOLUTION OF The Lords and Commons Assembled in PARLIAMENT,

CONCERNING

His Majesties late Proclamation for the suppressing of the present Rebellion, under the command of ROBERT *Earl of* Essex; *And the gracious offer of His Majesties free Pardon to him, and all such of his Adherents as shall within six dayes after the date thereof lay down their Arms.*

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and published:

Hen. Elsinge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

August 15.

London, Printed for *Edward Husbands* and *John Franck*, and are to be sold at their Shops in the middle Temple, and the Kings-head in Fleetstreet. 1642.

THe Lords and Commons having received in a Letter from His Majeſty, a printed Paper, intituled, *A Proclamation for the ſuppreſſing of the preſent Rebellion under the Command of* ROBERT *Earl of* Eſſex; *And the gracious offer of His Majeſties free pardon to him and all ſuch of his adherents as ſhall within ſix dayes after the Date thereof lay down their Arms*, Do declare and publiſh, That the matter of this libellous and ſcandalous Paper is the venom of thoſe Traiterous counſellors about his Majeſtie, long ſince diſcovered, and ſo often complained of by both Houſes of Parliament: Who having for many yeers together carried a wicked deſigne to alter Reli-

gion, and to introduce Popery, Superſtition, and Ignorance (the ready way to an Arbitrary and Tyrannicall Government) And for that purpoſe not onely maintained Agents at *Rome*, but invited and procured ſundry *Nuncio's* or Agents to be ſent into this Kingdom from the Pope; by which means Popery and Superſtition was ſo farre advanced, that nothing but the convening of this Parliament (occaſioned by the coming of the *Scots*) could in all humane reaſon have preventedthem in their deſign, the onely true reaſon why theſe miſchievous counſellors maligning that power which oppoſes it ſelf againſt their deſtructive and horrid counſells, have now at laſt, as the Maſter-piece of all their Machinations, adviſed His Majeſtie, in effect, to proclaim at once His Houſe of Peers, the hereditary Councellors of the Kingdom, and His Houſe of Commons, the repreſentative Body of the whole Commons of the Kingdom, to be all Rebells and Traitors; And by that Paper have endeavoured ſo far to blinde the eyes of the people, as to make them guilty of their own deſtruction, by helping to ſubdue and deſtroy the Parliament (the onely means, under God,

to

to preſerve their Religion, Law, and Liberties) And to perſwade the Kingdom that his Majeſtie, by the aſſiſtance of Papiſts, and perſons popiſhly affected, will maintain the Proteſtant Religion; That by the help of men Ut-lawed, and of deſperate fortunes, will maintain the Laws of the Land; And with fugitives from Parliament, and Traitors and Delinquents to the Parliament, will preſerve the Priviledges thereof; an attempt ſo deſperate, and ſo trancendently wicked, That the Lords and Commons do unanimouſly publiſh and declare, That all they who have adviſed, contrived, abetted, or countenanced, or hereafter ſhall abet and countenance the ſaid Proclamation, to be Traitors, and enemies to God, the King, and Kingdom, and to be guiltly of the higheſt degree of Treaſon that can be committed againſt the King and Kingdome, And that they will, by the aſſiſtance of Almighty God, and of all honeſt Engliſh Proteſtants, and lovers of their Countrey, do their beſt endeavours (even to the utmoſt hazard of their Lives and Fortunes) to bring all ſuch unparallell'd Traitors to a ſpeedy and exemplary puniſhment.

And whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament did formerly chooſe the Earl of *Eſſex* to be Captain Generall of ſuch Forces as are, or ſhall be raiſed for the maintenance and preſervation of the true Proteſtant Religion, the Kings Perſon, the Laws of the Land, the Peace of the Kingdom, the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament.

The ſaid Lords and Commons doe now Declare, That they will maintaine and aſſiſt him, and adhere unto him the ſaid Earle with their lives and eſtates, in the ſame Cauſe, as in Conſcience and Duty to GOD, the King and their Countrey they are bound to do.

And laſtly, The Lords and Commons doe further Declare, That notwithſtanding thoſe wicked Councellors which enclined his Majeſtie to make warre againſt our brethren of *Scotland*, and by Prayers and Proclamations read in Churches, to pronounce them Rebels and Traitors: That with-held his Majeſty from ſetting forth any Proclamation againſt thoſe bloody Rebells in *Ireland* till *January* laſt, although the Rebellion brake forth the 23 of *October* before, and notwithſtanding the

im-

importunity of both Houſes of Parliament, that a Declaration might iſſue to that purpoſe; have now adviſed and prevailed with His Majeſty by this Proclamation, to invite His Subjects to deſtroy his Parliament, and good people, by a civill Warre, and by that means to bring ruine, confuſion, and perpetuall ſlavery upon the ſurviving part of a then wretched Kingdom: Yet the Lords and Commons to witneſſe their conſtant, and unſhaken loyalty and affection to his Majeſty, do ſolemnly declare, That if his Majeſtie ſhall immediately disband all his Forces, and be pleaſed to abandon thoſe wicked Councellors, and leave them to condigne puniſhment, and return and hearken to the wholeſome advice of his great Councell, they will really endeavour to make both his Majeſty, and his poſteritie as great, rich, and potent, as much beloved at home, and feared abroad, as any Prince that ever ſwayed this Scepter, which is their firm and conſtant Reſolution.

FINIS.

THE EARLE OF ESSEX HIS DESIRES TO THE Parliament.

ALSO

A Catalogue of those Tradesmen Volunteers, with the number of them in each trade.

AND

The true Copie of a Speech made to them by Captaine Floyd.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parl.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for *T. Thomson.* 1642. *August* 15.

THE MARKS
OF
ESSEX
HIS DISTRIES
TO THE
Parliament.

THE EARLE OF ESSEX'S DESIRES OF THE PARLIAMENT.

ALSO

A catalogue of those Tradesmen Volunteers, with the number of them in each Trade.

AND

The true copie of a speech made to them by Captain Lloyd.

THe well-grounded causes of our eagle-eyed Assemblies of Parliament, the two carefull watch-houses of this slubbered common-wealth, have dropt down effects, preventing the hasty wishes of Militia-minded Denizons; with such issues those happy Twins court our Kingdome; which hath so long lien bedabled in sinks of misery. Thus successfully have those choice Engineers countermined the vain-drawn plots of leering cavilling Anta-

goniſts. Thoſe top-Gallants have already read their Croſſe Row, and have given them ſquandring thoughts warning to liſt themſelves in a narrower circuit: *York* fathered their deſignes at their birth, but caſt them off before they came to age; els might they have butchered their moher: they have ſowed for lives, but reaped loſſe: *Hull* makes their words with ſorrow to rebound on their hearts, and hath wrote ſuch letters on their bodies as they ſealed with their blood. Now would they undermine it, but the very weak water freezado'd on them, and would have purified their infected pitchy carkaſſes, had not they wing'd themſelves with flight. Now would they have ſurprized the town by night; but being belighted by the day-ſpring of detection, they bought their enterprize at a bodily rate. Sometimes was the Lord *Brook* a rub in their way, and turned their bias, delivering them up to their creditour, earth. The *Militia* every where either ſtrangleth their proceedings in the wombe, or ſowſeth them with let-in terrours of theſe boiſie ſenſes, Sight and Feeling. Still hath our bleſſed Parliaments actions ingraved ſo firm a ſtamp of loyalty in the Citizens breſts, that they have been crowned with ſucceſſe: and we may ſuck the pure aire of comfort, in that each Citizens face portends a miſchief to oppoſers, whoſe hearts, as new-raiſed bulwarks, not onely ejaculate magnanimous words, but

are

are ready to vivifie action. So unanimously each beats a march in his thoughts, as ready to ſtifle the doubtfull acts of our rich-fac'd enemies, whoſe heads periwig'd with malicious pride, ſtrive to dead our new-born enterprizes. Each day and night their active hands itch to be fencing in a reall combar, whoſe quotidian exercise do plainly depaint what the adverſary may expect, and not be fruſtrate of. Their purſe is as free as their heart, which they moſt willingly part with.

The Earle of *Eſſex* that renowned peece of chivalry, as vertuous as honourable, vowing glory but a by-word, and his Coat worthy of nought but to be diſherauldedi, if this Iſland, with the fame of it, being almoſt out of breath, be not re-involved with Royalty, to yeeld him a double creſt of added dignity. Wherefore as voluntary as his warlike ſucceeding champions, he budded forth of this city, impoveriſhing it, by the luſtre of his preſence. And now having given a full reſponſe to the Parliaments deliſes, he hath vented his, which are as followes. 1. That the hopefull Parliament would not ſuffer their thoughts concerning him or his affaires to be adulterated with ſulpacious conceits and ſide-interpretation: ſuch comments be far from being cabled on his vertuous texts. 2. That they would not bear a ſtrict hand in reviving his army, but that coin may in due time be levied, for it is a ſouldiers beſt lining. 3. That they would furrow the ſeas with ſhipping, that the adverſary might not gain ground coming invective power against *Hull* or adiacent places. And

And lastly, that they would make up the breaches of his army, as necessity gives the word of command, when he shall urge it, nor yet start from their resolution, whereon both their safety dwels. These were subiects of his inditement; who not only approves, but is approved of for his intentions. Affections chained as well to his person as actions, prove the sequell of the major: And thousands attracted by the loadstone of either, would rather draw cuts in, then for his society; our spiritfull apprentices forsook their mistris *Venus*, and would now traffique with *Mars*. What do ye lack, which before percht upon their tongues, is cloath'd with an *Ad Arma*, *Ad Arma*; precise purity is converted into martiall policy, the language of shop to shoot, of wares to wars: every one now would rather see an enemie then a customer. Me thought I was all ayre when I eyed obedience and alacrity well met. There might ye see a rank of Diers, who would fain learn to die their swords in bloud, & themselves rather in the duskie bands of *Mars*, then in a nigrid work-house: these were in number 71. Then a troup of Butchers, who would rather sacrifice men then beasts for the pacification of our bruised State: these amounted to 88. Here were weavers contracted, who, maintaining the comparison of mans life to a shuttle, will make it good upon the adversary: and as iourneymen to the fatall sisters, will help to weave out the short thred of their troublesome lives: and these were upon the score 186. A knot of taylors to

stitch

ſtitch up the army were congeſted, threatning to cut out ſeveral ſuits for death, the liſt of theſe is 137. Shoomakers amongſt the reſt vamp't in, vowing to ſo underlay them in the earth, theſe made up the number of one hundred twenty foure. Brokers hurried in amongſt them and determined to make a new Long-lane with the enemies garments, whoſe Account is fourſcore and eight. Sadlers thronged in amongſt them, ſwearing they would make them place the ſaddle of government on the right horſe, and theſe ſtreacht to Forty nine; Smiths would hammer them, Cutlers ſlaſh them, and a promiſcuous Number of many trades (prefering their Countryes ſervice before their Maſters) protеſted ruine. Indeed I am taken up by fawning wonder that their virtue ſhines no brighter in ſo darke a miſt, ſince oppoſition hath ſpoke them glorious; but ſince audacity buried in the aſhes may be rackt up, and inflamed by a ſilver Speech, I ſhall diſcover an Oration voic'd to them by Captain *Elboyd*.

Magnanimous ſpirits, if any reliques of your Anceſtors blood ſport through your veines, if their matchleſſe Acts, indebted to immortality reigne in your memory, elevat your benumed ſpirits to ſuch a ayry pitch that may intitle you not only heirs of their fortunes but unparalled virtue. We are not ignorant how our times are overcaſt, by a rout as careleſſe of their families, as like ſlaves to fortune, beholden only to war for what they have, Roaring boyes, who ſeeme only loyall, becauſe Royall, allowing

lowing respect more to the person then cause. These mount against vs, or somewhat like them, whom either feare arrests or favour prefferreth for the service, such Collogues are such Colleagues. Let us therfore whose cause the efficient approves, the Parliaments ascertaines Just, and our owne consciences Legall, make modesty valeir courage, feare lay downe it's feeble Arms to Audacity, and fight against the enemy; force these cashiered feathered foul vanities to make wings of their plumes for flight, the Parliaments Priviledges, Parents lives, lands, are Rhetorick to inflagration; Let Apprentises in the Aprill now of years try a Masters peece, either we must overcome well or live ill. Let us on my hearts freedome stretcheth out her hands to all.

Ordered, that Sir *John Girlington*, Sir *George Middleton*, and Sir *Edward Fitton* be sent for as delinquents.

Joh. Brown Cleric. Parliament.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

Property of the Library
Fort Peck Project
Montana

8.

A TRVE REPORT OF THE OCCVRRENCES AT *PORTSMOUTH*

from a ſpeciall hand preſented to an Honorable perſon in *London*.

Auguſt 15.

LONDON:
Printed by *T. P.* and *M. S.* for *H. Blunden*, 1642.

A TRVE REPORT OF THE OCCVRRENCES AT PORTSMOVTH

from a speciall hand presented to an Honorable person in London.

August 15.

LONDON:
Printed by T. P. and M. S. for H. Elsynge. 1642.

Sir,

I Know you love Truth, where ever you find it, and on what side soever it fals. Because the Reports concerning the affairs in and about *Portsmouth* so much vary, I will give you the certaintie upon my knowledge: It is happily no news to tell you, that Sir *William Waller*, and Collonel *Hurry* took away the Bridge, and such fortifications as Collonel *Goring* had made about it, on Friday night last about six of the clock 20 Troops adventured upon it, being ignorant of the strength that was or might have been on Collonel *Gorings* side; but they found but eight Troopers, one or two were taken, the rest fled to better refuge; the Colonels gunner, one *Meader*, being fled from his service sometime before: I must tell you the taking of this Bridge, is of greater moment then most think for; for it possesses them of the Island *Portsley*, which hath 2000 Acres of Corn now standing upon it; And

as it prevents their enemies of succours, so it is supply to themselves, and a re-possessing the poor Inhabitants which were bereft of all; and further it renders the taking of *Portsmouth* feasable, whereof in my opinion there was no possibilitie (but by starving it) while the Bridge and those Forts were secured against them, being three mile on this side the Town, and better, this hath put much mettall into the Souldiers, and it would make a faint-hearted man a Souldier, to see their spirits and resolution, two, Collonel *Hurry*, and one Sir *William Waller* behave themselves bravely. The County of *Hampshire* is as they were not a little incensed against Collonel *Goring* and the Cavaliers with him (which they call at every word Rebellion) so they are not a little encouraged, by this defeat against him; as also for the surprisall of sixscore and fifteen quarters of VVheat that was gone from *Fareham* to relieve *Portsmouth*, and was seized upon by one Master *Allyn* of Golper, and a few Watchmen; The Colonel was so vexed at it, that he would in all haste have shot down Gosper with his Ordnance (for it is within reach) but with the Majors and others humble beseeching

ching him upon their knees to ſpare it for the women and childrens ſake, he did deſiſt that enterpriſe.

It is very certain that the Collonels, Cavaliers and Troopers pillaged from *Portſey* a thouſand beaſts and above a thouſand ſheep, and ſo reſelled the poor Inhabitants, that they left them not a bit of bread; It would grieve any one that hath the heart of a man to hear their complaints, you muſt know they were moſt mean, and living upon their Stocks. But that which is worſe, (and not to be ſpoken without bluſhing) ſeven Cavaliers lay with one woman maid at once in open view, and one Trooper lay with a mans wife before his face, and while his fellow Trooper had his piſtoll at the husbands breſt, in caſe of reſiſtance; Sure what ever they pretend, they are far enough from advancing for the King or his Cauſe, that thus practiſe: It was credibly informed by ſome that had been in Portſmouth in the beginning of laſt week, that the Colloner had but 200 Souldiers, and one hundred of them cannot be rightly called his own, if they had a fair opportunitie; many of them are forced One man that came to Town to ſell his Butter, was

made a Souldier, and those that be with him at that rate, its like are not hot in the service, and most that went in last Week before the gates were shut, were so served: my Lord *Wentworth* is with Collonel *Goring*, and there is some suspition (not altogether unprobable) that my Lord *Goring* is there, however his soul is there we may be assured.

One Mr *Norton*, who hath a seat nigh the Bridge, carries himself like a gallant man, he hath store of Muskettiers to secure his house, that stand Sentinel at the gates.

Some Trained Bands are come in, and some Horse out of Hampshire, & the County is generally for the Parliament, more are expected they be much incensed by Collonel *Gorings* Cavaliers. Master *Waller* and Collonel *Hurry* have each of them a Troop of Horse: There are some twentie Firelocks that looks like desperate Souldiers. The Bridge is secured by foure peeces of Ordnance, which were taken out of the *Maria*, They are making Fortifications.

On Wednesday he made Proclamation, that all women and children that feared should de-

part

part the Town by Sunday at noon. There are foure ſhips of my Lord of *Warwicks* lie ſo as no relief can come to the Town, nor the Town hurt them.

Yours in haſte.

FINIS.

FINIS.

TWO PETITIONS.

THE ONE

To the KINGS most Excellent Majesty,

The humble Petition of the Grand-Jury attending His Majesties service at the Assizes in the County of *Southampton*.

THE OTHER

To the Right Worshipfull the Justices of the Peace now assembled at the Assizes holden at *Bury* St. *Edmonds* for the County of *Suffolk*.

The humble Petition of the Chiefe-Constables, and Freeholders, Inhabitants in the said County attending the service there.

August 15. 1642.

LONDON,

Printed by *E. G.* for *H. Overton*.

Printed by E. G. for H. Cwerton.

TO THE

KING's most Excellent MAIESTY.

The humble Petition of the Grand-Jury attending Your Majesties service at the Assizes in the County of Southampton.

May it please your Sacred Majesty.

WE your most loyall Subjects, being hereunto encouraged and emboldned by your Majesties gracious expressions in your Letters directed to the Judges of Assizes, dated at *York* the fourth of *July*, the copy and contents whereof by your Royall command was imparted unto us, doe in all humility beseech Your Majesty to take into Your Princely consideration the distracted and disconsolate condition that we and the rest of your Majesties faithfull Subjects in this

County groan under by reaſon that the proceedings in Parliament, Your higheſt and ſafeſt Councell, and under God and your Majeſty, the ſanctuary and refuge which we have to fly unto, and on which we did rely for redreſſe of our unſupportable grievances which to our unſpeakeable woe and ſorrow of heart for a great while we have felt have been beyond all expectation retarded; and alſo (which augments our feare and griefe in a high measure) for that many of thoſe worthy, faithfull, and able Gentlemen in our Country which were in Commiſſion for the peace, and on whom not onely our eyes but the eyes of all your *Majeſties* loyall Subjects in this County were fixed, from whom we daily expected (as formerly) reliefe in our miſeries, ſupport for our religion and lawes, maintenance of our peace, are now diſplaced, by which meanes our hopes which were tottering before, are now much more ſhaken and weakned.

Vouchſafe dread Soveraigne to regard your Petitioners who are all with bleeding hearts proſtrate at your Majeſties Royall feet imploring your clemencie to revive our withered and dying hopes, by affording to your Parliament the Influence of your gracious favour, preſence, and happy concurrence; for we are moſt aſſured that there is not greater need of the bright beams of the Sunne to ripen the Corn, and other fruits of the earth at this preſent, then of your *Majeſties* preſence and aſſiſtance to perfect and bring to maturity the ardently deſired harveſt, after the ſo long continued indefatigable and faithfull paines of Your Great and Wiſeſt Councell.

Suffer

Suffer us not gracious Soveraigne, in the depth of our feares, to be deſtitute of the comfort we reaped by the countenance, juſtice, and aſſiſtance of thoſe religious and able Gentlemen, who are diſabled, the Sword of Juſtice being taken out of their hands, to preſerve the peace and ſecurity of your Majeſties faithfull Subjects in this County, to diſcountenance and diſcourage the wicked and licentious, which by the Law and your Maieſties ſpeciall charge are to be ſuppreſſed with condigne puniſhment.

Then ſhall your Majeſties moſt humble Petitioners bleſſe God for Your goodneſſe and grace, and pray, &c.

To

TO THE

Rright Worſhipfull the Iuſtices of the Peace, now aſſembled at the Aſſizes holden at *Bury* St. *Edmonds* for the County of *Suffolk*, July 30 1642.

The humble Petition of the chiefe Conſtables, and Freeholders, Inhabitants in the ſaid County, attending the ſervice there,

Sheweth,

THat we have moſt glady and thankfully received the Declaration of His Majeſties moſt gratious invitation of his people, to make known to him the things wherein they hold themſelves grieved, in an humble and fitting way, with promiſe likewiſe of a gracious anſwer, now made publique by the honorable Judge in his charge, and certainly knowing that the Country is full of griefe and feare, for his Majeſties long abſence from his Parliament, and refuſall to be informed and adviſed by their counſell, and rejecting their moſt humble Petition and Propoſitions for an accomodation, and his denyall to paſſe the bills pre-

prepared by them, for the ſetling of the diſtempers in the Church, and to diſpatch Commiſſions for the furtherance of the reliefe of *Ireland*,

And much affrighted by His Majeſties preparations for War, and the putting of Garriſons and billeting of Souldiers in ſome Townes, and the preſſing of his Commiſſion of Array in divers Counties of this Kingdome, which wee humbly conceive are not agreeable to hir Majeſties frequent proteſtations of governing by Law and not by arbitary power, and is declared illegall by the Parliament in whom the power of heclaring the Law doth reſid,

And that our feares are much increaſed by the boldneſſe of the Papiſts, and other perſons ill affected to the publique peace, the betruſting of them with place, and power of command, the maintaimng about His Sacred Majeſty many perſons odious through the Kingdome by the name of Cavaleers to the great diſhonour of his Majeſty, and hazard of his ſafety by the protecting of Delinquents againſt the Juſtice of the Parliament, and by putting out of Commiſſion of the peace at this Aſſize, ſo many Gentlemen of knowne abilities, and integrity, without any fault of theirs that we know of, or can imagine,

And being confident that your worſhips are very ſenſible of the preſent diſtempers and diſtractions, and will be alwayes ready to improve the advantage you have by your eminency in your Country for the reliefe and proſperity thereof, the Petitioners doe moſt humbly beſeech you to take theſe things into your grave and moſt ſerious con-

conſiderations, and in your Wiſdomes to finde out ſome way for the profeſſing of theſe our grievances and feares to His Majeſty or his Judges, and to aſſure His Majeſty that wee ſhall be moſt thankfull for his Juſtice and favour in redreſſing the ſame, and alwayes preſt with life and ſtate according to our proteſtation, to maintaine the true reformed Proteſtant Religion, His Majeſties Royall perſon honour and eſtate, together with the power and priviledges of Parliament, wherein are bound up our liberties and ſafety, and are reſolved with all our power, to ſet our ſelves againſt any that ſhall divide betweene His Majeſty and the Parliament, or be any way injurious to His Majeſty, or that Honorable Aſſembly.

And your Petitioners ſhall pray, &c.

This was delivered after the Juſtices, to the Judges of the Aſſiſe.

FINIS.

10

THE KINGS PROCLAMATION AND DETERMINATION

Concerning

THE EARLE OF ESSEX,

and all who go under his command.

With the Resolution of both Houses of Parliament concerning the said Earle of *Essex*, and the same Proclamation.

ALSO

JOYFVLL NEWES FROM

THE EARLE OF WARVVICKE,

Concerning his takeing of many ships with Horse And other Ammunition for VVarr.

ALSO,

The summe or substance of a speech spoken by the Earl of Essex, *at a Conference in the painted Chamber, between the Lords and the House of Commons, in defence of his own integrity, and his readinesse to proceed in this present cause.*

Joh. Brown Cler. Parl.
Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for *T. Thomson.* 1642. *August* 16.

THE KINGS PROCLAMATION AND DETERMINATION Concerning *THE EARLE OF ESSEX*, and all who go under his Command.

With the Reſolution of both Houſes of Parliament concerning the ſaid Earle of *Eſſex*, and the ſame Proclamation.

Alſo the ſumme or ſulſtance of a ſpeech ſpoken by the Earle of Eſſex, *at a Conference in the painted Chamber, between the Lords and the Houſe of Commons, in defence of his owne integrity, and his readineſſe to proceed in this preſent cauſe.*

THe induſtrious vigilancie of the Parliament, for the preſervation and eſtabliſhment of Religion, for the liberty of the Subiect, and the priviledges of Parliament, we all know, have been moſt violently oppoſed, and in ſuch extreme

meaſure reſiſted, ſo that His Maieſtie hath intended and levied warre againſt them.

Whereupon in their owne, and the defence of the common-wealth, they were conſtrained to provide and raiſe preſent ſtrength and defenſive power for the vindication of themſelves, the Liberty of the ſubiect, and the priviledges of Parliament. And upon theſe conſiderations did make choice of the Earle of *Eſſex* to be Generall, if theſe preſent forces which are raiſed and levied for the generall preſervation of the kingdome, who hath reſolved with his uttermoſt power and endeavours to diſcharge with all integrity of conſcience that truſt impoſed upon him, and did provide himſelfe with as much expedition as could be, with all convenient neceſſaries fit for ſo great an imployment.

His Maieſty being informed of this great proviſion which was made againſt all oppoſers of the priviledges of Parliament, ſent forth a Proclamation, wherein hee proclaimed the Earle of *Eſſex*, and all that ſhould any way adhere unto him, or give any aid or aſsiſtance unto him in this imployment, whether that aſsiſtance were perſonall or pecuniary, to be *ipſo facto* traytors, unleſſe (his Excellence) the Earle of *Eſſex* ſhould lay down his armes within ſix dayes.

Vpon the thirteenth of Auguſt a Poſt came

rom

from *Yorke* unto the Houſe, with a Proclamation from His Maieſty, wherein the Earle of *Eſſex*, and all that ſerve under his command for this preſent ſervice and expedirion, or any way whatſoever adhere unto him, were alſo proclaimed traytors, if they did not lay downe their armes within the ſpace of ſix dayes next enſuing.

This being read and publiſhed in the Houſe of Commons, after ſome debate and conſultation had thereof, it was put to the Queſtion, Whether they would aſsiſt the ſaid Earle of *Eſſex*, as Generall of thoſe forces which were now raiſed, or were to be raiſed for this preſent ſervice and expedirion, or not: and it was voted with an unanimous conſent, that they would aſsiſt him.

Vpon which a conference was deſired of both Houſes, and their meeting was concluded and had in the painted chamber. At which meeting and conference the Proclamation was read, dated at *York* the ninth of Auguſt 1642. and after the reading thereof it was declared in the behalf of the whole Houſe of Commons, and all the Commons throughout every County within the circumference of *England*, that they had taken into moſt ſerious conſideration and mature deliberation, the grounds & reaſons that did move and induce them to take up armes, which was for the defence of religion,

the

the Lawes of the land, the ſafety of the whole Kingdome, and the priviledges of Parliament. Upon which due conſideration of the aforenamed reaſons, they were reſolved that all the words of terrour and threatning in that His Maieſties Proclamation, ſhould not make them deſiſt from the maintaining of ſo juſt a cauſe, but that thereby they ſhould double their reſolution concerning the ſame; unto which the Lords voted, and gave their approbation and conſent, it being voted *una voce* in their houſe before. Then the Earle of *Eſſex* ſtood up, and delivered himſelfe in the defence of his integrity, and his reſolution concerning his preſent imployment, and declared, that although it had pleaſed His Maieſty to proclaime him traitor, yet his heart was as true and upright both to his King and Countrey, as any ſubiects in *England* whatſoever. And as the Lords and Commons had promiſed and declared, that they would aſſiſt him, and to their power juſtifie his proceedings and undertakings, as Generall for the Army raiſed for this preſent expedition, ſo he would uſe his beſt and moſt faithfull endeavours and skill in the managing and putting into execution the truſt they repoſed in him, and that neither threatnings, favour, nor any thing elſe ſhould divert or diſcourage him from his intentions in the behalf of this cauſe, although it were to the hazard and loſſe of his

deareſt

deareſt blood. The houſe alſo received information that one M. *Talbot* brother to the Earle of *Shrewesburie*, and ſome others imployed in the Commiſſion of Array for the County of *Worceſter*, had ſent out warrants to the chiefe Conſtables, commanding the trained bands, and all thoſe that were charged with horſe and armes, to appeare before them at *Worceſter* on thurſday, but the whole County did generally and with one conſent refuſe to come, only ſome few gentlemen and ſome of their tenants appeared: whereupon this *Talbot* and the reſt who were of the ſame Commiſſion with him, went away very much diſcontented.

Thurſday Morning the Houſe of Commons being met, an Ambaſſadour came to the Houſe from Hamborough concerning a treaty of divers matters of conſequence, between the States of *Holland* and the Parliament, and he preſented ſome Lettes to the Houſe from the States, declaring their true affection to the Parliament; and although there is great plotting in other Countries againſt *England*, yet will not be wanting to uſe all poſſible meanes for the prevention thereof. Now that the world may ſee that God doth alway crown their deſignes with ſucceſſe, whoſe cauſe is iuſt, and whoſe principall aime is for his true Religion and Goſpell, and diſappoint the ſubtill devices of thoſe ill affected ſpirits that oppoſe them, is obvious to every eye, witneſſe

witneſſe the fruſtrating of their attempts againſt *Hull*, *Wels*, *Warwick*, &c. ſo more eſpecially in their manifold enterpriſes at ſea, as you may ſee in a letter from the Earle of *Warwick* upon the twelfth of this preſent moneth, intimating that he met with two ſhips coming from *Holland*, the one of them was laden with armour and Ammunition, which being but a ſmall ſhip, and ſwift of ſaile, could not take it; but the other he drove into *Hull*, which had in it three hundred thouſand pound, which was ſent from the Queen to His Maieſty, with an intent to land at *Newcaſtle*.

Great is the mallice of the enemy, but greater is the providence of God, as hath appeared at this preſent by the Earle of *Warwicke*, who hath taken diverſe ſhips wherein was troop of Horſe and other Ammunition for Warr.

Alſo it is manifeſt that a Knight named *Roper*, was bound and brought to the *Houſe* in a Coach from *Kent* and with him 5 or 6 loade of Ammunition which is now in Guild-Hall.

Ordered, that Sir *Iohn Girlington*, Sir *George Middleton*, and Sir *Edward Fitton* be ſent for as delinquents.

Ioh. Brown Cleric. Parliament.

Hen. Elſing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

A II

Declaration

AND RESOLVTION OF THE *LORDS AND COMMONS* IN PARLIAMENT

CONCERNING

His Majesties late Proclamation for the suppressing of the present Rebellion under the Command of Robert *Earl of* Essex, *And the gracious offer of His Majesties free Pardon to him, and all such of his Adherents as shall within six dayes after the date thereof lay downe their Arms.*

With two Letters unto M. Brightman, *the other inclosed to* M. Anderton *desiring all true Protestants to read, and then Judge what formerly was intended by the Papists.*

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published:

H. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Aug. 16

London, Printed for *Ioseph Hunscott*, 1642.

A

Declaration

AND

RESOLVTION

OF THE

LORDS AND COMMONS

IN

PARLIAMENT

CONCERNING

His Majesties late Proclamation for the suppressing of the present Rebellion under the Commons [illegible] Hand, and [illegible] gracious offer of His Majesties [illegible] of his Adherents [illegible] lay downe their Arms.

With two Letters unto M. Brighman, [illegible] to M. Anderton desiring all true Protestants [illegible] formerly was intended by the Papists.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published.

H. Elynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for *Iosephe Hunnyhill*, 1642.

A DECLARATION And Resolution of the LORDS *and* COMMONS In PARLIAMENT.

THe Lords and Commons having received in a Letter from his Majestie a printed Paper, intituled, *A Proclamation for the suppressing of the present Rebellion, under the command of* Robert *Earle of* Essex, *and the gracious offer of his Majesties free pardon to him, and all such of his adherents as shall within six dayes after the date thereof lay downe their armes*; Doe publish and declare, That the matter of this libellous and scandalous paper, is the venome of those Traiterous Councellours about his Majestie long since discovered, and so often complained of by both Houses of Parliament, who having for many yeares together carryed on a wicked Designe, to alter Religion, and to introduce Poperie, Superstition and ignorance, (the ready way to an arbitrary and tyrannicall Government) and for that purpose, not only maintained Agents at *Rome*; but invited and procured sundry Nuntios or Agents to be sent into this Kingdome

from the Pope, by which meanes Poperie and Superſtition was ſo far advanced, That nothing but the conveening of this Parliament (occaſioned by the comming of the *Scots*) could in all humane reaſon have prevented them in their deſigne, the onely true reaſon, which theſe miſchievous Councellours, maligning that power which oppoſes it ſelf againſt their diſtructive and horrid Councellours, maligning that power which oppoſes it ſelf againſt their deſtructive and horrid Councels, have now at laſt as the Maſter-piece of all their Machinations, adviſed his Majeſtie in effect, to proclaime at once His Houſe of Peers, the hereditarie Councellours of the Kingdome, and his houſe of Commons, the repreſentative body of the whole Commons of the Kingdome, to be all Rebels and traitors: And by that paper have endeavoured ſo far to blind the eyes of the people, as to make them guiltie of their owne deſtruction, by helping to ſubdue and deſtroy the Parliament (the only meanes under God to preſerve their Religion law and liberties) and to perſwade the Kingdome, that his Majeſtie by the aſſiſtance of Papiſts, and perſons popiſhly affected, will maintaine that proteſtant Religion; that by the helpe of men outlawed and of deſperate fortunes, will maintaine the lawes of the land, and with fugitives from Parliament, and traitors and delinquents to the parliament, will preſerve the priviledges thereof: An attempt ſo deſperate, and ſo tranſcendently wicked, That the Lords and Commons doe unanimouſly publiſh and Declare, That all they who have adviſed, contrived, abetted, or countenanced, or hereafter ſhall abet and countenance the ſaid proclaimation, to bee traitors, and enemies to God the King, and the Kingdome, and to bee guiltie of the higheſt degree of Treaſon that can be committed againſt the King and Kingdome: and that they

will

will by the assistance of almighty God, and of all honest English Protestants, and lovers of their Country, doe their best endeavors (even to the utmost hazard of their lives and fortunes) to bring all such unparralld Traitors to a speedie and exemplary punishment. And whereas the Lords and Commons in parliament did formerly choose the Earle of *Essex* to bee Captaine Generall of such forces, as are or shall be raised for the maintenance and preservation of the true protestant Religion, the Kings person the lawes of the land, the peace of the Kingdome, the libertie and propertie of the subject, and the rights and priviledges of parliament. The said Lords and Commons doe now declare, that they will maintaine and assist him, and adhere unto him the said Earle, with their lives and estates, in the same cause, as in Conscience and dutie to *God*, the King, and their country, they are bound to doe.

And lastly, the *Lords* and Commons doe further declare, That notwithstanding those wicked counsels which inclined his Majestie to make Warre against our Brethren of Scotland, and by prayers and proclamations read in Churches to pronounce them rebbels and traitors; That withheld his Majestie from setting forth any proclamation against those bloody and barbarous Rebels in *Ireland* till January last, although the rebellion brake forth the 23. of October before; and notwithstanding the importunity of both Houses of parliament, that a Declaration might issue to that purpose, have now advised, and prevailed with his Majestie by this proclamation, to invite his Subjects to destroy his parliament, and good people, by a civil War, and by that meanes to bring ruine, confusion, and perpetuall slaverie upon the surviving part of a then wretched Kingdome: yet the Lords and Commons, to witnesse their constant and un-

ſhaken loyalty and affection to His Majeſty ſhall immediately disband all His forces, and be pleaſed to abandon thoſe wicked Councellours, and leave them to condigne puniſhment, and returne and hearken to the wholeſome advice of His great Councell, they will really endeavour to make both His Majeſty and His poſterity, as great, rich, and potent; as much beloved at home, and feared abroad, as any Prince that ever ſwayed this Scepter; Which is their firme and conſtant reſolution.

A Letter directed to Maſter *Bridgeman*, and a Letter incloſed in it, to one Maſter *Anderton*, and Ordered to be entred.

To the Worſhipfull, and my much honoured friend Orlando Bridgeman *Eſquire, and a Burgeſſe of the Parliament, at his Chamber, at the Inner-Temple theſe preſent.*

SIR,

WEE are your Friends, Theſe are to advice you to looke to your ſelfe, and to adviſe others of my Lord of *Straffords* Friends to take heede, leſt they bee involved in the common Calamity, our adviſe is, to bee gone, to pretend buſineſſe till the great Hubbub bee paſſed, Withdraw, leſt you ſuffer among the Puritans, we entreat you to ſend away this incloſed Letter to Maſter *Anderton* incloſed, to ſome truſty friend, that it may be carried ſafely without ſuſpition, for it concernes the Common ſafety; ſo deſire your friends in Coven-Garden, *January* 4.

To

To the Worſhipfull, and my much honoured friend Maſter Anderton, Theſe preſent.

SIR,

ALthough many deſignes have beene defeated, yet that of *Ireland* holds well. And now our laſt plot workes as hopefully as that of *Ireland*, wee muſt beare with ſomething in the Man, his will is ſtrong enough, as long as he is fed with hopes, the Woman is true to us, and reall, Here Counſell about her is very good: I doubt not but to ſend you by the next very joyfull newes, for the preſent, our rich Enemies, *Pym*, *Hampden*, *Strode*, *Hollis*, and *Haſlerigg*, are blemiſht, challenged for no leſſe than Treaſon: before I write next, we doubt not but to have them in the Tower, or their heads from their ſhoulders.

The *Solicitor*, and *Fynes*, and *Earle* we muſt ſerve with the ſame ſauce: And in the Houſe of the Lords, *Mandevill* is touched, but *Eſſex*, *Warwick*, *Say*, *Brooke*, and *Paget*, muſt follow, or elſe we ſhall not be quiet. *Faulkland* and *Culpepper*, are friends to our ſide, at leaſt wiſe they will doe us no hurt. The Proteſtants and Puritans are ſo divided, that we need not feare them; the Proteſtants in a greater part, will joyne with us, or ſtand Neuters, while the Puritan is ſuppreſſed, If we can bring them under; the Proteſtant will either fall in with us generally, or elſe, if they doe not that, they are ſo indifferent, that either by faire, or foule meanes, wee ſhall bee able to command them.

The miſchievous Londoners, and Appretuiſes, may doe us ſome hurt for preſent, but we need not much feare them, they do nothing orderly but tumultuouſly: therfore wee doubt not but to have them at command after one brunt, for our Party is ſtrong in the City, eſpecially *Holborne*, the new buildings, and *Weſtminſter*, we are afraid of nothing

nothing, but the *Scots* appearing again. But we have made a party there, at the Kings last being there, which will hold their hands behinde them, while we Act our Parts at home; Let us acquire our selves like men, for our Religion and Country, now or never. The Kings heart is Protestant, but our friends can perswade him, and make Him believe any thing, He hates the Puritan party, and is made irreconcileable to that side, so that the Sunne, the Moone, and Starres, are for us: There are no lesse then twenty thousand Ministers in *England*, the greater halfe will in their places, be our friends, to avenge the Bishops dishonour. Let our friends bee incouraged, the worke is more then halfe done.

Your Servant,

R. H.

FINIS.

12

More later and

TRVER NEWES

FROM

Somerſetſhire, Boſton, Nottinghamſhire, and *Warwickſhire*: wherein is declared the treacherous and barbarous cruelty of the Cavaleers in thoſe parts, by the Marqueſſe of *Hartford*; and the taking of Colonel *Gowings* Lievtenant and 40. Cavaleers at *Salisbury*.

ALSO A

Relation of the Countries pounding up of the Marqueſſe of *Hartford* and Sir *Ralph Hopton*, with their followers, in a Moore ſurrounded with water.

With the Votes of Parliament upon the Kings Proclaiming the Earle of *Eſſex* and all that ſerve under his command, or adhere to him, Traitors.

And the Earle of Eſſex *reſolution thereupon.*

AS ALSO

Three Propoſitions brought to the Major and Aldermen of *Boſton*, from his Majeſty, by Sir *Iohn Munſon*, Knight and Baronet, *Auguſt* 10. With the Anſwer of the ſaid Major and Aldermen to the Meſſage and Propoſitions.

London printed for R. A. *Auguſt* 16. 1642.

More [illegible]

TRVER NEWES

FROM

Somersetshire, Bolton, Nottinghamshire, and Warwickshire: wherein is declared the treacherous and barbarous [illegible] of the Marquesse [illegible] and the King of Colonel [illegible] and [illegible]

ALSO

Relation of the Countries pounding up of the Marquesse of [illegible] their followers [illegible] Moore [illegible] and [illegible]

With the Votes of Parliament upon the King. Proclaiming the Earle of [illegible] under his command or a [illegible] to him [illegible]

And the Earle of Essex resolution thereupon.

AS ALSO

Three Propositions brought to the Major and Aldermen of *Bristol*, from his Majesty, by Sir *John Hanson*, Knight and Baronet. *August* 10. With the Answer of the said Major and Aldermen to the Message and Propositions.

London printed for R. A. [illegible]

True Newes from *Somerſetſhire, Notinghamſhire*, and *Warwickſhire*.

ON Munday laſt information was given to the Houſe of Commons, that whereas three peeces of Ordnance were carried downe by order of Parliament to *Banbury*, and from thence were to be conveyed to *Warwick-Caſtle*, for the guarding of the Magazine for the County of *Warwick*. The Lord *Brook* met them at *Banbury*, having a guard of about 60. horſe, and being carrying of the ſaid Ordnance from *Banbury* to *Warwick*, about 3. miles from *Banbury* the Earle of *Northampton* met him with at leaſt 300. horſe-men, with a purpoſe to ſtay the paſſage of them, yet being fearfull that the Ordnance were charged, he durſt not come neere them, but deſired a parley with the Lord *Brook*, and although in few houres (the Countrey coming in to aſſiſt the Lord *Brook* with all the ſpeed they poſſibly could) he had at leaſt 400. men to ayde him, yet being unwilling to ſhed blood, it was agreed between the Earle of *Northhampton* and the Lord *Brook*, that the ſaid Ordnance ſhould be carried back againe to *Banbury*, and there to remaine for three dayes at the leaſt, before he ſhould offer to remove them, which being done, the Lord *Brook* came up to *London* to acquaint the Parliament with the particulers hereof having committed the ſaid Ordnance unto the cuſtodie of Maſter *Fines* Sonne to the Lord *Say*, in the Caſtle at *Banbury* aforeſaid, having appointed a guard of above 50. men for the ſafe keeping of them there,

untill the pleasure of the Parliament were further signified unto them; which the House taking into consideration, it was ordered that the Countries adjacent, should use their best endeavours to guard the said Towne and Castle, against any that should make any attempt against the same; whereupon on Saturday last, about 500. men were repairing thither out of *Hartfordshire* for the better preservation and safety of the said towne and Castle. But the said Earle of *Northampton* having intelligence thereof, he or some of his confederats, caused a Letter to be written as from the House, in the name of Master *Hamden*, to this effect, That the House conceived the town of *Banbury* and the Countrey neere adjoyning to be of sufficient strength and power for defence of that service; and after giving them many thanks for their forwardnesse to aid and assist the Parliament in their just and legall proceedings, they were desired to returne back againe to their own dwellings: which Letter was carried under such a colour of reality, that present obedience was yeelded thereunto; and the Earle of *Northampton* by this plot having sent away those that came with purpose and resolution to defend the Towne, he came that night into the towne with about 500. horse, and commanded the townsmen to aid and assist him in the taking and carrying away of the said Ordnance; but they shewed but little forwardnesse in obeying him, and although there was not strength in the Towne to oppose him, so as to keepe him out, yet the greatest part of the Towne are resolved to stand up and fight for the Parliament, so soone as any Forces shall be sent to aid and assist them. And after reading the Proclamation concerning the Commission for Array, he sent to the Castle to Master *Fines*, to demand the Ordnance; which he utterly refused to deliver, resolving rather to dye in the

cause,

cauſe, and to breake the ſaid Ordnance in peeces, then that they ſhould be imployed againſt the Parliament: Vpon which Anſwer of Maſter *Fines*, the Earle of *Northampton* was exceedingly moved, and ſwore he would have them before he went out of the Towne; and the Cavaleers that came with him, threatned to burne the towne, if they did not aſſiſt them; and broke into many mens private houſes, compelling many men to attend upon, or to make a ſhow of aſſiſting them, and under that pretence tooke what they pleaſed, and ſeized upon all ſuch Armes and weapons as they could finde; and began to make ſome attempt againſt Maſter *Fines*: but although they made themſelves in ſome ſort Maſters of the Towne, yet they durſt not be too haſty in entering the Caſtle (though they threatned to lay it flat with the ground) leſt thoſe fifty or ſixty Muskeeters, with the helpe of the Ordnance, ſhould have maſtered them.

Thurſday in the morning a meſſenger came from *Warwick*, with a letter directed to Maſter *Pym*, intimating that the Earle of *Northampton* had gotten the poſſeſſion of the Ordnance at *Banbury*, which were yeelded unto him by Maſter *Fines* when he perceived that it was in vain to oppoſe it, the ſaid Earle having ſo much increaſed his forces by Cavalliers that came thither continually, and it is reported that he had brought thither two other peeces of Ordnance, and planted them againſt the Lord *Says* houſe, which (together with the inſolent carriages of the Cavaleers, did ſtrike ſuch terrors unto the common people, that they were not only willing but deſirous that the ordnance ſhould be yeelded up, hoping therby to eaſe themſelves of the preſent calamity they were in, which being done the

Earle

Earle of *Northampton* presently carried them away to *Warwick* being but 12. or 14. miles, and hath planted them against the Castle, and hath about fifteen hundred men in *Warwick*, but there was good hopes that the Castle would hold out till more aide came to assist them.

There is also a certain report that Collonell *Gearings* Lieutenant came to *Salisbury* with 30. or 40. horse, which were all taken there and imprisoned.

Report was also that when the Marquesse of *Herford* fled away from *Wells* with Sir *Ralph Hopton* and the rest of their followers, being presently pursued by the Countrey, they went to a place called Kings Moore, wherein the water is on both sides of them, by which meanes the Countrey have so pounded them up, that they are not like to come out again alive, unlesse they yeeld themselves prisoners.

The King sent a Proclamation to the House, wherein he proclaimed the Earle of *Essex*, and all that serve under him, or adhere to him Traytors, and being read in the house of Commons, it was voted, that notwithstandng all the threatnings therein, they would proceed in their former Votes, for the defence of the Kingdome, the Priviledges of Parliament, and liberty of the Subject. And the Earle of *Essex* did declare thereupon, that he would use his best skill, and endeavour to assist them therein, and would spend his deareſt blood with them, in the defence of this cause.

Worthy Sir,

IT is, but a folly to commend or excuse any matter of truth with a preamble, as being but waſt of time; therefore to avoid prolixity, here be pleased to take notice, that on Saturday last, the Marquesse of *Hartford*

and

and Sir *Ralph Hopton* with ſome others of their faction did again make a ſecond attempt to put in execution the Commiſſion of Array in this County, and had gotten between three and foure hundred horſe, which did ſtrike ſome terrour and amazement to many in the County, and no doubt would have forced a great part of the trained Bands to have yeelded ſubjection thereunto, had not Maſter *Stroud* and ſome others of the deputy Lieutenants of this County, very reſolutely oppoſed them: And although Maſter *Stroud* at the firſt, had not aboue one hundred and fifty men; yet they were ſo ſtout and reſolute, that they were not fearfull to incounter with the Marqueſſe and his forces; and meeting together, neere unto *wells*, after much parley and debate with many threatning ſpeeches on both ſides, the ſaid Deputy Lieutenants reſolving to ſpend their lives in the cauſe. The Marqueſſe and Sir *Ralph Hopton*, after there was a certain time of ceſſation of Armes agreed upon on both ſides, made a ſudden aſſault upon Maſter *Strouds* Regiment, and in a treacherous manner did hurt and wound many of his men. And it is reported of a certainty, that twelve of them were ſlain, but being not able to ſtand it out, they preſently fled with all ſpeed into *wells*, being purſued very cloſe by many hundreds of the Countrey, which beſet the Towne in ſuch a manner that they perceived it would not be ſafe for them to ſtay there long, whereupon, the Marqueſſe deſired three houres time of reſpit, and they would either yeeld themſelves into their hands, or give them ſuch other anſwer as ſhould prove ſatisfactory; which being granted, before that time was expired, the Marqueſſe, and Sir *Ralph Hopton*, with their followers, made an eſcape at a back gate out of the Towne, and it is feared they will take ſuch warning by this narrow

eſcape

ſcape that they will not be eaſily brought into the like ſtraight again. And ſo I reſt,

Your loving friend.

Auguſt 8. 1642. I. H.

The Propoſitions brought to the Major and Aldermen, and other Inhabitants of the town of *Boſton*, from our Soveraign Lord the KINGS Majeſty, by Sir *John Monſon*, Knight and Baronet,

26. July, 1642.

Firſt, his Majeſty requires that you ſuffer not any further Muſtering and training of men, countenanced by any authority whatſoever, contrary to his commands.

Secondly, that you declare your unanimous reſolution to reſiſt the landing or taking in of any Forces, without his Majeſties allowance; and if any ſuch thing ſhould be attempted, that you doe deſire the contribution of his power, and this Counties Forces to aſſiſt you in ſo great and neceſſary and publique duty, tending to the preſervation of the publique peace: and his Majeſty will be forbearing to ſend any Forces amongſt you.

The anſwer of the Major and Aldermen to the Propoſitions.

The Major, Aldermen and Inhabitants anſwered, that they were not in feare of any Forces coming to their town in oppoſition to his Majeſty, and therefore did not conceive need of any to be ſent hither: but if ought it would be of ill conſequence to theſe parts, and would fill the minds of his peaceable and quiet ſubjects with new feare and jealouſies: and they declare themſelves, that they would not receive any Forces under the command of any againſt his Majeſty and the peace of the Kingdome: and will reſiſt the ſame to their powers: and touching the muſtering of men within this borrough contrary to his Majeſties command, they conceive the Major and Aldermen of this borrough have already ſatisfied his Majeſty concerning the ſame, and the Major & Aldermen will endeavor to make good what they have therein already ſeene to his Majeſty.

FINIS.

PROPERTY OF

E.112/ 13

A SECOND

LETTER

Sent from *John Ashe* Esquire, a Member of the House of Commons, to the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esquire, Speaker of the House of Commons in Parliament.

Concerning divers Messages, and passages between the Marquesse *Hartford*, Lord *Pawlet*, Lord *Seymour*, Lord *Coventry*, and others his Majesties Commissioners:

And the Deputy Lievtenants and other Commissioners for the County of Somerset.

Together with divers Propositions for peace, by the Commissioners and Deputy Lievtenants for that County.

And the Lord *Hartford*, Lord *Pawlet*, Lord *Seymour*, and others Answer thereunto.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament that this be forthwith printed and published.

H. Elsyn. Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

LONDON,
Printed by *A.N.* for *Ed. Husbands.* and *I. Franke*, 1642.
August 16.

LETTER

A second Letter sent from *John Ashe* Esquire, a Member of the House of Commons, to the Honourable *William Lenthall* Esquire, Speaker of the House of Commons,

SIR,

IN my last sent you by Master *Coombs* you received, a full relation of all that was done by his Majesties loyall Subj-cts, and the Parliaments most faithfull Friends and servants here in this part of the County of *Somerset*, you shall now receive an account of what passed between your Committees and Deputie Lievtenants and the Lord Marquesse *Hartford*, the Lords and others his Majesties Commissioners.

Upon Friday, the fifth of this inſtant *Auguſt*, about twelve of the clocke, there was ſent from the Lord Marqueſſe and the Commiſsioners unto your Committees and Deputy Lievtenants then in the field neere *Chewton*, *Anthony Stocker*, *William Baſſet*, and *Richard Brown*, three Juſtices of the Peace, of this County, who went but that very morning to Wells, upon a Letter which they produced unto us ſent unto them from the Marqueſſe, wherein they were deſired to come unto Wells, to preſerve the peace of the Countrey. Theſe three Meſſengers told us that they had a Meſſage to deliver us from the Lord Marqueſſe, and the Commiſsioners which they were willing to bring unto us, becauſe (as they conceived) it did conduce to the peace of the Countrey, and thereupon delivered the meſſage in writing, a Coppie whereof is herewith ſent you, and at the ſame time they delivered us a Declaration, which the Lord Marqueſſe and the Commiſsioners had cauſed to be publiſhed for the ſatisfaction of the Countrey, in which is eſpecially ſet out thoſe ſeverall paſſages at Shepton Mallet upon Munday, the firſt of this moneth, the Declaration we do likewiſe ſend you, which when you have compared & examined with our relation formerly ſent you touching the ſame matter, you may then ſee the errours and miſtakes committed by the Commiſsioners contained in the ſaid Declaration. When your Committees and Deputy Lievtenants had peruſed this Declaration and Meſſage, for that Maſter *Strode*, Maſter *Pyne*, Maſter *Rogers*, and Maſter *Francis* were

not

not come unto us, and ſome of them were principally concerned in that of *Shepton Mallet*, we thought fit to returne the Commiſsioners for the preſent this anſwer, which we here ſend you, promiſing them a more full anſwer the next day, by which time we did hope to enjoy the company, and have the adviſe and conſent of thoſe Gentlemen above-named, for wee expected them every houre, but they came not unto us at all. When your Committees and Deputy-Lievtenants had deliver'd unto the meſſengers their ſaid Anſwer. They the Meſſengers did propoſe that a courſe ſhould be taken, that the peace might be kept between us during this time, that the Commiſsioners were to expect our next Anſwer, and thereupon was added the laſt clauſe in this our firſt anſwer, upon this condition that they the three meſſengers ſhould engage that the like aſſurance ſhould be given us from the Lord Marqueſſe, and the other Commiſsioners, or elſe to receive timely advertiſement by them, whereby wee might have time to put our ſelves in ſome readineſſe for our ſafety and defence, which the Meſſengers conſenting unto they departed; And in the evening (by which time all our Companies were marched from *Chewton* unto a Hill above, and in view of the Towne of *Wels*) the ſame Meſſengers came againe unto us, and brought the Warrant for our ſafety under the Lord Marqueſſe, and ſome of the Commiſsioners hands, which writing we likewiſe doe herewithall ſend unto you. The next morning wee made ready our anſwer to their firſt Meſſage which was digeſted into propoſitions, and about ten of the clocke ſent the ſame into *Wels* by foure Gentlemen, Maſter *Giles*

Hungerford, Maſter *William Eyre*, Maſter *George Bompfield*, and Maſter *Prickman*, who were attended by our Trumpetter, and ſo brought ſafe to the Lord Marqueſſe, and delivered him the Propoſitions, from whom they received this Anſwer, That the Anſwer and propoſitions were of a very high Concernment, and therefore his Lordſhip and the Commiſsioners did deſire time to conſider of them, but would give their reply by two of the clocke at the fartheſt, and ſend the ſame unto us by Meſſengers of their owne; The Meſſage and Propoſitions you ſhall receive herewithall.

After the Lords and Gentlemen had received theſe our Propoſitions, they then (as wee were informed) made ready all things for their departure, and haſtned away with ſpeed, yet to keepe the people in expectation whilſt they might with the more ſafety depart the Towne, They ſent us up to the Hill by three Gentlemen, Maſter *Storker*, Maſter *Seymour*, and maſter *Button* an anſwer to our Propoſitions, but before their meſſengers came from them, all their Carriages were gone out of the Towne, and the Lords and Gentlemen ready to take horſe, the anſwer wee have herewith ſent unto you.

But by that time we had received, and read this their Lordſhips reply, there came Meſſengers unto us from the Major and Citizens of *Wells*, who aſſured us that the Lord Marqueſſe and all the company were gone, and had left the Towne, and therefore petitioned us, that the Souldiers might not come down, nor attempt any thing againſt them: Upon which relation the Souldiers looking round the Countrey, eſpied the Lord Marqueſſe and all the company marching a-

way-

way, and gone about three miles off, neere unto a Towne called *Glaſſenbury*, ſince which time we have received certaine intelligence from one that continued with them unto this very day, That they marched that night unto *Somerton*, a Towne neere unto Sir *John Fowells* houſe, from which place went the Lord *Paulet*, and many other Gentlemen from the Marqueſſe unto their homes: The Lord Marqueſſe and thoſe that were left, ſtayed at *Somerton* untill Munday morning, and then left that Towne, and are gone and ſetled at *Sherborne*, as we are credibly informed. Sir *Ralfe Hopton* and Sir *Francis Dodington* with ſome others reſolving not to leave the Lord Marqueſſe, but to keepe under his protection, for that the whole Countrey doe take Sir *Ralph Hopton* for no better then a Rebell. There are reports that they intend to returne into this County againe to bee avenged for this affront: Very probable it is, that they goe about to get more ſtrength to come into this County or into *Wiltſhire*, for *Shirborne* is not farre diſtant from that part of *Wilts*, where the Lord *Cottington*, the Lord *Arundell* of Warder, the Lord *Sturton*, the Deane of *Windſor*, the Earle of *Marlborow*, Maſter *Coventry*, and Maſter *Edward Seimour*, neighbour altogether; And a ſtrong report hath beene theſe ten dayes, that they will very ſpeedily put their Cõmiſsion in execution about *Sarum* and *Warminſter*; Wherefore it is held moſt neceſſary, that both Counties ſtand upon their guard, and that thoſe Noble Earles of *Bedford* and *Pembroke* be haſtened away into the Country with ſuch Commanders, and other ſtrength as you ſhall thinke fit to ſupply us withall; Sir, we are loſt and ſpoyled, if we have not Commanders,

manders, for though the Countrie people be ſtout and reſolved, yet we are not able to maintaine the cauſe, and ſupport our courage, without expert men that can leade and adviſe us. We ſhall therefore comfort our ſelves with the ſpeedy expectation of their arrivall, and ſhall pray for your ſafeties as our own, which ſhall be the conſtant imployment of

Freſhford 8. *Aug.*
1642.

Your moſt humble and loving Servant,
IOHN ASHE.

Sir. This Letter is written by the conſent and approbation of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, though he bee not preſent to ſubſcribe it, the other Committees and Deputies being buſily imployed in ſeverall parts of the County to make all ſure as they can.

The first Meſſage ſent from the Lord Marqueſſe of *Hertford*, and the Commiſſioners, by Mr. *Stocker*, Mr. *Baſſit*, and Mr. *Brown*.

YOu are to ſignifie to thoſe whom you ſhall finde aſſembled, That my Lo: Marqueſſe *Hertford*, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners take notice of a great number of people gathered together from divers places in a warlike manner, with Arms, Ammunition, and Ordnance, contrary to the Laws of the Kingdom, and againſt the peace thereof; His Lordſhip therefore requires in His Majeſties name, and upon your Allegiance, that every man depart peaceably to his own home; which if they ſhall refuſe to do, and ſo be a means of the breach of the peace, and raiſing a war within this Kingdom, the evil which may come of it, muſt reſt upon their own heads; and that you may underſtand his Lordſhips inclination, and intentions to preſerve the peace, this Gentleman hath direction to deliver unto you a Declaration under his Lordſhips and the Commiſſioners hands, which they will obſerve in all points, unleſſe they ſhall be forced for their own defence to the contrary. And you are further to give them notice, that yeſterday ſome few horſe going out to open the paſſages hereabouts, which were ſtopped by armed

men, and meeting many hundreds of men armed with Muſquets, Pikes, Bullets, Match lighted, marching; ſome of the Gentlemen that went out by my Lord Marqueſſes and the Commiſſioners appointment, ſent to them a deſire to treat; and thereupon three or four of them meeting with as many of the other, they deſired them to return their armed men, and ſome of them to come and ſpeak with my Lord Marqueſſe and the Commiſſioners, who would give them all juſt ſatisfaction: They took time to conſider of it, and at laſt returned anſwer, that they would come on, and make their way; and ſo marching, when they came within Muſquet ſhot they gave fire upon them, and ſo continued till they came within the reach of the Carabines, who then gave fire upon them alſo; by which means, the blood which was ſhed, muſt light on their own heads; for we deſire nothing but peace: Whereunto if you ſhall agree, and diſmiſſe your Aſſemblies, and advance no further, there will be an end of the Diſtractions of this Country, which God Almighty grant.

Mertford. *Ferdinando Gorges.*
Poulet. *Henry Berkley.*
Seymour. *Ralph Hopton.*
J. Coventry. *John Poulet.*
John Stowell.

Fran: Dodington. *Tho: Smith.*
Charls Berkley. *Edw: Kirton.*
Francis Hawly. *Edmund Windham.*
Will: Walrond.

The

The Committees and Deputy Lieutenants first Anſwer to the Lords Commiſſioners Meſſage.

THe Committe and Deputy Lieutenants are all deſirous of peace, and their coming hither is to preſerve the peace of this County, which they conceive hath been broken, ſince the repair of the Lords Commiſſioners, and the Cavaliers into this Country, to the other particulars of their Lordſhips Meſſage, which doth charge the ſaid Committees and Deputies with the breach of the peace, and ſome of them with unwarrantable and diſorderly behaviour at *Shipton Moller*, whereof (they hope to make it appear) they are not guilty; as alſo, for the way propounded by their Lordſhips for the ſetling of this deſired peace, the ſame being of great conſequence, and many of the Committee not yet come, whoſe preſence is hourly expected, they deſire to reſpite untill to morrow, and then they will return a more full Anſwer unto their Lordſhips, and in the mean time they will take care that the peace ſhall not be broken by them.

Dated the 5th of *Auguſt*, 1642. And ſubſcribed by Us,

Edw: Hungerford.
John Horner.
Alexander Popham.
Rich: Cole.
Robert Harlyn.
John Hipſley.
John Aſhe.

The ſecond Meſſage ſent from the Lo: Marqueſſe and the other Commiſſioners by Mr. *Stocker*, Mr. *Baſſit*, and Mr. *Brown*, upon the delivery of the Committees firſt Anſwer.

WE the Kings Commiſſioners will not fail to keep the Peace till we hear your further Anſwer.

Hertford. *J. Coventry.*

F. Seymour. *Edw: Berkley.*

Jo. Poulet. *Charls Berkley.*

The

The last Message and Answer

of the Committees and Deputy Lieutenants, sent unto the Lords and other Commissioners, by *Giles Hungerford, William Eyre,* Esq: *George Rampfield, Prickman* Gent.

The Propositions of the Committee and Deputy Lieutenants, in answer to the Message sent from the Lords and others His Majesties Commissioners at Wels, the fifth of August. 1642.

1. THat his Lordship would be pleased to present unto His Majestie, the humble Petition of this Countie, for the withdrawing the Commission of Array, or any other Commission in opposition to the Ordinance of the *Militia*.

2. That all the Troopers, Cavaliers, and other Souldiers now enterrained, and under his Lordships Command at *Wels*, be forthwith disarmed, disbanded, and cashierd, and their Arms be put in safe custody untill some further course be taken therewith by the King or both Houses of Parliament.

3. That those Gentlemen of the House of Commons, and others which have been the principall Incendiaries and Authors of this combustion, (now with his Lordship) may be sent to the Parliament, to answer their delinquency.

4. That all the Arms which have been seiz'd, and taken away from severall men, and out of severall mens

mens houſes, by vertue of any Commiſſion granted to his Lordſhip, and the other Commiſſioners, be forthwith reſtored to the owners, and ſatisfaction made to ſuch as have receiv'd any dammage by the Souldiers and Cavaliers, ſince the coming of the ſaid Commiſſioners.

5. That ſuch Gentlemen and others as have been taken, and kept as priſoners, may be forthwith diſcharged.

Theſe we offer to their Lordſhips, and other His Majeſties Commiſſioners, as moſt conducing to the peace of this Countie, and the whole Kingdom, and unleſſe they be forthwith yeelded unto, we do much doubt whither it will be in our power to keep the Souldiers from aſſaulting the Town.

The People in generall being apprehenſive of, and much incenſed by the late accidents, occaſioned ſince the bringing of theſe Commiſſions into this Countie, by ſeizing of Arms, maiming ſome, and murdering others, the report whereof, hath ſpread far and nigh, and hath brought many hither out of their Counties to reſcue this from their miſeries, leaſt the ſame Evills fall upon themſelves afterwards.

Auguſt the 6th, 1642. And ſubſcribed by Us,

John Horner.

Alexander Popham.

The Lords and others the Commissioners reply unto the Committees and Deputy Lieutenants Propositions.

1. TO the first Proposition, it is in your power to offer what Petition you please to His Majestie, for withdrawing the Commission of Array, or any other; And if you desire to have the Execution of the Commission of Array to be forborn, in the meane time his Lordship and the Commissioners of this Countie, will be contented for the peace of this Countie, to forbear the Execution thereof, so as you forbear the Ordinance for the *Militia*.

2. To the second, his Lordship hath no Souldiers entertained in pay, but those of the Trained Bands, and some Voluntiers which he will disband, if you will do the like; And where there are with us two Troops of horse raised by His Majestie, we must leave them to His Majesties dispossall, but if you desire to have them removed from thence, we will yeeld unto it.

3. To the third, we know of no Incendiaries or Authors of combustion amongst us; and did not expect that in a Treatie of Pacification, such false and scandalous Termes should be used.

4. To the fourth, we know of no Arms or goods taken, and if any shall hereafter appear to us, we will cause

cauſe reſtitution to be made, if you will do the like.

5. To the fifth, we have delivered (before the making of the Propoſitions) ſuch priſoners as were with us.

This we return in Anſwer to yours.

Edw. Rodney.	*Francis Seymour.*
Edw. Berkley.	*Paulet.*
Francis Dodington.	*John Coventry.*
Edw. Kirton.	*Henry Berkley.*
Hertford.	*Edmond Windham.*

Copia vera.

FINIS.

14

THREE PETITIONS PRESENTED BY

the grand Inqueſt at the Aſsiſes held in the Caſtle of *EXCESTER*, in the County of *DEVON*.

The one to the Right Honourable, Sir *Robert Foſter*, Knight, His Majeſties Juſtice of Aſsize for his Weſterne Circuite.

And another to the Right Honourable HENRY, Earle of BATH.

A THIRD TO THREE WORTHY Members of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, now attending the ſervices of the PARLIAMENT in *DEVON*.

Aug: 16

London Printed for *John Bartlet*. 1642.

THREE PETITIONS PRESENTED BY

the grand Inquest at the Assises held in the Castle of EXCESTER, in the County of DEVON.

The one to the Right Honourable, Sir Robert Foster, Knight, His Majesty's Justice of Assize for the Western Circuit.

And another to the Right Honourable HENRY, LORD BATH.

A THIRD TO THREE WORTHY Members of the Honourable House of Commons, now attending the services of the PARLIAMENT in DEVON.

London Printed for *John Bartlet*. 1642.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE

Sir *Robert Foſter* Knight, and his Majeſties Juſtice of Aſſiſe for his *Weſterne Circuit*.

Devon Exon Caſtle
12. *Aug.* 1642.

The Humble Petition and preſentment of the grand inqueſt for the County of Devon. viz.

SInce it hath pleaſed our gratious Soveraigne by his peculiar command unto you this Right Honorable Judge of this Circuit, to let his people know that if they ſhall preſente unto him or unto your Lordſhip in his ſtead any thing wherein they hold themſelves grieved in a fit and humble way, and ſhall deſire a juſt reformation or reliefe, that hee would vouchſafe a gratious eare unto them, and with all conveniency returne them ſuch an anſwer as ſhall give them cauſe to thanke him for his juſtice and favour; we doe with all humble thankfulneſſe unto his Majeſtie accept of this his ſweet and gratious invitation, and as the repreſentative body of this County, we doe in all humility preſent unto your Lordſhip in his Majeſties ſtead theſe inſuing grievances. *viz.*

1. That his Majeſties yet eſtranging from his greateſt Councell the Parliament, is a grievance of grievances.

2. That the Commiſſion of Aray is a matter of extreame grievance and terrour to us all.

3. That the warre actually begun in other parts of this kingdome, and fearefully preparing here is a grievance tending to the diſſolution of the antient government of this kingdome.

4. That too many members of both Houſes of Parliament doe wilfully deſert their ſervice there.

5. That we miſſe ſo many of our ancient and well deſerving Juſtices in the Commiſſion of the peace now read unto us, and doe feare what publike dammage may enſue thereby.

And withall wee moſt humbly deſire that a fit and ſpeedy reliefe may by his Majeſtie in concurrence with his Parliament be granted and ſent for the poore diſtreſſed proteſtants in *Ireland*. And that the Lawes may be put in due execution againſt Papiſts and other refractory diſturbers of the Proteſtant Religion.

Simon Worth. Armiger.
Robert Dillon. Armig.
John Lutterel. Armig.
Robert Bennet. Armig.
John Davy. Armig.
William Put. Armig.
Geo: Throwbridge. Armig.
Rich: Prouz. Armig.
John Newton. Armig.

Samuel Tuner. Armig.
Joh: Quicke. Gent.
William Squire. Gent.
Tho: Hele. Gent.
Francis Crocker. Gent.
William Glanvill. Gent.
John Atwill. Gent.
John Marſhall. Gent.
John Pile. Gent.

To

To the Right Honourable, *Henry*, Earle of *Bath*, from the grand Inqueſt for the County of *Devon*, at the Aſſiſes held at the Caſtle of *Exon*, *Aug.* 9. 1642. Theſe preſent.

Right Honourable,

WE of the Grand Inqueſt for this County of *Devon*, conſidering that by too too many, the preſent and imminent Calamities of this Kingdome, are not laid to heart; yea that in ſome there appeares unto us a diſpoſition of haſtning rather then preventing them, and knowing how much it concerneth every good proteſtant, and loyall Subject to contribute his beſt abilities, to prevent thoſe fearefull evills which threaten us all; have addreſſed our ſelves to your Honour, as to a perſon, both for your eminency and knowne intereſt in his Majeſties favour, meete and likely in our eyes, to procure much good unto your Countrey: moſt earneſtly beſeeching your Lordſhip, that you would ſpeedily appeare in a way of accommodation between His Majeſty and Parliament; and that war, the greateſt and worſt of evills, be not conceived and choſen for a meanes to heale our diſtempers, rather then a Parliament, the cheapeſt and beſt of Remedies.

We are confident, if the firſt be adhered unto, as ſuch a Remedy will be the very diſeaſe, ſo onely the blood of one ſide (all which our age will hardly ſee) can make it a Remedy, if peradventure the age of the Sonnes become not worſe then that of the parents, till the whole land utterly periſh by its owne hands. But if the other way (by Gods mercie) may be imbraced, the cure is certaine and eaſie. It appeares unto us a ſtrange thing, that the ruines of *Germany*, and the blood of *Ireland* cannot be terror enough to appall mens hearts from civill warre, that the oppreſſion of the Royall ſtemmes of our Kings Siſter, and of all the Proteſtant Churches this day cannot be Rethoricke enough to perſwade us to unite againſt the common foe. Wherefore moſt noble Sir, put you to your helping hand to bring together the King and his Parliament, and to your immortall honour (we aſſure our ſelves) you will ſee an end: An end, which can bring loſſe to loſſe to none, ſave ſuch, who *Salamander* like know no life but in the heate of contentions and warres, or perchance are in hope to riſe by the ruines of the Common wealth. Wee pray God to bleſſe and guide your Honour, and doe Reſt,

Your Servants humbly devoted.

TO

To the Right worſhipfull Sir *John Bampfield*, Sir *John Northcot*, Baronets, and Sir *Samuel Role* Knight, Members of the Houſe of Commons, now attending the ſervice of the Parliament in *Devon*.

12. *Auguſt* 1642.

Right worthy Patriots,

WEe being imployed upon the ſervice of our Country in the Grand Inqueſt, for this preſent Aſſizes, held it an act not unſutable to our place, and we are aſſured very ſutable to your deſerts both in our owne names, and as farre as this our intereſt will juſtifie, in the name of our Countie, to congratulate thoſe faithfull ſervices which you have performed in Parliament for us: and we are very ſenſible of your actions and paſſions, wherein as you have carefully maintayned our rights to your owne particular paine, ſo bee you ſure that beſides that honour which will crowne your fidelitie and patience in the end, you ſhall never want our concurrence for your incouragement: And when your oppoſites either in, or out of Parliament ſhall by their like indeavours obtaine for us like benefits of peace and libertie (which this diſtracted kingdom actually and viſibly with teares of blood cries for with importunitie) they may then expect the like reſpects: But while they have nothing elſe to commend themſelves by unto us, but thoſe good things whereof your

your ſelves with thoſe who ſtill concurre with you in Parliament, are cleerely underſtood to bee the prime, if not the ſole procurers, we are confident that their priſe with the Commons will ſhortly grow cheape enough. Wee pray you what in you lyeth, with the preſervation of your owne and our Common Rights, bind up our wounds, prevent blood, heale our diviſions, ere our diſeaſe become incurable, and let the God of all mercies guide your counſells unto thoſe ends for which we ſhall pray and reſt,

Your ſervants.
Nullo Contradicente.

Simon Worth. Armiger.
Robert Dillon. Armig.
John Lutterel. Armig.
Robert Bennet. Armig.
John Davy. Armig:
William Put. Armig.
Geo: Throwbridge. Armig.
Rich: Prouz. Armig.
William Blight. Armig.
Ioh: Newton. Armig.

Samuel Tancr. Armig.
Ioh: Quicke. Gent.
William Squire. Gent.
Tho: Hele. Gent.
Francis Crocker. Gent.
William Glanvill. Gent.
John Atwill. Gent.
John Marſhall. Gent.
Geor: Pile. Gent.

FINIS.

P.P. London, Special Passages
K

Some Speciall and Considerable Passages from London, Westminster, Portsmouth, Warwicke, Coventry, and other places.

Collected for the use of all those that desire to be truely informed.

From Tuesday the 9th of August, to Tuesday the 16th.

LEtters were read this day out of *Sommerset-shire*, of the proceedings of Mr *Popham*, Sir *Edward Hungerford*, Mr *Ash*, Sir *John Horner*, and others (Committees imployed by the Parliament) in their endeavour to preserve the peace of the Countie of *Sommerset* against the Marquesse of *Hertford*, the Lord *Pawlet*, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, Sir *John Stowell*, and others, who were assembled in great Troopes at *Wells*, to the terrour of the people. And how the Forces and numbers of men that attended these Gentlemen that were for the Parliament, were at least thirtie thousand foot and horse, who having foure pieces of Ordnance planted them upon a hill, which commanded the Towne of *Wells*, which put the Marquesse into such a fright, that during the time of a Parley agreed upon he fled (and that with speed) with all his Traine out of *Wells*, and with him the Lord *Frobridge*, and other Lords.

Letters came this day also to Mr *Speaker* from *Sussex* from divers Gentlemen there, some Members of the House, who had sent a resolute Letter to Colonell *Goring*, to give account why he betrays that trust the Parliament put him in concerning *Portsmouth* and to shew by what Commission he doth it, otherwise they in that part of *Sussex* will raise Forces against him: Whereupon Colonell *Goring* transcribes a copie of two Commissions from his Majesty, and signes them with his owne hand, and sends them to these Gentlemen, the one bearing date the beginning of *June*, the other in *July*, requiring Colonell *Goring* to imploy that Port according to his Majesties sole directions, to raise a Regiment of Foot and three hundred horse, and to fight, kill, and slay all such as should oppose him. And therefore these Gentlemen desired the Magazine

at Chichester might be delivered into their hands to be imployed against *Portsmouth*. But (as to that particular) it was thought fit to deferre it till such time as those members of the House that subscribed that Letter did come in person to the House and give a more particular relation of this businesse, wherein they have shewed so much diligence.

From *Worcester-shire*, Information was given, That at the Assizes there, a Grand Jury was made, not of those returned by the Sheriffe, but of others upon the Bench new Justices of Peace and Commissioners of Array, who agreed upon a Declaration in dislike of the proceedings of Parliament, and the Judge and they refused to accept of a Petition or presentment of the Yeomanry there assembled, and that on Monday next the Commission of Array was to be put in execution. Whereupon Mr Serjeant *Wilde* and Mr *Selloway* were ordered to goe downe to oppose the execution of that Commission.

Upon Letters from *Cornwall*, that Sir *Richard Grenvill*, and Sir *Nicholas Slaning* were very forward in putting the Commission of Array in execution, they were both this day disabled for ever sitting any more this Parliament, and that a Warrant issue out for a Writ for election of new Members in their stead; and the high Sheriffe of that Countie most active in that illegall service, is sent for as a Delinquent.

Wednesday the 10. *of August.*

INformation came this day, that the six small pieces of iron Ordnance left at *Banbury* by the Lord *Brookes*, were fetcht away thence by the Earle of *Northampton*, by force of Armes, having about 600. horse, and the Townesmen being loath to make an engagement in bloud, and the Towne being threatned to be fired by the Earle, gave way to the removing of the same.

Two examinations upon Oath which were taken at *Northampton* the 9. of *August*, were presented to the House, which did set forth the cruelties of the Cavaliers, who in a small Towne in *Northampton-shire* pistold one man, for saying he was for the King and Parliament, and kild another for speaking on his part that was slaine, and shot divers more in the Towne, and disarmed all that they were pleased to call *Roundheads*, and plundered their houses.

Information was likewise given of the carriage of Sir *William Savill* in *Yorkeshire*, who enforced divers of the Trained bands of his Regiment to deliver their Armes to be carried to his Majestie,

to be disposed as he should see cause, but the next day the Souldiers met him out of Towne as he was riding and brought him back by head and shoulders, and enforced him to give them their Arms gaine, which he very willingly delivered being glad so to escape.

At *Skipton in Craven* two of the new made Captaines of Sir *John Mallorys* Regiment, got five of the Trained band of two Companies to consent to goe with them to the King, but at the foote of *Rumlesmore* they left their Captaines and returned home; worse usage had the Captaine at *Leeds*, that beate his Drumme for Volunteers, and was soundly beaten himselfe.

The report was made of Sir *George Binyons* money that was slayd in a Coach going out of Towne, being in all about 2000. li. in gould and 800. li. in other parcells, his Lady sweares it was to supply her owne occasions, and not intended for *Yorke*; shee is ordered to produce a paper with many seales upon it, which shee tooke out of the Box where the gold was after it was seized, pretending bonds and bills, but was as is conceived the names of those of the Citie of *London* that subscribe to lend moneys or raise horse against the Parliament.

Letters comming out of *Yorkeshire* informe that Mr Attorney, Mr *Heborne*, and Mr *Hide*, were framing an Indictment against Doctor *Bastwicke*, Mr *Ludlow*, and one Lieutenant *Hamlyn*, who were apprehended in *Leicestershire*, upon the service of Parliament, and taken prisoners there, and carried to *Yorke* Gaole: The house ordered to have their bodies removed to the Kings Bench, and there to have their tryall next Terme, if they be guilty of any crime.

Certain information being given of the great abuse of those that keepe the passage Boate at *Dover*, in importing and transporting divers ill affected persons to the King and Parliament; It was ordered that the Maior and Jurats of *Dover*, have a carefull eye on the passengers that goe in that Boate, and to informe the House of any abuse committed by those entrusted with that Boate.

It was likewise ordered that the like care be taken for *Rye*, and that Captaine *Eckeram* be particularly appointed Clerke of the passage Boat at *Rye*, and to suffer no horses hereafter to passe into *France* without order of Parliament, and to stay all suspected persons.

Thursday the 11. *of August.*

TO the great amazement (but nothing to the terror) of both Houses of Parliament, came a Letter from his Majesty, to both

Houſes, and a Proclamation incloſed, which his Majeſty commanded ſhould be read in the Houſe of Peeres, and afterwards in the Houſe of Commons; the Lords diſcerning it to be of ſuch a tranſcendent nature, fitter to be diſpoſed of in another manner than to be read, were inclined not to reade it, yet at laſt read the ſame; It reciting that whereas both Houſes have appointed the Earle of *Eſſex* Captaine Generall, doth proclaime the Earle of *Eſſex* Traytor, & all thoſe Members of both Houſes that are liſted under him, and all perſons that adhere unto him, expreſſing a reſolution to ſet up his Standard: The Lords upon this declared (not one gainſaying it) (there being preſent the Earle of *Northumberland*, the Earle of *Pembrocke*, the Earle of *Clare*, the Earle of *Rutland*, the Earle of *Holland*, and eighteene Peeres beſides) that this Proclamation would make the Earle of *Eſſex* as Captaine Generall, and in him the Parliament, (that ſo appointed him) Trators, and all that adhere to the Parliament to be Traytors, and in them the honeſt and well-affected partie of the Kingdome: That notwithſtanding the great and big words of terror in this Proclamation, they are with one conſent reſolved to goe on with more united vigour than before, they having well conſidered their grounds before they entred into this action for the maintenance of Religiõ, Laws, & Liberty.

The Lords had no ſooner declared this, but the Earle of *Eſſex* ſtood up and ſaid, that this printed paper ſhould not deterre him from diſcharging his duty to God, his King, & his Country, and that he would be as ready to ſacrifice his life for the maintenance of the Lawes, as their new Generall ſhould be to break the Lawes.

The Houſe of Commons according to the deſire of the Lords read it, and reſolved as followeth: That whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament did formerly chooſe the Earle of *Eſſex* to be Captaine Generall of ſuch Forces as are or ſhall be raiſed for maintenance of the true Proteſtant Religion, the Kings perſon, the Laws of the Land, the peace of the Kingdom, the liberty and propertie of the Subject, and the Rights & priviledges of Parliament: this Houſe did declare they will maintaine, aſſiſt, and adhere unto the ſaid Earle, with their lives and fortunes in the ſame cauſe.

Then they tooke into conſideration a Covenant to be drawne, to be entred into by the Parliament, and the well affected partie of the Kingdom, which they referred to the conſideration of a Committee; as alſo to draw a Declaration, that the Kingdome may ſee what kind of counſell his Matie hath about him, & what fruits they do produce, even (in effect) to proclaim his Parliament Traytors,

The Lord Major this day received ſentence in the Houſe of Peeres, the *Speaker* of the Commons Houſe of Parliament requiring Judgement at their Barre in the Name of that Houſe and of all the commons of *England*: The Lord *Mauleverll* pronounced this Judgement upon his Lordſhip; That for proclaiming the putting in execution the Commiſſion of Array, tending to the raiſing of Forces againſt the Parliament, for refuſing to call a common Counſell, when he was thereunto required by both Houſes concerning the ſafety of the Kingdome, and for endeavouring to ſet diviſion betweene the King and Parliament, by procuring a Petition from divers of the City, and for other offences &c. His Lordſhip ſhall be diſabled for continuing any longer Lord Major of London, and be made uncapable to bear any office hereafter in the City of *London*, and be impriſoned during pleaſure, and made incapable of receiving any further honour hereafter.

This day Sir *William Pennyman*, Mr *Hide*, and Mr *Herbert* were diſabled for ſerving any longer this Parliament.

Friday the 12. of Auguſt.

CErtain information came that a ſhip is come in at Scarborough with Armes for 4000 Foot and 2000 Horſe out of *Holland* unto his Majeſtie, and that divers Commanders are landed in another place, to come and ſerve againſt the Parliament, with leave of *P. O.* as is informed.

In regard Judge *Mallet* to prevent his apprehenſion adjourned the Aſſizes to *Darking* in *Surrey* to a certain day, and leſt an inconvenience ſhould happen to the Countrey by letting men go that were bound to appear; an Order was framed for the direction of the Clark of the Aſſizes to renew ſuch Recognizances as were to appear this Aſſizes, to appear at the next Aſſizes.

This day a great pacquet was brought by a countreyman to the Committee for the defence of the Kingdom, with Information that ſtore of Proclamations were therein, proclaiming both Houſes Traitors (things not fit to ſee light) which was found to be ſo in the opening, as alſo Intelligence to the adverſe partie of great concernment diſcovered in private letters in that packet.

Every Alderman in their Ward are ordered to ſummon againſt Monday next at 8. of the clock every Subſidie man in their reſpective Wards to appear at the ſeverall and uſuall places of meeting, and ſome Members of each Houſe are to be there to impart the cauſe of their aſſembling, and the neceſſity of their aſſiſtance, to

prevent the mischiefs and slavery like to fall on them and their posteritie, both for Religion and Libertie by those wicked Counsell about his Majestie, if it be not speedily prevented.

The Voluntiers of Canterbury were suiters to the Parliament they might train under a Captain they nominated for skill and fidelitie, to defend the King and Parliament, being sensible of an intention of some of that Countie to disturbe the peace thereof, which was granted unto them accordingly.

This day the Petition of *Kent* to his Majestie with the Instructions they gave (or rather intended to give) to Captain *Skinner*, (their servant) and his Majesties Answer thereunto were by Warrant from Court brought to the Kings Printing house, and ordered to be printed. In which Answer his Majestie requires the Kentish-men (that is to say the Petitioners) that if the Parliament send for or summon any of them for delivering to his Majestie that Petition, and a copy of those (unexampled) Instructions to the Knight of the Shire, that they should use resistance, and yeeld no obedience unto their commands, or to that effect.

Saterday the 13. of August.

THe Declaration passed both Houses against the printed paper proclaiming the Earl of *Essex* and those of both Houses that adhere unto him Traitors, which expresses that that scandalous paper is the venome of those traiterous Counsellors about his Majestie who endeavour to introduce Poperie, &c. which had been settled in this Kingdom ere now, had not the coming in of the *Scots* prevented it: And endeavouring to make the people subdue the Parliament, imploying outlawed persons to maintain the Law, Fugitives, Traitors and Delinquents to maintain the priviledges of Parliament, and Papists to maintain the Protestant Religion, declaring them Traitors that shall abet, publish or countenance that Proclamation; offering in the close of all, that if his Majestie will yet at last abandon those wicked Counsellors, and leave them to condigne punishment, and hearken to his great Counsell, they will make him as potent a Prince as ever born Scepter in this Kingdom.

A letter came from the Committee in Oxfordshire, declaring the intention of divers of the Gentrie, to assemble and meet on Monday next, under pretence to hinder any force to passe through their Countie, but is conceived was to make way for executing the Commission of Array, being jealous that if they had styled them-

themselves Commissioners of Array in their Warrant sent by Mr *Hones* servant, they should have met to little purpose; whereupon Instructions were sent to the Committee to prevent any such meetings tending to the executing or countenancing that *illegall* Commission.

Letters from Northampton came likewise, shewing their fears, and desiring the Parliament to appear in field, and they would all joyn with them against the infamous and barbarous Cavaliers.

The Counsell of Warre presently ordered Mr *Hampden* with 1500 foot, and Mr *Arthur Goodwin* with 500 horse to march from Aylsbury on Monday towards Warwicke, that Sir *Henry Cholmley's* Regiment at *St. Albans*, and Collonel *Merricks* Regiment of foot with 300 horse should meet them at the place of Randevouz that night, that the train of Artillery with six peice of Ordnance should be with them there that night also, and to march to Warwick and Northampton, and pursue the Earl of Northampton for a Traitor. Who was this day together with the Marquesse of Hartford, and Mr *Hastings* accused by the *Commons* of high Treason; And the Earl of Bedford and the Earl of Pembroke were down this day to Somersetshire and Wiltshire with seven troops of horse to apprehend the Marquesse of Hartford, Sir *John Strowell*, Sir *Raphe Hopton*, and Captain *Digby*, at Sherburne Castle, and to bring them to Parliament; and the Somersetshire men are impatient of delay to joyn with the Parliament to deliver them over to Justice, and have much adoe to forbear burning of their houses, being resolved to have Sir *John Stawels* body to make satisfaction for those men he inhumanely caused to be slain, and the Marquesse their Commander in chief.

Monday the 15. of August.

THe honest men of Ware apprehended the zealous servant to the Cavaliers, who forbore to go to Church that he might the better fix this Proclamation (that the Parliament are Traitors) on the posts, which being espied by some few of the Town, they got heaps of stones which flew about his eares, and but that company came in he had felt the smart of it: So they seised on a cloake-bagge of his full of Proclamations and Commissions of Array; he at last confessing he received them as they passed the great Seal, and that he had left some of them at Lincolne, Cambridge, and other places by the way.

They brought him this day to the House of Commons, to the Barre

Barre, where he was committed to the Sergeant to be kept in safe custodie, and to be made exemplary for presuming (being a Commoner) to countenance any thing, endeavouring to make the Commoners of England traitors; It being advised that every Member should write to some in each County to certifie the names of all such that dare take the boldnesse upon them to presume to read and publish those Proclamations, that they may be made examples to posterity.

Intelligence came this day to the House, that Collonel *Hurry* and Sir *William Waller* sent out 20 horsemen to take the outworks and half-moon made by *Goring*, at the narrow passage two miles from Portsmouth in the night time, which they obtained, and beat out of the works *Gorings* Souldiers, so that now they may go to the walls, and burn all the corn in the Island. And the same night *Brown Bushell* by the advise of Captain *Mervin* and Captain *Swanley*, manned out long boats upon a desperate service, yet all difficulties could not divert him, and in the dead of the night time boarded the *Honeretta Maria*, under the wals of Portsmouth, wherein were eight brave peices of Ordnance, and 40 Souldiers, the Pinnace being fitted for service; all which they took, put the men under decks, and brought away the Pinnace; and in their passage met with two ships laden with corn and took them, both going to relieve *Goring*. The Earl of Warwick foure dayes before having also taken a ship with divers hundreds of barrels of powder, and 41 more stately horse, which are this day brought to Town.

This day the *Commons* of the Isle of Wight petitioned the Parliament for horse and armes, and they would serve the King in a Parliamentarie way and no otherwise; the Gentrie there made a Declaration which might receive the construction of another sence: 500 foot and 2 troops of horse more are sent down to supply their wants there and at Portsmouth.

Collonel *Edwyn Sandys* came to town this morning with Sir *John Sackvill* whom he went to apprehend on Saterday night last at 12 a clock, and to seize the Magazin of Armes provided there for the Kentish Cavaliers, being Arms for about 600 men, which he accordingly seized at *Synnocks*, and brought this day to *London*, being assisted with 150 Dragoones and 100 Musketiers on horseback, who went with the said Collonel upon this service.

LONDON Printed for *H. Blunden* 1642.

Joyfull Newes FROM NORWICH

Wherein is declared how the Earle of *Lindsey* endeavoured to raise a party against the *Parliament* in severall parts of that County, As

Yarmouth,
Thetford,
Linne,
Asle Burrow,
Downam.

And many other places in the said County, but being opposed by the welaffected Protestants of the said County, they were forced to fly some of them being imprisoned, and sent up to the *Parliament*, and by them committed to Gate-house.

Likewise, exceeding joyfull Newes from *Cobham-Hall* in *Kent*, Wherein is declared how Serjeant Major *Shipton* hath taken 5 waggons of Ammunition, one Coach full of money and plate, which was brought to Guild-Hall on Monday last the 15 of August, 1642.

Ordered to be printed, *Hen. Elsing. Cler. Parl.*

London, Printed for *T. Rider*, *Aug.* 17. 1642.

Ioyfull Newes from NORWICH.

THe Earle of *Lindſey* having ever ſince the beginning of this *Parliament*, been very active in his plots and deſignes againſt the *Parliament*, and ſo conſequently againſt the peace of the Kingdom; firſt, in his practiſes againſt *Hull* and Sir *John Hothon*. Secondly, againſt the Earle of *Warwick*

uſing many many malignant endeavours to ſeduce the people of the County of *York* to make breach of their allegiance to his *Majeſty* in perſwading them to take armes againſt his *Majeſty* underpretence of ſtanding for him. Thirdly, in councelling his *Majeſty* to ingage himſelfe in a war againſt his *Parliament*, to the utter confuſion of the peace of the Kingdom and the ruine, and almoſt inevitable deſtruction of his *Majeſty* and Royall poſterity. Likewiſe in cauſing them to make breach of their duties to the *Parliament* to whom they had reſign'd al power & to whō they had promiſed to ſtand cloſe, animating them on, ſeverall *Petitions*, promiſing them to hazard their lives and fortunes in their defence, that

by the ſeducement of the ſaid Earle they are miſled, and have taken armes (as is feared) to be imployed againſt the *Parliament*. And as in *Yorſhire*, ſo he ſtill perſiſts in proſecution of his dishonorable practiſes for in *Norfolk*, he by his miniſters hath endeavoured to raiſe a party in ſeveral eminent places of the ſaid County as *Norwich*, *Atleborrow*, *Yarmouth*, *Linne*, *Thetford*, *Downam* and many other places in the ſaid County.

VVhich miniſters of his promiſed great reward to thoſe that would be aſsiſtant to their deſigne, but the inhabitants of the ſaid County that were well affected knowing the great Detriment that ſuch actions might bee to the proceedings

of

of *Parliament*; and the peace of the Kingdome they thought it best to take a speedy course to prevent such a growing danger wherefore they cald the aforesaid Officers to question, demanding whether they had Authority from the *Parliament* to doe what they had done: who endeavoured to put them off with faire excuses and the like, from whence they gather'd that their designe was counterfeit and not warrantable.

Wherefore they seized on them carried them before the Major, who after their examination (which was that they was impeached by the Earle of *Lindsey*) they were committed to custody, and a Messenger dispatched to the *Perliament*, to certifie of their proceedings.

Which the Lords and Commons taking into consideration, caused them to be brought before them, who having examined them sent them to the Gatehouse, where they remaine till that they shall have time to passe a censure upon them suiting their demerit; likewise the Gentry and Commonalty

of

of *Norfolke* are reſolved to ſtand firme for the *Parliament*, againſt the malignant party of this Kingdome, the Kings ſafety, the *Parliaments* Security and Kingdomes future Peace, and bleſſed proſperity, and of the Kingdome depending on the proceedings of this *Parliament*.

Alſo the bleſt injoyment of the true Proteſtant Religion, and all that is neere or deare unto us, our wives, children, the inheritance of our Fore-fathers being all deſtined to utter ruine, and deſtruction by the malignant party of this Kingdome, who doe daily endeavour to confound this *Parliament*, and by that meanes to take away all poſſibilitie of our ever redeeming our ſelves from living under an arbitrary government.

Alſo the Lords and Commons doe declare that all their endeavours tend to the preverſion of the ſaid deſignes, and to eſtabliſh a peaceable and quiet government in this Kingdome, a true Proteſtant Religion, and the maintenance of the Antient Lawes and liberties of the Subiect.

Newes

Newes being brought to the High Court of *Parliament*, that there was great ſtore of Ammunition at *Cobham-Hall* in *Kent* for ſome private deſignes, they appointed Serjeant Major *Skipton* to elect a ſufficient Guard of Muſketeeres and Horſe, and to goe to ſee whether thoſe informations given were true, who being arrived there, found five wagons of Ammunition, of all ſorts, as Pikes, Muſquets Pettronells, and one wagon of money, which they ceiſed on the keeper of *Cobham Hall*, fled to a Town three miles off, but they purſued Him and tooke him whome they have brougt up to *London*. to bee examined, what deſigne theſe Armes were provided for.

Theſe Waggons were brought from *Cobham-Hall* in *Kent* by Serjeant Major *Skipton* to *Guild-Hall* on Monday the 15. of *Auguſt* 1642. there to be kept for the *Parliaments* uſe.

God grant that all thoſe that digg pitts for the *Parliament* may like theſe conſpirators fall therein themſelves.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

CONSIDERATIONS FOR THE COMMONS, IN This Age of Diſtractions.

August 17 1642

OUr preſent breaches call out to every honeſt Chriſtian to become a continuall centinell, watching againſt the inceſſant aſſaults of ſuch as indeavour to undermine the peace of this Kingdome, therefore ſeeing a ſtorme inevitably falling its good to meete it with underſtanding rightly informed, that ſo we may know how to propoſe the way of truth to others, and how to proſecute it our ſelves. It hath ever been, and ſtill is, the conſtant practice of the common enemy to ſet at variance not onely the Princes of ſeverall Nations, but each Kingdome againſt it ſelfe, dividing betwixt Prince and people, and incenſing ſubject againſt ſubject, that ſo they might the more eaſyly accompliſh their wicked intentions in our diviſions; and how zealouſly this deſigne of the adverſe party hath beene carried on of late yeeres in theſe Kingdomes of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, I thinke there is no intelligent ones but they can readily trace it in ſundry particulars, and now at laſt having crowned their endeavours with the accurſed fruits of ingaging this Kingdome in a civill

war, they drive on furiously in the pursuance of this their hellish design, which must of necessity usher in ruine, and destructions, if not speedily opposed and crushed: and let all good Christians be carefull lest by their own backwardnesse they make good that base assertion of some malignants, That the Protestant profession is too tame to withstand them.

Now therefore since our present breaches call for a contribution from every one, its no more then our owne interest requires, that wee apply our selves to the common good, and that we may the better know our duty, and how we are to dispose of our selves either in the assisting of the one side, or in resisting of the other as we are thereunto called, Let us briefely take a view,

1. Of the chiefe authors and fomenters of these unhappy distractions.
2. Of the ends they drive at.
3. Of the meanes they use to accomplish those ends.
4. Of the dangerous inconveniences that will insue if these be not opposed.

1. For the Authors of our present miseries, the severall Declarations of Parliament tell us that they consist of Papists, of an ambitious and dissolute Clergy, of delinquents obnoxious to the Justice of Parliament, together with some part of the Nobility and Gentry that either feare reformation, or else seeke to lay the Foundation of their owne honour and preferment in the ruine of the Kingdome, and we appeale to all the World, whether all of them or at least the greatest party of them that have withdrawne His Majesty from his Parliament, and are now about him, do not come within the compasse of this definition, being such as have constantly laboured to bury the happinesse of this Kingdome in the ruine of the Parliament; and therefore they that trust these Men too much, questionlesse they know them too little: for surely there is no man unlesse hee bee willfully blinde and stupid, but will conclude that the many eyes of those famous Peeres (that have sometimes beene adjudged the ablest States-men in this Kingdome) accompanied with so many choyce worthies out of all parts in the Land, should see more plainely and discerne more cleerely into those things that tend to the good and safety of King and people, then those dimme lights about of Majesty which can see no further then their owne personall preferments and base ambitious aymes do lead them; now accordingly let people adhere to the Counsells and commands of the one or the other, as in reason they shall finde cause.

2. Consider the ends that this malignant party hath hitherto and still continues to drive at (and their practices shall be judged) one chiefe and maine end they drive at, is the destruction of this present Parliament, and in it all future Parliaments, and together with them, the alteration of Religion, the subversion of the Lawes of the Kingdome, with the utter abolition of the

rightfull

rightfull liberties and priviledges of the Subjects. All this will clearely appeare if you take but a briefe ſurvey of their proceedings from time to time, firſt their love (or rather indeed inveterate hatred) to this Parliament appeares in the many conſultations they had, and attempts they made (as is plaine by the depoſitions of many) to bring up the Northerne Army againſt the Parliament; and likewiſe in that unjuſt charge of Treaſon which was pretended againſt ſome members of both Houſes, and the Kings comming with a company of Cavaleeres to the Houſe of Commons to fetch them away by force, and then that which addes vigour to all the reſt, their withdrawing of His Majeſty, from his great and beſt councell into the Northerne parts of this Kingdome under pretence that His Perſon was in danger at *Whitehall*, which was a notorious black lye. Then for their love to Religion, I thinke that is manifeſt to the World by their converſation, their affecting of Blood, rapine, Torture, Oppreſſion and Cruelty, their frequent Swearing, God damme mee, and God fincke mee; together with that ſweet harmony and mutuall coreſpondency betwixt Romaniſts and they, the Counſells of Jeſuiticall Papiſts having a cheife influence into their proceedings, Judge if theſe render them defendours of the true Proteſtant Religion. And then the great care they take for upholding and maintaining the Lawes of the Land, appeares by their love to Parliaments which are the Lawes protectors, as alſo by their favourable conſtruction of the Commiſſion of Array, the puting of the Sword of Juſtice into the hands of divers Popiſh and ill affected perſons, giving them places in the Commiſſions of the Peace, and outing of others which it ſeemes were too zealous of the good of King and Kingdome. And laſtly their care of preſerving the liberties of the ſubject appeares by thoſe many illegall taxations of old, and of their late endeavours to poſſeſſe the World of an abſolute, and unlimitted power in Princes. Thus for the ends.

3. Conſider the meanes they uſe to accompliſh theſe their ends; the maine whereof is to raiſe up a ſpirit of diviſions and continually to increaſe a diſunion, firſt betwixt His Majeſty and his loyall ſubjects, and then betwixt one ſubject and another; for they well know that where verity is accompained with unity, it makes a people invincible; and therefore the better to carry on this their truth-deteſting deſigne, firſt the King muſt be dealt with that the Major part of Parliament (being ſeduced by a few Trayterous, factious ſpirits) endeavour to deprive him of his juſt prerogative, and to trample upon his Crowne, and having thus impudently ſuggeſted a thing as falſe as the Father of lyers can invent, then no ſtone muſt be left unrowled whereby this miſunderſtanding betwixt the King and his people may be increaſed. After this the Subjects they muſt be dealt with, by many ſpecious pretences, and ſmoath expreſſions, and heartleſſe Proteſtations of the

zeale of these men both for the good of King and people, and of the earning desires they have after a reformation (as heretofore established) and that all their counsells and designes tend this way; And then they secretly stab the sides of those worthies in Parliament by their calumniations, and false aspersions, telling you of their countenancing, or at least not suppressing the Tumults of Sectaries, Anabaptists and Brownists that swarm in the Kingdome, and hence they will affirme that all our distractions have their rise, Its well we know to the contrary, however grant it were so, yet these men will be found to be the cause of the cause of our distractions, for had not they by their divellish subtleties ingaged the Kingdome in this intestine broyle, and brought our religion, lives and liberties and all to the stake, wee need not to have doubted, but that the Parliament with the assistance of the assembly of Divines would by this time in so me good measure have composed the divisions in the Church. But the truth is the Malice of these men is so generall against all goodnesse, that it had beene a slander if these worthies in Parliament had not beene slaundered by them, for envy and slaunder do alwaies attend good deeds in a bad age. Many other meanes that these malignants have used in the pursuance of their destructive designes might bee added. Their frequent attempts of fetching in forreigne Forces to invade us, and providing great supplyes of ammunition beyond Seas to destroy us, Their complying with Papists, Atheists, fugitives, and other notorious delinquents, to the end they might enslave us, if these be not sufficient to render their intentions many miles distant from their Protestations of endeavouring the common good, let the World judge.

Lastly, that the crafty devices and fraudulent pretences of these arch impostours may not be believed, nor their impudent expressions, threatned violence, and seeming courage may not bee feared, It were good that people were rightly informed of the manifould benefits that must needs redound to themselves and posterity, by declining the wayes and Counsells of these men, and by adhering to the faithfull Counsells and obeying the just commands, of the Parliament by whose Wisdome and industry so many excellent workes have beene wrought for us, whose proceedings from their first meeting to this instant have beene so spotlesse, that the enemys of the State have beene angry with them, because they could not be angry with them, finding no just cause wherein to accuse them, whereupon they have beene forced to broach many notorious untruths from time to time, thereby scandalising the proceedings of Parliament, which time having confuted and given them the lye to their Teeth, hath not a little redowned to the disgrace of themselves and the cause they favour; And doubtlesse those that have vented their minds against this Parliament, by

ſuch invective ſpeeches upon all occaſions, they would not be backward to nominate that factious party in both Houſes (acording to the promiſe made in a Meſſage, &c.) had they had either ground or reaſon for it. But as hitherto wee can neither heare the crimes of ſuch as have beene impeached, nor the Names of ſuch as are then threatned; for could wee ſee any thing but mere words, wee ſhould the ſooner believe that the King was neceſſitated to deſert the Parliament. I would wiſh the Commons of *England* were able to build their hopes upon any probable grounds that they ſhould receive good from theſe men, that have thus ſhamefully and delpightfully ſpit their venome upon the heads of our Tribes. Nay I feare there is few that can apprehend a poſſibility, that His Majeſty ſhould really make good thoſe ſolemne Proteſtations, of defending our Religion, Lawes and Liberties, ſo long as theſe *Achitophels* are about him. In the late breach betwixt *Scotland* and us, doubtleſſe had not the Kings eares been ſhut againſt the wholſome advice of his Scottiſh ſubjects, whilſt they were open to the deſtructive counſels of ſome evil affected ones in *England*, the fidelity of the Scots and the treachery of thoſe counſellers had been ſooner diſcovered. Therefore if we doe not ſtand to the cauſe now, and render our ſelves loyal to our Soveraigne, and faithful to the State wherein we live, by withſtanding and oppoſing the deſtructive counſels and waies of thoſe about his Majeſty, who endeavour nothing more then to enſlave the free ſubjects of this Nation, and to keepe them continually under the harrow of oppreſſion, we may forever bid adieu to all that we now enjoy. It ought therefore to be every mans wiſdome and care ſeriouſly to conſider, that in forſaking this Parliament, they forſake themſelves, their Religion, Lawes, and Properties, and all that can properly be called theirs, for our Liberties receive their life from the Law, and the Law its life and protection from Parliaments; ſo that in caſe we refuſe to protect them that protect the Lawes which are the protection of our Liberties, of neceſſity all muſt fall to the ground, and the will of the Prince and Favourites ſhall be the Law of the people, and ſo honeſt men will be out of hopes, and delinquents out of feare of juſtice.

There is not any age that can produce a ſtory of a Parliament, freely elected and held, that ever did injure a whole Nation, neither have we ever heard of Prince or people that caſting themſelves upon this well conſtituted Aſſembly that they were ever defrauded or prejudiced by them. But ſome we have heard of that never proſpered having once diſerted this great Councell. And indeed it may ſeeme ſtrange to any reaſonable man, that the Lords and Commons who are ſo deeply intereſſed in the Kingdome, and who muſt of neceſſity have a large ſhare in the miſeries thereof, that they ſhould take ſuch paine

eaſly

early and late in contributing to their owne inevitable destruction and to the ruining of the freedoms of this Nation. But put the case that we by our wilfulnesse and grosse stupidity should so farre provoke the Parliament as to desert us and our interest, and to pursue their owne by complying with those Councels that are now about his Majesty, let the World judge what were likely to be the portion of the Communalty of this Kingdom, should the Parliament betray that trust we have reposed in them, themselves might live like Princes, but we like slaves.

It hath of late been the maine designe of our adversaries by their subtill insinuations to render the Parliament a voyd assembly because the King refuses to joyne with them. This was well answered by him that said, if the Parliament might not save the Kingdome without the King, he was sure the King might destroy the Kingdome in despight of the Parliament. It must needs sound harsh in the eares of a free people, that the King withdrawne by evill Councell may at pleasure take away the very essence of Parliaments meerely by his owne dissent, thereby stripping them of all power in matters of judicature that they may not determine any thing for the good and safety of the Kingdome. If this be true, it must needs follow, that its both vaine and needlesse to trouble the whole Kingdome to make choice of its representative body, since being convened and dissolved by the King, they must stand as cyphers, and surely that time which was spent in preparing and passing the Bill for triennial Parliaments, and that for the not dissolving of this, was but lost labour, for not to exist, and to exist without any power, are things little differing in such a case as this.

Never was there any age, wherein the hearts of people were more perplexed betwixt command and command then in this; We finde the King commanding and the Parliament forbidding, the King affirming and the Parliament denying, now in this uncertainety each man is doubtfull how to dispose of himselfe for the common good. If people could rightly distinguish betwixt protection and oppression, Monarchy and tyranny, they would the better understand their duty in such times as these. Questionlesse the duty that we owe unto our Soveraigne, it doth not deny us this privilege of having respect to our owne safety. Now no man will deny the King to be the Lords annoynted, his Deputy, and Vice-gerent, and that every subject ought to honour, and obey him so farre as his commands thwart not the commands of God; this comes not in question, neither is it questioned, whether an absolute obedience is to be yeelded to the unlawfull commands of an evill Magistrate, for I presume none of our adversaries will affirme that; neither is the question, whether Subjects may make an offensive warre taking up armes against their Soveraigne (as some have falsely and despight-

ſpightfully ſuggeſted.) But the queſtion is meerly about our owne ſafety, and juſt defence, and may be thus ſtated. When as the King is ſeduced by wicked men who have a conſtant opportunity of inſtilling their poyſonous counſels into his ſacred eares, venting ſuch deſtructive arguments as may moſt conduce to their own ends, thereby prevailing over his innocent thoughts and purpoſes to his people (the moſt candid diſpoſitions being ſubject to dangerous inconveniences by the conſtant concurrence of evill examples and counſels) and carrying him on to take up armes againſt his loyall Subjects. The queſtion is, whether in ſuch a caſe of extreame danger it be lawfull for the ſubject to take up armes in his owne defence.

That a defenſive warr is lawfull and warrantable in ſuch a caſe as this, will appeare by theſe reaſons.

1. Becauſe the end of all government is to make proviſion for the good and ſafety of the people (that being the ſupreame Law) if then Princes being intruſted ſhall refuſe to joyne with the people in their neceſſary defence, the people may without diſ-loyalty ſave themſelves, it being contrary to the nature and intent of ſuch a truſt, that neceſſary defence ſhould be barred and naturall preſervation denied to a people. It muſt needs be a direct overthrowing of the very foundation of policy for a people by preſerving ſubjection to their Prince to give way to the deſtruction of the Commonwealth.

2. If the people might not preſerve their owne peace againſt the unjuſt invaſion, and cauſeleſſe violence of their Prince, we muſt conclude that God hath left man deſtitute of any ſufficient humane helpe of ſaving himſelfe; for grant that, and this will follow, that when a Kingdome is expoſed to eminent dangers, the people muſt of neceſſity yeeld their necks and ſubmit their lives to the wils of cruell men, ſince the King denies them meanes of ſafety.

3. The Law of nature binds each private man to defend himſelfe againſt the Magiſtrate as a private man aſſaulting him by violence and not purſuing him in a legall way, and to repell force by force. the example of *Naboth* will cleerely demonſtrate this, when *Ahab* commanded him to give him his Vineyard, *Naboth* refuſes to comply with the Kings command it being unlawfull for him to part with the inheritance of his fathers: Well, *Ahab* by the inſtigation of his wife ſtill purſues the deſigne, and the thing muſt be put to the tryall, and to this end witneſſes muſt be ſuborned, and theſe to give in teſtimony to the Elders and Nobles ſo and ſo. Now in this caſe *Naboth* was bound to ſubmit to his cenſure being tryed in a legall way, & ſo to leave the undeſervedneſſe of his death charged upon the conſciences of the falſe witneſſes. But

now

now had *Ahab* come violently upon *Naboth* and attempted the killing of him for not subjecting to his unlawfull command, will any man affirme that it had been unlawfull for *Naboth* to have defended himselfe against the unjust invasion and violence of *Ahab*? If then it be lawfull for a private person thus to defend himselfe (as doubtlesse it is) then much more it is lawfull for a whole Nation.

4. This is warrantable by Scripture examples, 2 *Chron.* 26. 17, &c. When *Vziah* the King entred into the Temple, and would have burnt Incense to the Lord, which was not lawfull for him to doe, *Azariah* the Priest and fourescore more withstood him and caused him to depart the Sanctuary, 1 *Sam.* 14. 45. When *Saul* would have unjustly put *Ionathan* to death the people rescued him out of his hands and told the King plainely that he should not die, severall other examples there be in Scripture which doe cleerely demonstrate this truth, That the unlawfull acts and commands of Princes may be opposed,

To conclude, that which gives men security in troublesome times, is the justnesse of the cause they endeavour to vindicate, let *Achitophels* plot, *Sanballats* mocke, *Rabshekahs* waile, and seducers wax every day worse and worse, yet *Magna est veritas & prævalebit*, The waies of the wicked though for a time they may prosper, yet they shall never be blessed; God hath hitherto carred on the worke of reformation with a strong hand, in despight of all Anti-reformers, and doubtlesse the Churches cause shall prevaile though second causes should faile, yet the zeale of the Lord of Hosts will performe this.

FINIS.

A
a

A

A
C

A Letter sent from one Mr. *Parker* a Gentleman, dwelling at upper *Wallop* in *Hampshire*, to his friend a Gentleman in *London*, wherein is related some remarkable passages there, as of a Battell fought betweene the Inhabitants of the County, and of the Cavaliers, about the settle ment of the *Milaia*, and Commission of Array. August 14.

Also a Speech as it was delivered word for word by the Major of *South hamton* to the high Sheriffe and Gentlemen of the said County concerning the *Militia*; declaring his Resolution, and his encouragement to the Inhabitants to stand for the defence of true Religion, the Kings Prerogative, and priviledges of Parliament.

Also a *Relation* of a *Robbery* committed by the *Cavalieres*, and how they Robbed two Gentlemen of good quality within three miles of *Winchester*, and tooke from them about fourescore pounds in Gold and tenne pounds in Silver, and how at last they were taken at a place cald Runsey, and sent to Winchester Iayle where they lye in expectation of the rigor of the Law for their notorious Robbery.

Together with a Letter to Mr. *Speaker*, from the County of *Essex* concerning the *Militia*.

August 17

Ordered that this be forthwith printed and published.
Hen. Elsing *Cler. Par. De. Com.*

Printed at *London* for *Tho. Banks*, and *William Ley*. 1642.

A Letter ſent from one Mr. *Parker* Gentleman, dwelling at upper *VVallop* in *Hamp-ſhire* to his friend, &c.

IT was formerly our faſhion in the Country to ſend to London to know newes, now *London* may liſten to the Countrey for novelty, ſuch as I certainly know, I ſhal impart unto you out of our County of *Hampſhire*, yeſterday being *Thurſday* the 11th day of this inſtant moneth of *Auguſt*, the high Sheriffe of our County was much oppoſed concerning the *Militia* by certaine Cavaliers ſtragling about this County, as alſo by diverſe inhabitants of this Shire being too much affected to the malignant Party, and altogether bent to ſee the Commiſſion of Array put in execution, which happened at a place called *Hoſdown* within a mile of *South-hampton*, there were about 60. and odde Cavaliers well horſt, and about 100. of this County being ill affected to the *Militia* part, and at the beginning of the combate not above 80. of the other ſide being for the Militia, who were ſuch as attended the perſon of the high Sheriffe, they held in fight about an houre, during which time were ſlaine fifteene of the ſaid Cavaliers, and nine of them mortally wounded, and there were five ſlayne of the other party, and no more, nor any other wounded, for the Countrey came in very faſt to give their beſt aſſiſtance to the Sheriffe, and the greater part of the inhabitants of the Towne of *South-hampton* came in, very well furniſhed with armour, ſo that they took all the adverſe part, whom the ſheriffe hath committed to ſafe cuſtody.

The Major of *South-hampton* made an honeſt and wor-

th, Speaker, hereof word for word was as followeth.

Mr. Sheriffe, Gentlemen, and the rest here present, the quarrell amongst you is I understand was concerning the Militia, and the Commission of Array, the one is ordered to be put in execution by the high Court of Parliament the Kings great Counsell for the safety of the King and Kingdome, and for the prevention of forreign invasion, which otherwise might happen the other is voted illegall by the said high Court of Parliament, it is our therefore in us to maintain and defend what is legall and for our own good, safety, and welfare, not what is destructive thereunto. I shall therefore conclude with my hearty request unto you always to stand valorous in a legall way and in a just cause, and no doubt but God will give a blessing thereunto. So taking his leave of the Sheriffe he returned home.

Upon *Wednesday* last about some 3. miles from *Winchester* was a robbery committed by some of the Cavilers wandring in this Shire, being 7 in number, who robbed 2. Gentlemen of *Wilt shire*, and took from them about foure score pound in gold, and some ten pound in silver, and shot both their horses dead, and away they rid. It happened two worthy gentlemen of this County were (with their men) riding along in a lane not far from the place where this wicked deed was done, who eyed the said robbers and divided themselves some one way and some another way, and so rode after the theeves. After much time spent, and much ground rod, one of the aforesaid Gentlemens men came into a Towne called Rumsey in the said County, and after much enquiry (it being neer the evening) had some intelligence of the theeves, he repaired to an Inne in the said Towne, where hee found them, hee acquainted the host of the house therewith, and desired him to get them apprehended, a Constable was presently sent for, who came with well

well armed assistance, they were all apprehended, and conveyed before a Justice of Peace, and their Mittimus drawn and they were forthwith with a strong guard sent to Winchester Iayle, where I will leave them in expectation of the rigour of the Law, being a just reward for such wicked and unjust deeds. Thus fearing I have been too tedious, I rest.

Your affectionate friend
Iohn Parker.

Vpper Wallop in Hamp shire
this 12 of *Augst*, 1642.

A Letter

thy Speaker, hereof word for word was as followeth.

Mr. Sheriffe, Gentlemen, and the reſt here preſent, the quarrell amongſt you is I underſtand was concerning the Militia, and the Commiſſion of Array, the one is ordered to be put in execution by the high Court of Parliament the Kings great Counſell for the ſafety of the King and Kingdome, and for the prevention of forreign invaſion, which otherwiſe might happen the other is voted illegall by the ſaid high Court of Parliament, it is our part therefore in us to maintain and defend what is legall and for our own good, ſafety, and welfare, not what is deſtructive thereunto. I ſhall therefore conclude with my hearty requeſt unto you always to ſtand valiant in a legall way and in a juſt cauſe, and no doubt but God will give a bleſſing thereunto. So taking his leave of the Sheriffe he returned home.

Upon *Wedneſday* laſt about ſome 3. miles from *Winchſter* was a robbery committed by ſome of the Cavaliers wandring in this Shire, being 7 in number, who robbed 2. Gentlemen of *Wiltſhire*, and took from them about foure-ſcore pound in gold, and ſome ten pound in ſilver, and ſhot both their horſes dead, and away they rid. It happened two worthy gentlemen of this County were (with their men) riding along in a lane not far from the place where this wicked deed was done, who eyed the ſaid robbers and divided themſelves ſome one way and ſome another way, and ſo made after the theeves. After much time ſpent, and much ground rod, one of the aforeſaid Gentlemens men came into a Towne called Rumſey in the ſaid County, and after much enquiry (it being neer the evening) had ſome intelligence of the theeves, he repaired to an Inne in the ſaid Towne, where hee found them, hee acquainted the hoſt of the houſe therewith, and deſired him to get them apprehended, a Conſtable was preſently ſent for, who came with well

well armed assistance, they were all apprehended, and conveyed before a Justice of Peace, and their Mittimus drawn and they were forthwith with a strong guard sent to Winchester Iayle, where I will leave them in expectation of the rigour of the Law, being a just reward for such wicked and unjust deeds. Thus fearing I have been too tedious, I rest.

your affectionate friend
Iohn Parker.

Vpper Wallop in Hamp shire
this 12 of *August*, 1642.

A Letter

A Letter ſent to Mr. Speaker.

Maſter Speaker,

HAving in obedience to the Order of both Houſes attended the L. Lieutenant of the Couuty of *Eſſex* this day to Brent-wood, for the putting of the Ordnance of the *Militia* of this County in execution; his Lordſhip hath directed us to give you an accompt of the ſervice, ſo far as it could be yet proſecuted, as he hath himſelfe done to the Houſe of the Lords. There were 5. Companies of the ordinary Traine Bond, this day drawn into the field, being about a 4th part of the trained bonds of this County, and all that were directed to meet at this place, their numbers were full, & their armes compleat, a ſupply being made by volunteers of thoſe armes that were carried forth of the County, upon the late expedition for Scotland; and one of the ſaid Companies (being under the charge of Captaine Maſſam)

ſam) was doubled to the uſuall proportion, a ſixth company did appeare at this place, conſiſting of about 500. volunteers, under command of Captaine *Barrington*, youngeſt ſon of Sir *Thomas Barrington*, the Declaration of both Houſes touching their indempnity, was reade in the head of each company, and the Captains, Officers and Souldiers being required by the Lord Lieutenant, to obſerve ſuch further directions as in purſuance of the ſaid Ordinance ſhould be hereafter given them in charge by his Lordſhip, or us his Deputy Lieutenants, for the ſervice of his Majeſty, & the Parliament, in defence of the Kingdome, they did unanimouſly expreſſe a reſolution ſo to doe, and in the ſame cheerfully to ſpend their lives and fortunes.

Brent-wood 7. of Iune. 1642.

Thomas Barrington. *Thomas Cheek.*
William Maſham. *Henry Mildmay.*
William Hicks. *Har. Grimſton,*
Mart. Leemley. *Ric. Everard.*
Iohn Barrington.

FINIS.

19

The Joyfulleſt

NEWES

FROM

HVLL

That ever came to LONDON.

Read in both Houſes of Parliament,
Auguſt 12. 1642.

WHEREIN

Is declared the proceedings of the Earle of *Warwickes* Ships in the River *Humber*, how they have taken divers Ships that were ſent from the Queen to the King with great ſtore of Ammunition for Warre, and 300000. pounds of money, which they ſent to Sir *John Hotham*.

AS ALSO

Divers brave Horſes which he ſent to the Lords to be preſerred to both Houſes of Parliament.

Ordered that this be printed and publiſhed,
Hen. Elſing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Auguſt 17. Printed by *T. Fawcet* for *T. R.*

The Joyfullest

NEWES

FROM

HVLL

That ever came to LONDON,

Read in both Houses of Parliament,

August 12. 1642.

WHEREIN

Is declared the proceedings of the Earle of *Warwicks* Ships in the River *Humber*, how they have taken divers Ships that were sent from the Queen to the King with great store of ammunition for Ware, and 100000. pound of money, which they sent to Sir *John Hatham*.

AS ALSO

Divers brave Horses which he sent to the Lords to be preferred to both Houses of Parliament.

Ordered that this be printed and published,

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

August 17. Printed by [illegible]

Very Joyfull Newes from Hull.

MAny and ſundry times have wee received Newes from the Northerne parts, of the preſent eſtate of this Kingdome, ſome joyfull and ſome terrible, but heere (God willing) I will relate the true and perfect Relation of a joyfull Meſſage ſent from *Hull* to both Houſes of PARLIAMENT, *viz.* Upon the Twelfth day of this inſtant moneth of *Auguſt*, 1642. there was happie and joyfull Newes came to both Houſes of Parliament from *Hull*, wherein was declared the taking of one Ship neare *Hull*, the manner was as followeth:

His Majeſty having formerly writ to His Royall Conſort the Queene, for Ammunition and divers other buſineſſes belonging to warre, and moreover His Highneſſe deſired her to ſend him ſome ſtore of Monies with all poſſible ſpeed, which Her Majeſty taking into conſideration, forthwith reſolved to ſend for monies to ſome of Her intimate Friends, and having gathered a ſumme of 300000. pounds, ſhee ſought all poſſible meanes for the ſafe tranſporting of it over to His Majeſty, and having got and prepared two Shippes, the Maſters of the ſaid Shippes hoyſed ſayle, and having a faire wind, came with all ſpeed towards the Northerne parts of *England*, being reſolved to ſend the ſaid Monies to *New-Caſtle*, but before they could arrive at the ſaid Towne, they were met withall at the Sea by the Right Honourable the Earle of *Warwick* with ſome three ſhips, but they ſeeing the Earle of *Warwicke*

neere

neere them, they ſet ſayle with all poſſible ſpeed, the ſaid Earle ſtill purſuing of them very cloſe, one of them being but a Veſſell and very fleet of ſayle, ſhee got cleare of the Earle of *Warwicke*, but the other Shippe hee ſtill chaſed, and after ſome time he drove her into *Hull*, the ſaid Shippe having in her at the leaſt 300. thouſand pounds, all which being ſent from the Queenes Majeſty to the King, the Maſter of the ſaid Shippe having order to land her at *New-caſtle*, but praiſed be God they were prevented, for by the great vigilance of the Earle of *Warwicke*, he chaſed her ſo faſt that hee drove her into *Hull*, it being comfortable Newes to all thoſe that are well-wiſhers to the diſpearſt of Sion, and true Subjects to His Majeſty, which ſaid tydings were ſent to both Houſes of Parliament, and openly read in the preſence of the Lords and Commons the 12. day of this inſtant Month of *Auguſt* the

ſaid Earle of *Warwicke* hath alſo by his vigilency and care, being willing and deſirous to performe that truſt as neere as poſſibly he can which the High Court of Parliament hath repoſed in Him, and prove himſelfe a true and loyall Subject to His Majeſty, and a good Stateſman to the Kingdome of *England*, the ſaid Earle of *Warwick* having intelligence of the treacherous actions of Colonell *Goring*, in betraying that truſt which both Houſes of Parliament had repoſed in him, was not a little moved at thoſe ſad tydings, but immediately ſent forth five Shippes for the ſafety and ſecurity of the ſaid Towne of *Portſmouth*, hee having intelligence that there was ſome preparations beyond the Seas, and that hee thought and conceived there were ſome Shippes ready to ſet forth from towards *Dunkirke*, for the aiding and aſſiſting of Colonell *Goring*; the Lord for the further preventing of all ſuch conſpiracies

cids, hee is resolved to send some more Shippes to the said Towne, and also informed both Houses of Parliament of this sending the five Shippes to *Portsmouth*.

Exceeding joyfull Newes from the Narrow Seas, declaring how the Earle of Warwick *hath taken a great Ship with much Ammunition, and also divers brave Horses which hee sent up to the Lords to be presented to both Houses of Parliament.*

STill doth the Lord of Hosts strive to beat downe the Malignant Partie, as may appeare by these insuing Particulars following:

The Kings Majestie having sent to the *Queene* for Ammunition and Horse to be sent forthwith with all speed, her Majestie being willing to pleasure His Majestie with such things as shee could, prepared

pared to ſend of the primeſt Horſes in thoſe parts, and ſent to His Majeſtie 40 and odde, but before they could be tranſported to His Majeſty the Earle of *Warwicke* met with them and ſent them to *London*, and muſt be preſented to the honourable Houſes of Parliament, and there was brought the Fifteenth day of this Moneth to the *Artillery* Garden.

Serjeant Major *Skipion* hath alſo tooke great ſtore of Ammunition from *Colbon*-Hall in *Kent*.

Ordered to be forthwith Printed and publiſhed.

Hen. Elſynge, Cler. Par. D.C.

FINIS.

EXCEEDING

JOYFULL NEWS FROM LINCOLN-SHIRE.

OR

The Resolution of the Gentry and Commonalty, inhabiting in the County of *Lincoln*, concerning the Kings most Excellent Majesty, and the High Court of Parliament.

ALSO

JOYFULL NEWES FROM LEICESTER

Declaring how *Mr Henry Hastings* was taken prisoner by the High-Sheriffe of the said County, on *Sunday*, August 14. 1642.

Whereunto is annexed the Resolution of the Lords and Commons assembled in this present Parliament, concerning the Kings most excellent Majesty.

Ordered that this be printed and published.
Joh. Browne, Cler. Parl.

LONDON,
Printed for *Henry Fowler*. Aug. 17. 1642.

EXCEEDING

JOYFULL NEWS

FROM

LINCOLN-SHIRE.

OR

The Resolution of the Gentry and Commonalty, inhabiting in the County of Lincoln, concerning the Kings most Excellent Majesty, and the High Court of Parliament.

ALSO

JOYFVLL NEVVES

FROM

LEICESTER

Declaring how Mr Henry Hastings was taken prisoner by the High-Sheriffe of the said County, on Sunday, August 14. 1642.

Whereunto is annexed the Resolution of the Lords and Commons assembled in this present Parliament, concerning the Kings most excellent Majesty.

Ordered that this be printed and published.
Jon. Browne, Cler. Parl.

LONDON,
Printed for Henry Fowler. Aug. 17. 1642.

Joyfull Newes
FROM
Lincolne-ſhire.

THe Inhabitants of the Countie of *Lincolne*, having by their Petitions to the high Court of Parliament, declared their hearty affections to them, deſiring them to goe on with confidence, promiſing them that their Lives, eſtates, and all they could command, ſhould be laid downe at their Feet.

Likewiſe their Petition preſented to his Majeſtie at *Yorke*, wherein they humbly intreated his Majeſty to returne to his Parliament, declaring the great miſery, & apparent troubles that were like to enſue, and fall upon this Kingdome, if his Majeſty ſhould any longer deny his gratious preſence and Royall aſſent to his high Court of Parliament, wherein they declared the depth of their affections to the Parliament, and their earneſt de-

preſerve the peace of the Kingdome.

Neverthelesse they having received an Answer to their Petition, were reviled by the Cavaliers, and called *Round-heads*, with other abuſes not fit to be mentioned. At their returne from *Yorke* they by order of the Committee of Parliament aſſembled to put the Ordinance of *Militia* in execution, where there were aſſembled many thouſands to the great admiration and not little ſatisfaction of the Lieutenants of the Shire that were appointed by the Parliament to ſee the ſaid Ordinance put in execution.

Likewiſe they then gave ſuch large teſtimonies of his love and obedience to the Parliament, that the Committee thought it neceſſary to give information thereof to the Houſe, who returned them thankes for the ſame, animating them on to a continuance in the ſame duty.

Which they had great reaſon to do, there being at that very inſtant Officers appointed by His Majeſty to put the commiſſion of Aray in execution: Neverthelesse, though His Majeſties Officers had put up the Proclamation concerning His Majeſties diſavowing the ordinance of the *Militia*, withall giving ſtrict command in His Majeſties name, that they ſhould not yeeld obedience to the ſaid Ordinance, they ſtill with chearfulneſſe purſued in the due execution of the ſame.

His *Majeſty* finding that his expectation was made fruſtrate and that he could not prevail with

his

his officers (being councelled thereto by the Lord *Mowbray*) was resolved to goe in person to put the commission of *Array* in execution.

Where being arived, he by his speciall command caused the gentry and cominalty of the said Countie to be summoned, who according to their Loyalty and Allegiance obeyed His *Majesties* command.

By reason of which they have undergone many censures, some calling them *Turne-coats*, and many other ignominious names.

For which cause they thought it convenient to declare their Resolution concerning their obedience to His Majesty, and their duty to the Parliament.

For their obedience to His Majesties commands, they declare that it stood not with their loyalties to stand in flat opposition to His Majesties commands, (His *Majesty* commanding nothing which intrenched upon the Peace of the Kingdome, or the priviledge of Parliament) Withall they dos declare, that if His Majesty shall command them, they will march with him, and obey his just commands, as loyall and obedient Subjects.

But likewise they are resolved so farre to preserve their duty to the Parliament, that if his Majesty, in his owne person, or by his ministers, shall command them to put any thing in execution against the Parliament, or imploy any others

of His Majesties Forces in any such design, that then they will not only forbear the performance of any such act themselves, but also hazard their lives in opposing of all such as shall any way indeavour the same.

Promising that they shall no longer wish a godly peace, a freedome in Religion, nor the sweet enjoyment of ought that is good or deare unto them, when they shall continue faithfull to the commands of the high Court of Parliament.

This is the Resolution of the Gentry and Commonalty of *Lincolnshire*, which I have published for the satisfaction of the world, it being related to me by a Gentleman of good worth of the same County.

Likewise a Letter was sent from *Leicester* to a Merchant of this City, declaring how Master *Hastings* with a Troop of Cavaliers went up against the High Sheriffe of the said County, with an intent to have burnt his house; but the High Sheriffe having notice thereof, summoned some Troops of Horse, which were raised since these troubles began in the Kingdome, and three miles from *Langborough*, fell upon him, killed eight of his men, and tooke him, and some other of his Cavaliers; which he having done, sent him to the City of *Leicester*. But on the way Colonel *Lunsford* met with him, having a strong party, and worsted them, taking the said *Hastings*

away

away before the County could come in to their rescue. Nevertheless they were forced to fly as fast as their legs could carry them.

Likewise it is moved upon the Question by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that in case any Force be brought out of one County into another County of this Kingdome, to disturb the peace of the Kingdome; that the Lord Lieutenants and the Deputy Lieutenants of the Counties adjoyning, be required to give aid and assistance to the said Lord Lieutenants or Deputy Lieutenants requiring the same, &c.

The Parliaments RESOLVTION Concerning the Kings most Excellent MAJESTY.

THE Lords and Commons to witnesse their constant and unshaken loyalty and affection to his Majesty, do solemnly declare that if his Majesty shall immediately disband all

all his Forces, and be pleased to abandon all those wicked Counsells, and leave them to condigne punishment and returne and hearken to the wholsome advice of his great Counsell, they will really endeavour to make both his Majesty and his Posterity, as great, rich, and potent, as much beloved at home and feared abroad, as any Prince that ever swayed this Scepter, which is their firm and constant Resolution.

August the 17th. 1642.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that this Declaration be forthwith Printed and published.

Hen. Elsyng Cler. Parl. Do. Com.

FINIS.

21

Exceeding Ioyfull news FROM OXFORD-SHIRE.

Being a true relation of a victorious Battell fought by the Apprentizes, of *London*, against the Cavaliers wherein were slaine 16 of the said Cavaliers.

And not one of the Apprentizes wounded, but one shot through the Arme with a Pistoll.

WITH

Divers other exployts against the said Cavaliers by the Valiant Apprentizes.

Whereunto is annexed the courageous proceedings of the said Apprentizes who are resolved to spend their dearest blood for the good of King and *Parliament*.

Also some remarkeable passages from *Banbury* and *Warwickshire*.

London, printed for *Thomas Watson*. *Aguſt* 17. 1642.

Exceeding Joyfull news

FROM

OXFORD-SHIRE.

Being a true relation of a victorious Battell fought by the Apprentizes of London, against the Cavaliers wherein were slaine 18 of the said Cavaliers.

And not one of the Apprentizes wounded, but one shot through the Arme with a Pistoll.

WITH

Divers other exploys against the said Cavaliers by the Valiant Apprentizes.

Whereunto is annexed the courageous proceedings of the said Apprentizes who are resolved to spend their dearest blood for the good of King and Parliament.

Also some remarkeable passages from Banbury and Warwickshire.

London, printed for *Thomas Watson*. *August* 17, 16[illegible]

Exceeding Ioyfull newes from *Oxford-shire*, being a true Relation of a victorious battell fought by the Apprentizes of *London*, against the Cavaliers, wherein was slaine sixteene of the said Cavaleires.

And not one of the Apprentizes wounded, but one that was shot through the arme with a Pistoll.

There hath beene great mercies of God bestowed on us in these times of danger, and amongst all other mercies, this great mercy of God lately bestowed on us is not to bee forgotten, for these times having brought forth great distractions, it hath pleased GOD to suffer things so to be, that of late there have sprung up a Generation of factious Persons, Enemies to the King and Kingdome and especially to this our present Parliament.

For

For of late, it pleased God to move the hearts of divers Officers of the London Apprentizes, to give themselves Voluntarily to goe out for the good of the Kingdome, against some Cavaliers, who have gathered themselves together in *Oxfordshir* against all those who stood for the truth, and for the defence of the Parliament.

But now they being setled together and thinking themselves safe, went against the Towne of *Banbury*, and some of our London Apprentizes who were at that time lying in Ambush and hearing of their comming (as at last they did) and ceazing on the said Towne, were forced divers of them to fly, by reason of our London Apprentizes, who pursuing them hard, at last fell to blowes, and slew many of the Cavaliers; who, flying for their Lives, were met by many of their Comrages? and then comming backe, supposing themselves to be farre more in number then the apprentizes, thought to give them a repulse but in the end, finding them more couragious then themselves, they were forced to take a second flight. But the Apprentizes seeing them so to betake themselves to their heeles, were the more incouraged to follow them, and being hard followed divers of the Cavaliers were slain, to the number of about fourscore, besides others who were wounded grievously.

The Apprentizes thus seeing the Cavaliers thus to fly before them, were much inheartned and are resolved thus to spend their Lives for the Parliament.

For

For they seeing the affront of their Enemy given them thus to be answered with the losse of so many, and not one of them to be lost or wounded, save onely one of them, Who by chance was shott through the Arme with a Bullet from a Pistoll, by one of the Cavaliers, at their second comming on, yet through the mercy of God, shewed to the proceedings of our Blessed and happy Parliament, they who were Enemies to them, and to the truth, were beaten backe &c. Our Apprentizes as Loyall and true hearted Subjects with undaunted Sperits do so Resolve still to goe on, in the defence of the true Protestant Religion.

Also there was a nother meeting of our Apprentizes in a Village neere the City of *Oxford*, with some resolute Fellowes of the Cavaliers, yet their resolute spirits were soone cold, for they having a sight of our London apprentizes, though small in Numb er to their sight, yet great in Terrour to their feeling, for they comming against the day, like Apprentizes as they call them, thinking to make meat for the fowles of the Ayre, but served for little better use themselves.

For they meeting both together on a plaine, gave an affront to the apprentizes, calling them London Boyes, yet found them London men, for they had no sooner gave them these words, but they gave fire like men, which gave them such a manlike cure as made them Boy-like *Cavaliers*.

These were these Cavaliers beaten backe to their owne

owne disgrace; and the good of the whole Land; to which proceedings, I pray God give good successe. And thus farre have the Parliament speed in their doings for as they have prospered through the help of God against the malignant parties, who stand out against the peace of King & Parliament, and seeke the utter ruine of the whole Kingdome; so I pray God that they may prosper.

Divers passages concerning the taking of some ordnances from Banbury, *by the Earle of* Northampton, *and of the Cavaliers violent actions in these Counties.*

TO give you further particular notice of some violent passages committed by these nefarious Sonnes of tumult and Rebellion; it is most certaine, that there happened a great contention between my Lord *Brook*, and the Earle of *Northampton*, about the carrying of a peece of Ordinance to *Warwicke* Castle, which was staied by my Lord *Brook*, And afterward upon agreement betweene them were returned and brought backe to *Banbury*, and kept in the Castle; but the Cavaliers layd this plott, and telling those that they met, comming to Aide *Banbury* that all things were quiet, they believed them, and went backe, hereupon the Earle of *Northampton*

thampton having planted 9 Ordinances on Crouch-Hill, The Town was in a great feare and uproare, their Captaine forsooke them and ranne out of the Town, by whom it is most certaine that they were betrayed, so that men, Women, and Children fled out of the town, the Ministers trembled, fearing to be abused by the Cavaliers; Who having taken Master *Sutton* a neighbour Minister forced him on his knees to drinke a health to the confusion of all the *Round heades*, and to sweate that he would read the *Common prayer*, and never preach any more factious Sermons, they tooke also possession of Master *Harris* his house minister of *Hanwell*, and of the Lady *Copes* house, after this the Ordnance were delivered up to the Cavaliers, 300 horse comming to their aide from the Earle of Northampton, giving the Lord *Brookes* no warning thereof, as he promised to doe three dayes before they should be removed, there were in company with the Earle of *Northampton*, Colonell *Lunsford*, the Lord *Wilmot*, and the Lord *Dunsmore*, who for denying to deliver up the Town Arms by vertue of the Commission of Array very violently used the Constable, and the Armes and Ammunition forcibly tooke away from him.

It is most certaine also, that some Cavaliers having at *Warwicke* mounted Ordnance upon a Steeple by the breaking of some of them in the discharging, three of the Cavaliers were slaine, to shew that those that fight against the Church, and Religion, are no where safe from Gods severe Iudgments. Besides these

these troopers do daily commit and perpetrate many violent Acts of hostility round about the Country: benig at *Rugby*, *Hilmorton*, *Cranburrow*, and other Townes, where they have done very much mischeife, and tooke away their Armes, And thus the poore Country is but the Stage, whereupon these cutting Cavaliers do Act daily tragedies, to the great feare and terrour of the whole County, who to their utmost power, will ever persist in standing for the defence of the Parliament.

FINIS

TWO PROCLAMATIONS By the King.

The first declaring His Maiesties expresse Command, That no Popish Recusant, nor any other, who shall refuse to take the two Oathes of Allegiance and supreamacy, shall serve Him in His Army. And that the Souldiery commit no Rapines upon the People, but bee fitly provided of necessaries for their Money.

The second, for putting the Lawes against Popish Recusants in due execution.

First Printed at *Yorke*, and now reprinted for *John Thomas*. 1642.

BRITISH MUSEUM

By the King.

A PROCLAMATION

declaring His Majesties expresse Command, That no Popish Recusant, nor any other, who shall refuse to take the two Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy, shall serve Him in His Army. And that the Souldiery commit no Rapines upon the People, but be fitly provided of necessaries for their money.

WHereas Wee heretofore, by Our Proclamation, straightly charged and Commanded, That the Lawes should bee put into due Execution against Popish Recusants, and Wee have, and shall have it still in Our

care, to ſuppreſſe and prevent the growth of Popery, and to uſe all good meanes that may tend thereunto, and not to countenance Papiſts, by any employment or truſt, by or for Vs. And whereas there are now at and neere *London*, great Forces levyed, and in levying, and Moneys raiſing, by way of contribution, and otherwiſe, towards the charge of raiſing, or maintaining an Army, or Forces, under pretence of the Order of our Two Houſes of Parliament, not onely without Our conſent, but contrary to Our ſeverall expreſſe Commands, publiſhed by ſeverall Proclamations, Letters, and otherwiſe. And the ſame Forces are actually in ſo much forwardneſſe, as that there are divers Horſemen daily Exerciſed, and trained in places about *London* and great numbers of foot in raiſing; and a Generall, and other principall Officers are nominated and declared, and they have accepted, and taken upon them thoſe places, and have already done ſeverall Acts of Hoſtility againſt Us, which clearly appeare to bee a levying of Warre againſt Vs; We have found it neceſſary, to raiſe, and levy Forces, for the defence of the true Proteſtant Religion, Our Perſon, the two Houſes of Parliament, the Lawes of the Land, the Liberty and propriety of the Subiect, and the iuſt priviledges of Parliament. And now, leſt any Popiſh Recuſants ſhould preſume to offer to ſerve Vs herein, or procure themſelves to bee liſted, as Officers, or Souldiers, in Our Army, without Our knowledg, and to the end that Our intention herein may be clearly known, That whereas

one

one principall aim of raising these Forces, is for the defence and maintenance of the true Protestant Religion, We may not be served with Papists, as falsely and slanderously hath been objected against Us, We do hereby declare Our expresse Will and Pleasure to be, and We do hereby straightly Command, That no Person or persons soever being Popish Recusants, shall presume to come to Our Court, contrary to the Law in such case provided, nor any Popish Recusant, or Papist, to be any Officer or Place, or List himselfe as a Souldier in this Service.

And to the end there may be as full discovery as can be made of such as shall, contrary to this Our Proclamation, be so listed into such Our service, We do straightly command and charge all Officers and Souldiers, who shall be entred or listed for this Our Service, That upon the first Muster-day after they shall be so Listed, they take the Oathes of Supremacy and Allegiance, both which We shall take care shall be tendered unto them according to the Law, throughout Our Army. And if any shall continue his name in those Lists, and yet shall refuse the said Oathes, We shall not onely cashiere them, but also otherwise proceed against them, according to Law.

And as We shall be carefull that all Our Officers and Souldiers shall be duely payed, that there be no occasion or pretence of necessity amongst them to burthen any of Our Subjects, So We do hereby straightly Charge and Command, That none of the said Officers, or Souldiers, presume to take any thing

thing from any of Our good Subjects without due payment for the same, nor commit any unlawfull Violence or Outrage. And to all these Our Commands We expect a strict Obedience of all Our Subjects whom it may concerne, as they will Answer the contrary at their uttermost perill. And being thus carefull that by this Our necessary Service, Our Subiects should not in any degree suffer or be wronged, so We do expect and require, That all Our Sheriffes, Iustices of Peace, Majors, Bayliffes, and all other Our Officers and Subiects, should use their best endeavours as there shall be occasion for the assistance and convenient Supplies of Our said Officers, and Souldiers, with such things as shall be necessary and fit for them, at reasonable Rates and Prices.

Given at Our Court at Yorke the tenth day of August, in the eighteenth yeer of Our Reigne, 1642.

A Proclamation for putting the Lawes againſt Popiſh Recuſants in due execution.

THe Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, having beene formerly moved by His Parliament, for putting the Lawes in execution againſt Papiſts, whereto Hee hath from time to time ſtill given his gracious Anſwers, expreſſing His willingneſſe thereunto: But now finding, that no ſuch proceedings againſt them have been yet had, as might anſwer His Maieſties expectation: His Maieſtie therefore, out of His Princely and pious care, as well for maintaining the true Proteſtant Religion eſtabliſhed in this Kingdome, as for ſuppreſſing by Lawfull wayes, all increaſe and growth of Popery; Hath thought fit to publiſh His Royall Pleaſure therein: Wherefore His Maieſty doth hereby ſtraightly Charge and Command, all and every His Judges, and Juſtices of Aſsize, Sheriffs, Iuſtices of Peace, and other His Officers and Miniſters whatſoever; whom it doth any way concerne, That they, and every of them, according to the duties of their ſeverall Offices and Places, do forth with and without further delay, put in due and effectuall Execution the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, provided and made againſt Popiſh Recuſants, and that without favour or connivence; As they tender His Majeſties juſt and Royall Commands, the good of this Church and Kingdome; and will anſwer for neglect of their duties herein.

FINIS.

A Proclamation for putting the Lawes against Popish Recusants in due execution.

THe Kings most Excellent Majestie, having beene formerly moved by His Parliament, for putting the Lawes in execution against Papists, whereto Hee hath from time to time still given his gracious Answers, expressing His willingnesse thereunto: But now finding, that no such proceedings against them have been yet had, at might answer His Majesties expectation: His Majestie therefore, out of His Princely tenderous care, as well for maintaining the true Protestant Religion established in this Kingdome, as for suppressing by Lawfull wayes, all the cease and growth of Popery; Hath thought fit to publish His Royall Pleasure therein: Wherefore His Majesty doth hereby straightly Charge and Command, all and every His Judges, and Justices of Assize, Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, and other His Officers and Ministers whatsoever, whom it doth any way concerne, That they, and every of them, according to the duties of their severall Offices and Places, do forth with and without further delay, put in due and effectuall Execution the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, provided and made against Popish Recusants, and that without favour or connivence; As they tender His Majesties just and Royall Commands, the good of this Church and Kingdome; and will answer for neglect of their duties herein.

FINIS.

23

Auguſt, 17. 1642.

A

RELATION
FROM BELFAST
IN IRELAND,

SENT

TO A FRIEND,

MENTIONING SOME

late ſucceſſe againſt the Rebels, by Colonell *Clotworthy*, about Mount-Joy, in the County of *Tyrone*,

WITH

A LETTER OF THE

Deputy-Lieutenants of *Devonſhire*, to the Gentlemen of Cornwall.

London Printed for *John Bartlet*. 1642.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A Relation from *Belfaſt*, ſent to a friend, mentioning ſome late ſucceſſe againſt the Rebels, by Colonel *Clotworthy*, about Mount-joy, in the County of Tyrone.

Worthy Sir,

SInce my laſt to you, of the eleventh of *July* from Mount-joy, Colonell *Clotworthy* had ſome buſineſſe to call him over to Antrem, where after his ſtay for two dayes, he was returning back to Mount-joy by water, where he met on the Lough with a great ſtorme, yet was reſolved to venture onwards notwithſtanding, and therefore caſt Anchor neere an Iſland in the Lough, called Rams Iſland, intending there to land, and ſtay till the ſtorme was over, but when he was going to land there, a violent ſtorme forced him back againe to Antrem, where he that night received certain intelligence, that had he landed according to his intention in that Iſland, he had been cut off, for many of the Rebels had gotten thither for ſhelter, and might eaſily have preſudiced him, hee not expecting to meet any there, and the company with him not being many,

but thus did Gods immediate hand interpoſe and divert what otherwiſe was very neere. This ſtorme alſo loſt five of Colonell *Clotworthies* Boates, hee had built for the Lough but he by ſetting men on worke, preſently to repaire them, hath made up all his former number, which is 12. large boates that will carry above 60. men a peece, and the Admirall the Sidny, which alſo he hath built, and with theſe Botes and Barkes he is able to carry on any part of the Lough ſide neare a 1000. men, which doth ſo diſtract and torment the Rebels, that they have no quiet there abouts; hereby alſo we have all our victualls eaſily tranſported, and our Ammunition, (carrying now by land onely to *Antrim*) and thence by water in theſe Boates we convey it to any part joyning to the Lough, which is of exceeding advantage to us.

As ſoone as the Lough was calme Colonell *Clotworthy* went to *Montjoy*, to that part of his Regiment he left there, and preſently upon his comming, having notice the enemy was within ſeven or eight miles, he tooke 400. of his men, leaving ſome in garriſon in the Forts, and mounted 40. more with Firelockes, on Horſes he had formerly taken from the enemy, and with this 440. men he marched all night and came timely to the Legar of the Rebels, where he found moſt of them in their beds, and thereby had opportunitie to cut many of them off before

before they could get to their Armes (and runne away) which presently they did, though there were a 1000. of them; and as we are certainly informed Sir *Philem Oneale* was there also, and ranne among the rest, but in Colonell *Clotworthies* first charge, they shot Colonol *Ocane*, (who is counted their most skilful Commander, who came from beyond Sea to them) him they shot in the Leg, kild his Lieutenant Colonell, who was one of the chiefe of the *O Quines*, and divers of his Captaines, and about 60. of their common souldiers; had their horse beene any thing good more execution might have been done upon them, but they were only such as Colonel *Clot:* took from the enemy, and had not one Shooe upon them all, yet served to bring home a pray of 600. Cowes, which that night they brought home to the Leager at *Mountjoy*: So God blessed that dayes worke exceedingly, let him onely be acknowledged for it.

Within two dayes after, Colonel *Clotworthy* hearing the Rogues had a Camp at Mony-more, he began his March at midnight with 500. of his men, and came to their Camp by breake of the day, where there was not many of the Rebels, and those but inconsiderable fellows, had the cutting of them off, and just as he was comming, the rogues were going to kill one hundred and twenty poore English and Scots prisoners they had in their

hands, but by Gods providence his comming was ſo ſeaſonable, that he relieved and reſcued all of them, and cut off thoſe were going to deſtroy them: Thus did the Lord bring on them, what they intended for others: after this, Colonell *Clotworthy* returned to the Leaguer at Mount-joy, where he ſtayes, expecting ſome help from others to come and joyn with him, to March up further into the Countrey, God having ſo bleſſed him, that with halfe his Regiment he hath cleered twelve miles about him, ſave only Charlamount, which is kept with a few of the enemy, but we are in hope ſhortly to ſalute it, for my Lord *Conway* is going forth from hence, having with him 400. men; a piece of my Lord *Ards*, Lord *Clandeboyes*, and Colonell *Chicheſters* Regiments, who with 600. of his own men, and 300. Horſe, March through the Countrey to Mount-joy to Colonell *Clotworthy*, who with five or ſixe hundred of his men alſo, March thence with them, and all our proviſions, both of Victuals and Ammunition, we ſent to Antrem, that thence by the Lough it might bee conveyed to us to Mount-joy, where we intend (God willing) to be on Wedneſday next, what ſucceſſe the Lord is pleaſed to give us, you ſhall heare at our returne, in the meane time, *Farewell.*

From Belfaſt, *the* 28. *of July*, 1642.

A Letter of the Deputy-Lieutenants Of Devonſhire, to the Gent. of Cornwall.

SIRS,

WHen Religion, liberty, property, and our Lawes lie at the ſtake, he deſerves an execration that appeares not a defender: wee know the attempts that are now on foot: for the deſtruction of all is not confined to the Northerne parts, but the ſtorme runs mainly hither. That wiſdome hath no life, that foreſees a danger to feare it, not to prevent it. We know our ſafeties are bound up with yours, and not only that, but our affections to our Religion and Countrey, commands our expreſſions, and enſuing reſolutions, which are, that on all occaſions we ſhall be ready according to our Proteſtation, and the commands of both Houſes of Parliament, and as far as the ſafety of the Countrey will permit to be aſſiſtant to you for the maintenance of the Ordinance of Parliament, and the oppoſing the Commiſſion of Array, which enſlave not only perſons, properties, but

but consciences, in informing men, as it is probable, to fight against those that have been, and are the known defenders of our liberties: If wee are linkt together, we can hardly be ruined; Let us contract a mutuall assistance, that wee may so doe, is the desire of, &c.

FINIS.

THE HVMBLE PETITION

OF THE

SCOTTISH,

And many others the Inhabitants of the Province of *Ulster*, in the Kingdome of *Ireland.*

To the Right Reverend and Right Honorable the Moderator, *and remnant Members of the Generall Assembly of*

SCOTLAND,

Conveened at S. Andrews in *July.* 1642.

LONDON,
Aug. 17. Printed for *John Bartlet.* 1642.

THE HVMBLE PETITION OF THE SCOTS-MEN.

And many others the Inhabitants of the Province called Nova Scotia, or New Scotland.

To the Right Reverend and Right Honorable the Lords of His Majesties most Honorable Privy Council.

SCOTLAND.

Printed at S. Andrews in [illegible]

LONDON.

Printed for John Bull. 1642.

To the Right Reverend & Right Honorable the Moderator and remnant Members of the generall Aſſembly of *Scotland*, conveened at S. *Andrews*, in *July*, 1642.

The humble Petition, &c.

Humbly ſheweth,

THat where as your Petitioners by the great bleſsings of the Lord enjoyed for a little while a fruitfull and peaceable Miniſtery of the Goſpel, yet through our owne abuſe of ſo rich a mercy, and through the Tyrannie of the Prelates, we have been for a long time ſpoiled of our Miniſters (a yoak to many of us heavier then death) who being chaſed into Scotland, were not altogether unuſefull in the day of need; and we having beene ſince oppreſſed and ſcattered as ſheep, who have no Shepherd, now at laſt the wiſe and righteous hand of the Lord, by the ſword of the Rebels, hath bereft us of our friends, ſpoiled us of our goods, and left us but a few, and that a poore handfull of many, and hath chaſed from us even the reſt that were called our Miniſters, the greateſt part whereof we

could scarce esteeme such, as being rather Officers to put the Prelates injunctions in execution, then feeders of our soules. So that now being already visited with sword and sicknesse, and under some apprehension of famine, if withall we shall taste of the sorest of all plagues, to be altogether deprived of the Ministery of the Word, we shall become in so much a worse condition then any Pagans, as that once we enjoyed a better. Neither know we what hand to turn to for help, but to the Land, so far obliged by the Lords late rare mercies, and so far enriched to furnish help of that kind; a land whence many of us draw our bloud and breath, and where (pardon the necessary boldnesse to say) our own Ministers now are, who were so violently plucks from us, so sore against their owne and our wills; yea the Land that so tenderly in their bosomes received our poore out casts, and that hath already sent us so rich a supply of able and prosperous souldiers to revenge our wrongs.

THerefore although we know that your zeal and brotherly affection would urge you to take notice of our condition without our advertisement; yet give us leave in the bowels of Jesus Christ, to entreat, if there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of mercy, that now in the nick of time, when the sword of the enemie making way for a more profitable entertaining the Gospel, having also banished the Prelates and

their

their followers, when our extremity of our diſtreſſe, and the faire hopes of a ſpeedy ſetling of Peace, hath opened ſo faire a doore to the Goſpel, you would take the cauſe of your younger ſiſter (that hath no breaſts) to your ſerious conſideration, and pity poore Macedonians crying to you, that you would come over and help us, being the ſervants of the God of your Fathers, and claiming intereſt with you in a common Covenant, that according the good hand of God upon us, you may ſend us Miniſters for the houſe of our God. We doe not take upon us to preſcribe the way or the number, but in the view of all, the finger of the Lord points at theſe: who though the perſecution of the Prelates drave from us, yet our intereſt in them could not bee taken away, wherein we truſt, in regard of ſeveral of them called home by death, your bounty will ſuper-adde ſome of your owne that are able men, that may helpe to lay the foundation of Gods houſe according to the patterne. But for theſe ſo unjuſtly reft from us, not onely our neceſſity, but equity pleads, that either you would preſently ſend them all over, which were a worke to be paralleld to the gloryes of the Primitive times, or at leaſt that you would declare them tranſportable, that when invitations ſhall be ſent unto any of them, wherein they may diſcerne a calling from God, there may be no difficulty in their looſing from thence, but they may come back to perfect what they begun, and may get praiſe and fame in the land

where they were put to ſhame. Neither are you to queſtion your power over us ſo to doe, or crave a preſidence of your own practice in that kind, for our extraordinary need calling on you, furniſhes you with power to make this a preſident for the like caſes thereafter. Herein if you ſhall lay aſide the particular concernment of ſome few places, which you may eaſily out of your rich nurſeries plant againe, and make uſe of your publique ſpirits, which are not ſpent, but increaſed by your ſo many former noble deſignes, you ſhall leave upon us and our poſterity the ſtamp of an obligation that cannot be deleate, that cannot be expreſſed. You ſhall ſend to all the neighbouring Churches a patterne, and erect for after-ages a monument of ſelfe-denying, tender zeale, that ſhall diſburden that land of the many out-caſts who will follow over their Miniſters, and you ſhall make it appeare that the churliſh bounty of the Prelates, which at firſt caſt ſome of theſe over unto us, is not comparable with the cheerfull liberality of a rightly conſtitute generall Aſſembly, to whom we are perſwaded the Lord will give ſeed for the loane which you beſtow on the Lord: Yea the day may come when a generall Aſſembly in this Land may returne to you the firſt fruits of thanks for the plants of your free gift.

And although you were ſcant of furniture of this kind your ſelves, or might apprehend more need then formerly, yet doubtleſſe your bowels of compaſſion would make your deepe poverty, even

even as in a great tryall of affliction, abound to the riches of your Liberality. But now seeing you abound in all things, and have formerly given so ample a proofe of your large bestowing on Churches abroad in *Germany*, and *France*, knowing that you are not weary in well-doing, we confidently promise to our selves, in your names, that you will abound in this grace also; following the example of our Lord and the Primitive Churches, who alwaies sent out Disciples in payrs; but if herein our hopes shall faile us, we shall not know whether to wish that we had dyed with our brethren by the Enemies hand, for we shall bee as if it were said unto us, *Go serve other Gods*; yet looking for another kind of Answer at your hands, for in this you are to us as an Angell of God, who have sent these bearers our brethren, who may more particularly enforme you of our cause and desires, that at their returne they may refresh the bowels of

Your most instant and earnest Supplicants.

FINIS.

F I N I S.

Jehova-jireh.
Genes. 22. 14.

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart, and wil shew forth all thy marvellous works. Psal. 9. 1.

GOD *In the Mount.*

Or *Englands Remembrancer.*

Commit thy cause to God which doth great things and unsearchable, marvellous things without number. Job 5. 8, 9.

Being a *Panegyrick Piramides*, erected to the *everlasting* high *honour* of *Englands God*,

In the most gratefull *commemoration* of *al* the miraculous *Parliamentarie-Mercies* wherein *God* hath been admirably *seen* in the *Mount* of *Deliverance*, in the extreme *depth* of *Englands* designed *Destruction*, in her *years* of *jubile*,

1641. and 1642.

By the unworthie admirer of them,

JOHN VICARS.

Deut. 33. 29

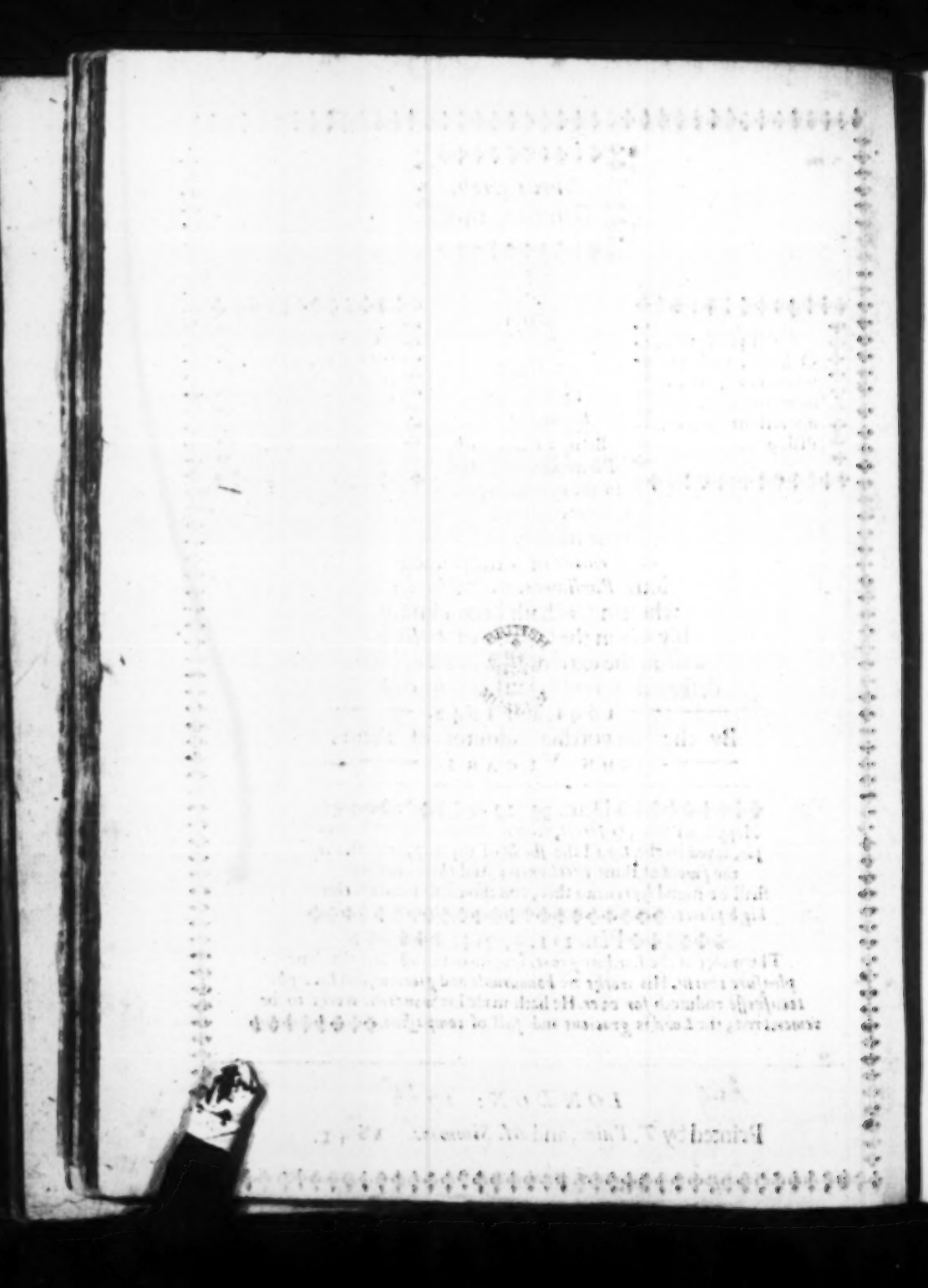
Happie art thou, *O Israel*, who is like unto *thee*, O *People*, saved by the *Lord*! the *sheild* of thy *help*, and who is the *sword* of thine *excellencie*; And *thine enemies* shall be found *lyers* unto thee, and thou shalt tread on *their high places*.

Psal. 111. 2, 3, 4.

The *works* of the *Lord* are *great*, sought-out of *all them* that have *pleasure therin*. His *works* are *honourable* and *glorious*, and his *righteousnesse* endureth *for ever*. He hath made his *wondrous works* to be *remembred*; the *Lord* is *gracious* and *full* of *compassion*.

Aug: LONDON: 1642

Printed by *T. Paine*, and *M. Simmons*. 1642.



TO
THE
ETERNALL,
ALMIGHTY, AND
MOST GLORIOUS,
WONDER-WORKING,
INCOMPREHENSIBLE
AND INDIVISIBLE
TRINITIE
IN UNITIE;

JEHOVAH-
JIREH. GOD-
IN THE MOVNT:

J.V. HIS MOST-
UNWORTHIE
AND SINFULL
SERVANT DOTH
DEDICATE AND
CONSECRATE
(BY CHRIST JESUS
HIS ONLY MERITS AND
MEDIATION) HIM-SELF
AND THESE HIS POOR LABOVRS,
TO HIS EVERLASTING PRAISE AND GLORY.

To
The
Right
Honourable,
thrice Noble and
illustrious Senatours
of the House of Peers in Parliament.

To
Our
Trulie
Honourable
and most renowned
Patriots; the House
of Commons, in Parliament.

Right Noble Lords ✦✦✦✦ and Englands Commons rare,
(For, whom the Lord hath joyn'd, ✦✦ disjoyn who dare?)
Your humble Servant,
Vowed ——— Votarie,
Hath to Heav'ns-Honour
And your ——— Memorie
From sturdiest Stormes which ✦✦✦✦ Mischiefs mightiest blast
May dare on ✦✦✦ It or your ✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦ blest actions cast,
By foule-——— aspersions,
Causelesse — Calumnies,
To rob-both us and you
Of our fair ——— prize,
Whose eyes and heart (late) ✦✦✦ full of frights and ✦✦✦ tears
Your untyr'd ✦✦✦✦✦ Prudence, ✦✦✦✦✦✦ Providence re-cheers
Courage--great Patriots
God is on your ——— side
Whiles you do to ——-his
Gospel ——— close-abide.
Go ✦✦ on, I say, ✦✦✦✦✦✦✦ like ✦✦✦✦✦✦✦ *Nehemiah's* brave,
Like ✦✦✦ *Ezra's* ✦✦✦ ✦ and ✦✦✦ *Zorobabels* most ✦✦✦✦ grave
To work ——— a pure,
A perfect—Reformation,
As men most ——-famous
In your ——— generation.
As wise ✦✦✦ Repairers ✦✦✦✦ of those ✦✦✦✦ Breaches great,
Which did both ✦✦✦✦ Church and State ✦✦ so sorely threat.
Go ✦✦✦✦ on, ✦✦✦ though you ✦✦✦✦✦ great obstacles endure;
Sol shines most ✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦ clear, though clouds It (oft) obscure:
Heav'n ✦✦ crown your ✦✦ Counsels ✦ (still) ✦✦ with good successe,
And you and yours ✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦ for all your ✦✦✦✦✦✦ labours blesse,

So ——ever——prayeth
Your most humbly——devoted,
John Vicars.

* Most humblie, this
Pyramides--erected,
Hopefull, by your just
power to be protected
* Even, happy Halcyon daies,
Which, God,--by you,
Begins--to———bring
To b'essed Britains view.
* Go———on, like *Davids*
Worthies,——valiantly,
To curb-——and crush
Truths-foes-malignity.
* Yea,—most renowned
To———Posteritie,
As Faiths fast—friends
And—props of Veritie.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFVL HIS MOST WORTHY and ever most highly *honoured* good *friends*, Sir RICHARD SPRIGNALL, Sir IOHN WOLLASTONE, Alderman PENNINGTON, and Alderman WARNER, Together with each of their most truly *virtuous* and *pious Consorts*, my *singular good friends*; All of them *eminent Patrons* and *Patterns* of *Piety*, *Vertue*, *Religion* and *Learning*: *J. V. unfainedly* prayeth the most *happie*, *fair* and *full fruition* of the *glorious effects* of the *plenarie-Reformation* intended by this *pious Parliament*, here; And of the *Saints celestiall beatificall-vision*, in *Heaven*, hereafter.

HAving by Gods good hand of *providence* and *direction* (*Right Worshipfull* and my most *highly honoured good friends*) undertaken a *subject* of *Gratitude* to our holy God in this succeeding *historicall narration* of all his *wonder-striking Parliamentarie-mercies* to us of this *English-Nation*, in generall; I could not but reflect my *serious thoughts* on your Worships as most worthie *objects* also of my *thankefull heart*, for many singular *favours* and *courtesies* toward me, in particular. And somuch the rather because of that which *Chrysostome*, in his 51 *Homilie on Genesis*, hath as *sweetly* as *succinctly* touched. *Nihil tam gratum Deo & homini quam anima grata & gratias agens.* Nothing in the world is so *acceptable* to *God* or *man* as a *gratefull-heart* and a *thankful-tongue*. The *due* and *deep* consideration whereof (I say) hath made

made me *most desirous* (as *most bounden*) to tender this *humble* and *plain-Rich historie* of Englands *Godin the Mouth of Mercies*, or, Englands *Remembrancer of gratitude* to God for all the *Parliamentarie* precious *blessings* most *fully* and *freely conferred*, or rather *poured-down* upon her within these 2 *yeers* last past, as a *testimonie* of my most *thankfull-heart* to your good Worships for many both *publike* and *private favours* to *me* and *mine*. Which *historie* though I *ingenuously* acknowledge it might well have befitted a far more *fluent* and *high-soaring rhetori all-Penman* than my *poor* and *plain unworthie-self*; yet since it hath pleased the Lord that my poor *zeal* for Gods *glorie* hath thus *prevented them*, I most humbly *hope* and heartily *desire* candide and courteous *acceptance* of *it* and of my sincere *desire* and *endeavour*, *mainly*, to manifest my infinitely obliged *gratefull-heart*, first, to our *ever-living* and *ever-loving wonder-working* Lord God; next, to our most *Pious Patriots*, his *precious Agents* and *instruments* in these great and *glorious works*; and then to your *worthie selves* my much *honoured friends*: Which my endeavour *herein*, though *short* (I say) of your *judicious expectation*, and of the *histories* due *desert*, yet hoping it may remain as a *pledge* of my *plighted* humble *services* and bounden *gratitude*, and as the best *Barthol'mew-faring*, which my poor *abilitie* was able to present to your *good Worships*, with the *humble tender* also of my *heartiest poor prayers* to the throne of *grace* for all sanctified *sublunarie blessings* and *celestiall soul-cheering graces* on you and all yours, I ever rest,

Your good Worships in the Lord,
to be alwayes commanded,

JOHN VICARS.

GOD IN THE MOVNT,

OR,

ENGLANDS

REMEMBRANCER.

THE omnipotent and omniprudent great God of heaven and earth, having by his *unsearchable Wisdom, unresistible power*, and most pure and *inculpable righteousnesse*, from all eternitie both fore-seen and pre-ordained the wayes and means of manifesting and declaring to the world his *two* especiall and most glorious attributes of *Mercie* and *Justice*; *Mercie* on his *elect* and choice vessels of honour, and *justice* on the *forsaken* vessels of wrath, those devoted vassals of the devill, and both these in that admirable *Master-piece* of his workmanship of the world, *Man*. Who, as the Prophet *David* saies of himself, was fearfully and wonderfully made: And, for this end and purpose having put this excellent creature, *Man*, into a most pure and perfectly holy condition, placing him in *Eden* or *Paradise*, a place of most wonderfull delight, and admirable varietie of sense-affecting contentments; and having also given him an absolute power to have persisted and continued in that holy and blessed estate. *Satan*, that subtill and accursed *Serpent*, and that arch-enemie of *mans* holinesse and happinesse, being by *self-pride* and arro-

Gods 2. royall Prerogatives or attributes, Mercie and Iustice.

Mans happinesse.

Satans fall, for pride.

gancie thruſt out of heaven, and thrown headlong into hell, and ſo to abide to all eternitie, in an unrecoverable curſed eſtate of damnation; Hereupon being become Gods enemie, extremely envied that holy and happie condition of Gods (then) darling, *Mankind* and therefore, to bring his malignant ſpight to the iſſue he aymed at, fals a *belying* of *God* to *man*, tempts and at laſt deludes man, makes him fall into his ſin, *pride* and *diſobedience*, thus, prevails in his project, and thereby made *man*, unhappie man as miſerable as himſelf, by being, for ſin, *deprived* and diveſted of his former fair robes of beautie and holineſſe, and *depraved* and poyſoned in his whole *ſoul* and *body* with ſin and uncleanneſſe, and thus in himſelf a forlorn creature, perpetually liable to Gods wrath, and ſo conſequently to eternall damnation. But, now, God out of his infinite *wiſdom* and *mercie found out a ranſome* and *mighty Redeemer* for *man* (even ſo many as he had predeſtinated to ſalvation) *the Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, the ſecond perſon in Trinity. In whom, and by whom, even this *promiſed ſeed* of the deceived *woman*, the Lord reſolved to repay and revenge *Satans* malice and miſchief to *man*; promiſing, that though *Satan* by *mans* fall had bruiſed the *womans* heel; yet her *ſeed* the *Lord Jeſus Chriſt* ſhould (by a *ſtrange way*) break his *head*, even by his death be Satans death and deſtruction. And hereupon the Lord God denounced an everlaſting *combate* and irreconcilible *enmity* between *theſe two* and their *off-ſpring* to the end of the world, namely, *Chriſt*, and the reſt of the *holy-ſeed* of the *woman*, even all the ſucceeding *Saints* & *choſen-children* of God in Chriſt: And, the *Devil* and his *angels*, even all the deſperate *profane-ones* and craftie *hypocrites* of the world, who ſhould from time to time, in *all ages*, moſt maliciouſly harbor in their hearts a *natural antipathie* againſt the godly to hate and deſpiſe them, and therewith alſo take pleaſure and delight in plotting and practiſing all miſchief and villanie toward them, though (God in his wiſdom and mercy having ſo graciouſly ordered it) alwayes, for the moſt part, with *ill-ſucceſſe* to themſelves in the iſſue: God, who is moſt faithfull and able to perform, having promiſed to be with his Church, in a way of protection and preſervation, even to the end of the world. Now thus you have briefly ſeen the *combate* decreed

Satan tempts man.

Mans fall.

Iob 33 24. Luk. 1. 69.

Mans reſtauration, by the promiſed-Seed.

A combate denounced twixt the womans ſeed and the Serpents-ſeed.

Matt. 28. 20.

creed, and the *combatants* alſo to maintain the *warfare*: whereby the Church of God is put into a truly militant condition, and daily conſtrained to exerciſe its ſpirituall *Militia* (as the wicked do their *Malitia* againſt them) and to be alwaies armed, not onely with the whole armour of God, ſpoken of by the Apoſtle *Epheſ.* 6. but alſo with worldly weapons and humane power and prudence to defend themſelves and offend their enemies as God ſhall enable them. But if you ask me, now, the cauſe of their quarrell, the reaſon and ground of the grudge and clandeſtine hatred, which the wicked of the world bear to the holy and humble Saints and ſervants of the Lord? Truly, the anſwer is eaſie and at hand, yea the Apoſtle hath made it for me, who by way of argumentation asks himſelf the very ſame queſtion, touching *Cain* and *Abel*, Wherefore did *Cain*, who was of that *wicked-one* (the devill) kill his godly brother *Abel*? Becauſe (ſaies he) his own works were evill, and his brothers righteous. *Religion*, innocent-religion and *true Holineſſe* is the great *eye-ſore* to the ungodly, and therefore (as the ſaid Apoſtle in the ſame place, *ver.* 13.) marvell not that the world hates them.

The cauſe of the Combate.

1 Ioh. 3. 12.

True religion.

This, then, I ſay, is the *main-ground* of the quarrell betwixt theſe *two combitants*; which hot combuſtion and contention, as it hath been fiercely followed in all ages paſt, from the beginning of the world, and will be ſo till the end thereof: So, it was never more miſchievouſly manifeſted to be ſo, than in theſe our dayes, I mean, for, at leaſt, theſe two or three hundred yeers laſt paſt, to this preſent time; and that, in all the parts of Europe, eſpecially by the *Papiſts* or *Romiſh Catholiques*, as they call themſelves againſt the *Hugonets*, in France, *Lutherans* and *Calveniſts* in Germanie, and *Proteſtants* in England, Scotland, and Ireland; and in brief, by the *Romiſh Antichriſt*, againſt the *Reformed-Chriſtian* in all parts. And the implacable rage of this arch-adverſarie of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath far tranſcended all the malice and miſchief of all former ages cruelties, both of the old *Aſſyrians* and *Philiſtines* to the *ancient Iſraelites*, or the laſt ten perſecuting *heathen-Emperours* to the *Primitive-Chriſtians*. But, as in all thoſe former ages, the more *Satan*, by his impious *agents* and wicked *inſtruments*, hath with inveterate vexations and extremeſt perſecutions *mangled* and *maligned*

The proſecution of the Combate.

In France, Germanie, England, Scotland, &c.

The ill-ſucceſſe of the malignant Combatants.

the people of God: So, the more propitiouſly God hath preſerved and encreaſed them, like innumerable *Phenixes* riſing and reviving out of their dead aſhes, fully confirming that old adagie, *The blood of the Saints is the ſeed of the Church.* This truth, in both its branches hath been alſo moſt copiouſly confirmed in theſe our more modern times, and chiefly (I may well ſay) in this our Kingdom of England, among all the Nations of Europe (Germany onely and Ireland excepted at this time for *cruelties* but not for *preſervations*) which hath taſted the *bitter-drafts* of Romes wrath in a deep meaſure; and yet the more this *Antichriſtian enemie* hath raged againſt *Chriſt* and his *faithfull ſervants*, againſt the Goſpel and its true profeſſors, the leſſe he hath prevailed; and the more they have encreaſed to the *glory* of God, and the *terrour* and *amazement* of the wicked of the world; Their divelliſh and deſperate aymes having been deceived in the iſſue (as was toucht before) and God having faithfully performed his good word and promiſe to his Church and children *to be with them, and for them, to the end of the world*; And though he ſuffers them (oft-times) to be cloſely and ſtrictly hem'd in on all ſides with great *ſtraits* and *diſtreſſes*, yet their *greateſt neceſſities have ever proved Gods faireſt and fitteſt opportunities to be ſeen in the Mount for their deliverance*; even then (I ſay) when the enemie thought to have ſwallowed them up quick, without all *humane hope* of redemption and redreſſe, then, yea even then, hath our good God alwayes (for the moſt part) plucked the *prey* out of their devouring *jaws*, broke the *cheeks* and *teeth* of the ungodly, and *reſcued* and *recovered* his *darling* (the *Church*) from the *Lyons-den*, their deſtinied deſtruction. Which is the *main ſcope* and *drift* of our *intentions*, at this time, and in this *Treatiſe*, even to make clear to the eyes and underſtanding of all the world that will not wilfully blind them, and obſtinately ſhut them up from beholding the evident ſun-ſhine of the truth, in the ſubſequent and moſt luculent demonſtrations thereof, in this Kingdom of England after a ſpeciall manner, which, God hath graciouſly made the very *Land-mark* of all his *rich mercies*, to the everlaſting glory of his great Name, and free grace unto us, a moſt ſinfull and undeſerving Nation, as we have been, and that in the midſt of ſuch means and miracles of mercies which he hath conferred on us, and wrought

The blood of the Saints is the ſeed of the Church.

Matth. 28. 20.

Pſal. 34. 19. Mans neceſſity is Gods opportunitie.

Pſal. 35. 17.

England the Land-mark of Gods mercies.

wrought for us, above all our neighbour Nations round about us.

Now, herein, my purpose is (omitting many *former mercies* to our Land of high concernment, and most worthy of everlasting and indelible thankfull remembrance, as the shaking off of the *Antichristian shackles* and *yoke* of *Poperie*, begun in the dayes of King *Henry* the eighth and his most blessed Son, King *Edward* the sixth, but especially in the happie halcyon-dayes of Queen *Elizabeths* reign, of ever most blessed memorie; Since whose most blessed dayes and times we have enjoyed the *Gospel of peace*, and *peace of the Gospel*, almost these hundred yeers (and now are not onely *Protestants*, but most blessedly begin to be *reformed Protestants*) notwithstanding the many most *nefarious* and *treacherous plots*, against her sacred person, happily defeated; the falsly so termed, *Invincible Spanish Armado*, in 1588. and the most exorbitant and hell-hatch't *Powder-plot*, by those Romish traytors, *Garnet* a grand-Jesuite and his twelve impious apostles, in the yeer, 1605, by heavens vigilant eye of providence timely prevented, together with many *private* and *pernicious* conjurations or conspiracies, not so much by *force* as by *fraud* clandestinely machinated, and by Gods mercie fruitlesly attempted; enough to fill up voluminous Treatises, and *infinitely* to *magnifie* Gods endlesse *praises*) all which, I say, here, to omit, my purpose and main intention is, as I fore promised (by the blessed assistance of Gods gracious Spirit) to manifest and declare to all (who vouchsafe the *patient* and *impartiall perusall* hereof) all the *memorable* and *wonder-striking Parliamentary mercies* effected for and afforded unto this our English Nation, (mauger the malice of Hell and Rome, *Papists* and profane *Atheists*, *Satans* active and able *agents*) with in the space of lesse than two yeers last past, 1641, and 1642.

The Pope began to be pusht-down by, King *Hen. 8.* King *Edw. 6.* Queen *Elizabeth.*

Spanish-Armado. 1588. Powder-plot by Papists, 1605.

The main occasion of this Treatise.

Parliamentarie-Mercies.

And for the better and more exact setting forth of the most illustrious *lustre* and glorious *beautie* of these incomparable *parliamentarie-pledges* of Gods undoubted love and free favour toward us, my intention is, first, to shew my Reader, the *cloudy-Mountain* of *Straits*, into which, the Lord had in his wisdom and justice brought us, or rather suffered us to be *drawn* and *driven* into for our sins and transgressions; and then the sweet and *serene-Mountain of Mercies*, wherein God was most glori-

The Mount of Straits.

The Mount of Mercies.

ously seen (of his secret mercie) for our most *timely* and *happie deliverance*. I mean, I say, to let the godly Reader see the deep *distresse* and *danger* whereinto we were plunged by the *nefarious* and *multifarious* plots and projects of *Jesuiticall-Priests* and *perfidious Prelates* (for I may most justly couple and link them together, like *Simeon* and *Levi*, brothers in iniquitie) of these our *late* and *worst* times; and other most disloyall *atheisticall-agents* in these desperate designes, all of them faithlesse *factors* for the *See of Rome*; all of them complotting and contriving to reduce us to the accursed Romish religion, yea all of them combining and confederating to work and weave our three famous and flourishing Kingdoms, England, Scotland and Irelands fatall and finall ruine and downfall. This being done, I shall endeavour, by Gods assistance, most punctually to promulgate and most exactly to record, to posterity, those even myriades of remarkable mercies conferred on us to strange amazement and deep admiration of all truly pious and faithfull Christians. That thus, contraries being set together in an exact Antithesis or opposition, they may both appear the more apparently to the eyes and understanding of ingenuous and judicious beholders; that thus, I say, the dangers being seriously considered and worthily weighed, the mercies may the more gloriously break forth, like the Suns glorious rayes and heart-cheering bright beams, after a thick and black cloudie storm and heart-damping tempest, and that thus, I say, the godly Reader ruminating and recollecting *Both* in his sad and serious re-cogitations, may justly and ingenuously acknowledge, that, *God was in the Mount*, for our Deliverance.

Jesuiticall-Priests and pontifick Prelates like *Simeon* and *Levi*.

Contraria juxta se posita, magis illucescunt.

Dangers and Deliverances opposed shew the more gloriously.

Now, herein, for my better and more methodicall proceeding in this renowned Storie, I have resolved to make our most famous and renowned Parliamentarie-Worthies *first Remonstrance*, (wherein all our Kingdoms heavie pressures and oppressions are summarily and succinctly even to the life delineated) my most worthily imitable copie and pattern to write by: but in these I intend to be as concise and brief, as conveniently may be, because my chief ayme and resolution is to hasten to the copious and comfortable narration and description of our Parliamentarie-Mercies and Deliverances, to the everlasting glorie and precious praise of our great and good God,

The first Parliamentarie-Remonstrance.

God, and that, at the rare and faire ſight and cordiall contemplation of them, the godly Reader may break out, in an extaſie of holy and heavenly joy and ſay, with holy *David*, Truly, God is good to his Engliſh Iſrael, and to all therein, of an upright heart. Pſal. 73. 1.

Wherefore, now, to pretermit all further ambages and circumlocutions, and to addreſſe my ſelf ſeriouſly to the matter intended, I ſhall firſt (with my moſt worthie Maſters) briefly declare the root and growth of their miſchievous deſignes, and the rice of our dangerous eſtate thereby. Secondly, the maturity and ripeneſſe to which the malignant partie had hatcht and cheriſht it, before the beginning of this Parliament. Thirdly, the efficacious means uſed for the eradicating and rooting up of this evill weed ſo rank-grown in the garden of the Kingdom; both by the Kings royall aſſiſtance and Heavens bleſſing on the Parliaments great wiſdom, induſtrie and providence. Fourthly, the bold affronts and audacious obſtructions and oppoſitions to interrupt and check the Parliaments fair and faithfull progreſſe and proceedings therein all along. Fifthly and laſtly, the counter-checking means uſed to annihilate and make void thoſe obſtacles and impediments which ſo retarded the fair *fabrick* and comely *ſtructure* of a happie *reformation* of thoſe ſuperfluous and rank-grown evils, and of redintegrating and re-eſtabliſhing the ancient honour and ſecurity of this Crown and Nation, even by a *Parliamentarie-power*, the *onely remedie* left (*under God*) to prop-up the tottering State, to force away our over-flowing fears, and to heal the mortall wounds and ſores of our diſtreſſed Land.

1. The root and growth of this their plot.
2. The ripeneſſe of it.
3. The means of curing it.
4. The boyling obſtructions againſt the cure.
5. The counter-checking of thoſe obſtacles.

Now the *root* and *rice* of all the *plot* was found to be a *pernicious woven-knot of malignant active ſpirits combining and confederating together for the ſupplanting and utter ſubverting of the fundamentall Laws and principles of government*, on which the religion and government of the Kingdom were firmly eſtabliſht: And thoſe *actors* and *promoters* were firſt and principally, *Jeſuited-Papiſts* whoſe teeth had long watered for and whoſe eager appetites had long hungred after the ſubverſion of our Religion. Secondly, *perfidious* and *rotten-hearted Prelates* and *Arminian-pontificians*, who mightily (and maliciouſly) cheriſhing formality, or conformity and ſuperſtition, greedily alſo gaped after

The root and rice of the plot was,
The Conſpirators.
1. Jeſuited-Papiſts.
2. Prelates and Pontificians.

after a change in Religion, or at the leaſt, the outragious ſupporting of their *Eccleſiaſticall-tyrannie* and *uſurpation*. Thirdly, profane, irreligious, and even *atheiſticall Courtiers, and Counſellours of State*, who for their own private and beggarly ends had engaged themſelves (as being, doubtleſſe, *mercenarie penſioners*) to forrein Princes, to the prejudice of their own naturall King and the State at home. And, as you have ſeen the *agents* were potent and politick: So, the *common principles* by which they moulded and managed their craftie counſels and impious *actions* were as *pragmaticall* as *prejudiciall*. As, firſt, to work and win the King to ſtand ſtifly to his *Royall-prerogative*, and the people for the maintenance of their *Priviledges* and *Liberties*, that thus they might have the *advantage* by ſiding with the *King* againſt the *Subject*, and ſo to be counted his *faſteſt friends* and *truſtie ſervants*, and thereby engroſſe to *themſelves* and their *factious confederates* all places of greateſt *truſt* and *power* in the Kingdom; that ſo they might the more ſafely *fiſh in troubled waters*. Secondly, to *ſuppreſſe* and *ſtifle* the ſacred *puritie* and *power of religion*, and to *curb* and *keep-under* all of all degrees that were beſt affected to it, in *profeſſion* and *practiſe*, theſe being *ſore pearls in their eyes*, and the greateſt *impediments* to that change which their *voracious* and eager *appetites* extremely *longed* and *laboured* to introduce among us. Thirdly, to *countenance* and *encourage* their own faſt faction, and on all *colourable occaſions*, to *diſgrace*, *vilifie*, and *diſhearten* all the oppoſite partie. Fourthly and laſtly, by *ſlanders* and *falſe imputations* to work the King to an *utter-diſlike* of *Parliaments*, and putting him on *unjuſt* and *forcible* wayes of ſupply, yet masking them with *fair pretences* of great and juſt *advantage* to his Majeſtie, though indeed they brought *more loſſe* than *gain* to him, and *great diſtreſſe* and *diſtractions* to the whole Kingdom.

2. Profane and irreligious Courtiers.

Their Principles to work by.

1. To ſet the King & people at jarres about Prerogatives and Liberties.

2. To ſuppreſſe the power and purity of Religion.

3. To countenance all their own, and to diſgrace all the oppoſite party.

4. To cauſe the King to diſaffect Parliaments.

And thus have you ſummarily ſeen the *Baſis* or *foundation* of their building; now be pleaſed with as much brevitie as may be, to behold what a *fair fabrick* and *ſtately ſtructure* they *raiſed* and *erected* on it. And here by the way, take notice of this diffuſive *ſementing-materiall*, or *bracing-piece* conglutinating or holding faſt the *body* of the *whole* enſuing *frame*; namely, that in all the compacted and conioyned ligaments of this *ominous-architecture*, the *Jeſuites* craftie counſell, and as *wicked* as *wittie*

Note this wel.

wilineſſe

willneſſe was inſtead of a prime *architector* or *Maſter Builder* of the whole *edifice*; and had they not all been (by Gods over-pow'ring providence) timely prevented, theſe *Jeſuiticall-Artificers* would undoubtedly have *over-builded* the *Prelaticall-Labourers*, and inſtead of a new, have pul'd down an old-houſe on the heads of all the reſt of thoſe as credulous, as accurſed *co-operating Carpinters* or *work-men* with them, in this their *Babell* of *confuſion*.

And, now, in the firſt yeer of the Kings reign, *their work* began to be *revived*, and hotly to be ſet upon again. For, it is here to be conſidered that in the *laſt yeer* of King *James* his reign it had been ſomewhat *dampt* and *quaſht*, both by the *breach* with *Spain*, that yeer, as alſo by his Majeſties marriage with *France*, whoſe people were not ſo contrary unto, nor ſo hotly active againſt the good of Religion, and proſperitie of this Kingdom as thoſe of Spain; and beſides the *Papiſts* in England being more zealouſly addicted and affected (for matter of Religion) to *Spain*, than *France*; yet ſtill they retained a reſolution to *weaken* the *Proteſtant-partie* in all parts and places of Europe, yea, even in *France*, thereby to make way for an intended change at home.

Primo regis Caroli, opus ferveſcere cæpit.

This plot was firſt machinated in King *Iames* his dayes.

The firſt Parliament at Oxford diſſolved.

Sad effects of the diſſolution of that firſt Parliament.

The firſt effect and evidence of which their *recoverie* of *ſtrength* was the diſſolution of the *firſt Parliament at Oxford*, after two Subſidies granted, but no grievances removed. After which, many other bitter effects of this *bad beginning followed*, or rather *flowed* and *guſhed-out* apace; as namely, the loſſe of *Rochel Fleet*, yea of *Rochel it ſelf* (a lamentable evill to the *French-Proteſtants*) by the unhappie help of our ſhips. The *diverſion* of a moſt facile and hopefull war from the *W. ſt. Indies* to a moſt expenſive and ſucceſſeleſſe attempt on *Cales*; rather to make us *weary* of warre than *proſperous* in it. The *precipitate breach* of *peace* with France. A *peace* concluded with Spain, *without conſent of a Parliament*, contrary to promiſe made by King *James* to both Houſes, whereby the *Palatine cauſe* was *ſhamefully deſerted* by us. The Kingdom ſoon charged with *billetted Souldiers*, together with the concomitant project of *Germane-horſes* to enforce men by fear to all arbitrarie taxations. *The diſſolution* of a *ſecond Parliament*, in the ſecond yeer of his Majeſties reign, after a declarative intention of grant-

Rochel loſt.

Weſt-Indie voyage diverted.

Cales attempted.

Peace with Spain without Parliaments conſent.

The Palſgraves cauſe deſerted.

Billetted-Souldiers over the Kingdom.

German-horſe

A ſecond Parliament diſſolved.

Sad events on the breach of this Parliament also.

ing five Subsidies. Violent exacting the said summe, or a sum equivalent to it, by a *Commission of Loan*. Divers worthy *Gentlemen imprisoned* for refusing to pay it. *Great summes* of money *extorted* from subjects by *Privie-Seals* and *Excise*. The most hopefull *Petition of Right* blasted in the blossome of it. A *third Parliament* called, and as quickly *broken*, and therein *Parliamentarie priviledges violated*, by after *ill-usage* of some *of the best and worthiest Members* thereof, who were clapt-up in *close-imprisonment*, denied all ordinarie and extraordinarie comforts of this life, and preservation of health, no not so much as their wives permitted to come unto them, yea deprived of spirituall consolation for their souls, nor suffering them to go to Gods House for enjoyment of publike Ordinances, or godly Ministers to come to them, but kept them still in this oppressive condition, not admitting them to be bailed according to Law. And this cruelty might have been perpetuall to them and others, had not another Parliament been necessitated to relieve and release them. Upon the dissolution of those Parliaments, O what *scandalous and opprobrious Declarations* were published to *asperse* and *besmear* their *proceedings*, and some of their *worthiest Members*, unjustly to make them odious; and the better to colour their exorbitant violence exercised on them, *Proclamations* set out to those effects, thereby also extremely disheartning the Subjects, yea and forbidding them once so much as to speak of any mo Parliaments, this being in the fourth yeer of the Kings reign. Then, injustice, violence and heavie oppressions, without all limits or moderation, brake out upon the people, like unresistible floods gushing out of a broken-down Dam or stoppage with huge inundations, checking, yea even choaking all our freedomes, and fast fettering our free-born hearts with manacles and chains of most intolerable taxations. Witnesse, the mighty summs of money gotten by that plot of *Knighthood*, under a fair *colour of Law*, but, indeed, a meer *violation of justice*, *Tonnage* also and *poundage* received without any pretext or colour of Law. The *book of Rates* inhanced to an high proportion. A new and unheard of (yet most heavie) taxation over the whole Kingdom, by *Ship-money*; Both these under a colour of guarding the Seas, by which there was charged on the Subject neer upon 700000. li. some yeers,

A third Parliament dissolved.

By which cruell usage Sir *John Elliot* a most worthy Member of the House and pious patriot, died then in prison.

More bad issues on the breach of the third Parliament.

Parliaments & Parliament Members mightily vilified and disgraced.

Quarto Caroli

Knight-hood money.

Tonnage and Poundage.

Book of Rates.

Ship-money.

yeers, and yet, Merchants conſtantly left naked to the violent robberies of *Turkiſh-pirates*, to the great loſſe of many fair Ships and much goods, and impriſonment of their bodies in moſt miſerable bonds of *Turkiſh-ſlaverie*. The *enlargement of Forreſts*, contrary to *Magna Charta*. The exaction of *Coat and Conduct-money*. The forcible taking away of the *Traind-band Arms*. The deſperate deſigne of *Gunpowder engroſſed* into their hands, and kept from the Subject in the *Tower of London*, and not to be had thence, but at exceſſive rates and prices. The deſtruction of the *Forreſt of Dean*, that famous *timber-Magazine* or *Store-houſe* of the whole Kingdom, ſold to Papiſts. The canker-eating *Monopolies* of *Sope, Salt, Wine, Leather, Sea-cole*, and almoſt all things in the Kingdom of moſt neceſſarie and common uſe. *Reſtraint* of Subjects *liberties* in their *habitations* and *trades*, and other juſt intereſts; together with many other intolerable burthens which poore *Iſachars* ſhoulders were not able to bear, but grievouſly to groan under (and which for brevities ſake I deſire to paſſe over, as not being my main intention to inſiſt on, but to haſten to our moſt *happie deliverance* from them) for refuſall of which fore-ſaid heavie preſſures, O what great numbers of his Majeſties loyall Subjects have been vext with *long and languiſhing ſuits*, ſome *fined* and *confined* to *priſons*, to the loſſe of health in many, of life in ſome; ſome having their *houſes broke-open*, and their *goods ſeized on*, ſome interrupted in their Sea-voyages, and their *ſhips taken* in an hoſtile manner by Projectors, as by a *common enemie*. The Court of *Star-Chamber* having chiefly fomented and encreaſed theſe & ſuch like moſt extravagant cenſures & moſt unjuſt ſuits, both for the *improvement* of *devouring Monopolies*, and of divers other cauſes wherein hath been none or very ſmall offences, yea ſometimes for meer pretences and ſurmiſes without any proofs, yet puniſhit as ſeverely as fouleſt *malefactors*, yea and that, in matters of Religion and ſpirituall caſes of conſcience, for which the good Subject hath been grievouſly oppreſſed by *Fines, Impriſonments, ſtigmatizings, mutilations, whippings, pillories, gaggs, confinements, baniſhments*, yea and that into *perpetuall cloſe-impriſonments* in the moſt deſolate *remote* (and as they hoped and intended *remoreſſe*) *parts* of the Kingdom, and that alſo, in ſuch *rough* and *rigid* manner, as

Forreſts enlarged.
Coat & Conduct-money.
Traind-bands Arms taken away.
Gun-powder engroſſed.
The Forreſt of *Dean*.
Many Moth-eating Monopolies.
Reſtraint of habitations & trading.
Corporall vexations and puniſhments inflicted on many good Subjects.
Star-Chamber Court a main fomenter of Suits and Cenſures.
Oppreſſions for Religion and Caſes of Conſcience.

No leſſe than tranſcendent barbarous crueltie.

hath not onely deprived them of the ſocietie of *neer* and *dear friends*, exerciſe of their *profeſſions*, comfort of *books*, uſe of *paper* or *ink*, but even violating that *neereſt-union* which God hath eſtabliſht twixt *men* and their *wives* by forced and conſtrained ſeparation. Judges alſo put out of their places for *refuſing* to do *ought* againſt their *oaths* and *conſciences*, others ſo *over-awed*, that they durſt not do their duties. Lawyers *checkt* for *faithfulneſſe* to their *Clients*, and *threatned*, yea *puniſhed* for honeſtly following *lawfull ſuits*. The Privie Councill alſo a *mightie maintainer* and *proſecuter* of *illegall-ſuits* againſt the Subject. The Court of *Honour*, *Chancery*, *Exchequer-Chamber*, Court of *Wards*, and almoſt all other *Engliſh-Courts* have been exceeding grievous in their *exceſſive iuriſdictions*. *Titles* of *Honour*, places of *Judicature*, *Serieant-ſhips* at *Law*, and other *offices* of *truſt* have been *ſold* for great *ſummes* of *money*; and they that buy muſt needs ſell. And thereby alſo occaſion hath been given too frequently, of *briberie*, *extortion*, and *partiality*, it being, indeed, ſeldome ſeen that *places ill-gotten* ſhould be *well-uſed*. Theſe and ſuch like *Land-devouring enormities*, have been countenanced and practiſed in our long languiſhing Common-wealth.

Judges diſplaced and diſcountenanced for their honeſtie.

The Privie-Councill Table, a great favourer of theſe illegalities.

Selling of juſtice, and places of judicature.

Prelates pranks in the Church.

And if we look into the courſe and catriage of things in the *Church* alſo, O how many *impieties* and *irregularities* have we, there, long beheld *abounding* and *ſurrounding* us, to the high *diſhonour* of God, and *diſgrace* of true Religion! The Biſhops and the reſt of the Pontifician or *rotten-hearted* Clergie and Arminian-faction, under a pretence (forſooth) of *peace*, *uniformitie* and *conformitie* have like ſo many ſilly *Ceſars* triumphed in the *chariots* of their *Spirituall Courts*, by their *ſuſpenſions*, *Excommunications*, *Deprivations*, and *Degradations* of divers painfull, learned and pious Paſtors of our Church, and in the *vexations* and *grievous grinding oppreſſions* of great numbers of his Majeſties good Subjects. In which caſes, the *high Commiſſion-Courts* pragmaticall pranks have been unſufferable; the *ſharpneſſe* and *ſeverity* whereof grew to ſuch an *unlimited monſtrous growth*, *height*, and *ſtrength*, as was not much unlike, and very little inferiour to the *Romiſh* or *Spaniſh-Inquiſition*, yea and in many caſes, by the Archbiſhops *ſuper-ſuperlative power* it was made much heavier, it being (as often as they pleaſed) *aſſiſted*

Suſpenſions & excommunications.

The high-Commiſſion-Court, little inferiour to the Spaniſh-Inquiſition.

assisted and *strengthened* both by the *furious* power and authoritie of the *Star-Chamber* and *Councill-Table*, when the *wrath* and *rage* of their *own-Courts* could not reach as high as their hatred extended to the *utter wracking* and *worrying* of the *innocent* and *holy lambes* of Christ, whom indeed the world was not worthie of. This they did both in *Cities* and *countreys*, extremely *vexing* and *perplexing* those of the meaner sort, *Tradesmen* and *Artificers* even to the *deep impoverishing* of many thousands of them, and so *afflicting* and *troubling* others with *threats* and *expensive suits*, that great numbers, to avoid these *miseries* and mischievous *molestations* departed out of the Kingdom, *some* into *Holland*, *some* into *New-England* and other *desert* and *uninhabited parts* of *America*, thereby exposing *themselves*, their *wives*, *children* and *estates* to the great *danger* of *windes* and *waves* by *Sea*, and many other inevitable *hazards* by *Land*. Those onely were held *fittest* for *preferments*, at home, and obtained them soonest who were most *officious* and *sedulous* to *promote* and *propagate idolatrie*, *superstition*, *innovations* and *profanenesse*, and were most *violent* and *virulent* sons of *Belial* in *railing* against and *reviling* godlinesse and honestie.

In Citie and Countrey men and women forced to flie into forrein parts.

Into Holland and New-England.

Who they were which got most preferments.

Now, all this while, also, the most *publike* and *solemn sermons* at *Court* before the King, were nothing else, for the most part, but either to *advance* the Kings *prerogative* above Laws, and to *beat-down* the *Subiects* just *propriety* in their *estate* and *goods*, or full of such like *frothie kind* of *invectives*, the onely way (in those dayes) to get *fat morsels*, rich benefices, and Ecclesiasticall preferments (the *onely-prey* they sought after) And thus also labouring (as the *second* main *part* of their play) to make *those men* odious to the King and State, who conscientiously sought to maintain *Religion*, *Laws* and *liberties* of the Kingdom; and *such men* were sure (still) to be wrung and wrested out of their livings, if *Ministers*; And out of the Commission of peace, if of the *gentrie*, and all other places of imployment and power in the government of the Common-wealth. Yea and *those few* godly and religious Noble *personages*, which were of the *privy-Councill*, though Councellors in *name*, yet not in *power* or *authority*, onely used at the Councill-board to execute and countenance, not to debate and deliberate on their State resolutions; nay, so far from being *employed* in any place of trust and

Court sermons what, and to what end.

Godly Ministers thrust from their livings.

The faction now grown to its heighth.

power that they were utterly *neglected*, *discountenanced*, and on all occasions *injured* and *oppressed* by the rest of the *contrarie faction*; which now was grown to that *heighth* and *entirenesse* of *power*, that now they began to think on the complete *catastrophe* and consummating of the whole work, to their hearts desire, which stood on these *three parts* or *pillars* of *confusion*.

Three parts of now perfecting the whole plot.
1.
2.
3.

First, that the *Government* must be *arbitrarie*, set free from all limits of Law, both concerning persons and estates. Secondly, that there must be an *union* and *conformitie* between *Papists* and *Protestants*, both in *doctrine*, *discipline* and *ceremonies*, onely it must not (*yet*) be called or counted *Poperie*. Thirdly, *Puritans* (under which name all that were zealous for the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, and for the maintenance of Religion, in the power of it, were included) must be either *rooted out* of the Realm, by *force*, or *driven away* by *fear*: And this now at last we have the full dimensions, every way, of this pestilent and most pernicious plot.

And could they possibly have *digged deeper*? or in humane apprehension and contrivement have *founded it firmlier*? Whatsoever worldly *wit* and *wealth* could do, whatsoever *carnall craft*, *power* and *policie* could effect was wholly for them with full and *copious concurrence*, they now seemed to carry all irresistibly before them. And now *nothing* was wanting *fully* to *finish* the work, no *stone* unturned, no *Remora* to be removed, save *onely one*; In which, God gave them the lie to their teeth, according to that of the Psalmist: *Surely, men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie, and both to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter than vanity it self.* Such *vanity*, yea such *lying-vanity* these *great-ones* in their supercilious *high-built hopes* and *bigg-swoln timpanie* of ambition, pride and perfidie, began to be now rendered by the *wisdome* and *mercie* of our good God. This *one rub*, I say, now to be remov'd, proved the *main break-neck of their whole designe*, and makes way for *mine also*, which is, to let you and all the world see most clearly how *heaven* made these *impious plotters* fall by their own *folly* and *madnesse*, by their own *craft crost* all their *secret counsels* and *confederacies*, and made their own invented *mischief* work-out their own *miseries*. According to that of the sweet Singer of Israel, most pertinent to this purpose, *Behold he travelled*

Psal. 62. 9.

Malum consilium consultori pessimum.

Psal. 7. 14, 15, 16.

veiled with iniquity, hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſe-hood. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch, which he made for others, his miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall fall upon his own pate; Whiles Gods *dear Saints* of England and Scotland *eſcaped as birds out of the ſnare of thoſe Fowlers*, and by Gods free grace and rich mercie found full and fair deliverance. Which, I ſay, is the *main ſcope* and *principall aym* of this our *preſent hiſtory*. For now, as they verily beleeved, they had made England their *abſolute-aſſe* to bear all their *back*, yea, *ſoul-breaking burthens*: So that they thought it moſt fit, now, in the laſt place, to reduce Scotland to ſuch *Romiſh-harmonie* and *conformitie* to embrace thoſe *Popiſh ſuperſtitions* and *innovations* as might make them apt to joyn with England in that *great change* which they intended; for, as for Ireland, they were ſure enough to prevail there at their pleaſure, as tis too well known to us all, and to themſelves alſo by their late *bloody experience*, which had been much more, had not God croſt *their plot* (there) alſo, and enabled us to help them.

How they began to put their threefold plot, aforeſaid, into full execution.

Scotland attempted.

Whereupon our *Church-Canons* and a *new-minted Liturgie* (not the very ſame which is uſed with us in England, which, with our veſtures, geſtures, and *ſuperſtitious ſervice-ceremonies*, had been abundantly enough to have vext them; but with moſt peſtilent *Popiſh-additionals* and unſufferable *new inventions* of the *Arch-prelate* of Canterbury, or ſome of his *Romiſh-factors* framing, put in, *over* and *above ours*, to make them ſtarke mad, (as it were) muſt be ſent unto them, and moſt violently obtruded on them; *Both* which, they inſtantly and ſtiffly oppoſed, eſpecially when they conſidered and called to mind thoſe three rare gentlemen (as ſome imminent Scots have acknowledged) who had been ſo lately and barbarouſly abuſed on *pillories* in England (but the 30th. of June before; and this attempt on them, was in Auguſt immediately following) for *oppoſing* and *writing againſt* thoſe and ſuch like *Romiſh ſopperies*; their *women* in Scotland being the *firſt* and *forwardeſt* ſtoutly to reſiſt ſuch an uncouth and ſtrange *impoſition* on them. Where, by the way, let me deſire the godly Reader not to paſſe over *this* remarkable *paſſage* ſleighdly, as a triviall thing. For, though this *child of hope* was, now, but in the *embrio* and *unpoliſht conception*, and as yet had no ſtrength at all to bring forth a *perfect birth*

A new Liturgie and Canons put upon them.

But rejected.

Dux femina facti. Virg. in his Æn.

birth of *deliverance* to them or us in the eye of the world; yet let us remember what a notable caution the Prophet gives us: *Despise not the day of small things. For, they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plumet in the hand of Zerubbabel, with those* seven eyes of the Lord which run to and fro through the whole earth.* Now the women having thus begun to oppose this *new English-Romish Pope* an Archbishop of Scotland appointed (as they called it) to read and publish it in his fine linen Ephod, and other Popish-Pontificalibus, were seconded by the *men*, between whom was a huge hubbub made in the *Church* at the bringing in of the *new Liturgie* or *Service-book*, which they, I say, thus utterly rejected and cast out from amongst them; and upon *this first* and *small rising*, like the *cloud* (at first) no broader than a *hand*, it quickly grew so *bigge* that the *whole Land* was over-spread with it, the *Kingdom* in generall being highly incensed also against it did utterly refuse to admit it among them. Whereupon, *foule calumnies* and *scoffs* were cast upon them in England, yea a *Proclamation* read in all Churches, calling and counting them *Rebels* and *Traytors* for thus resisting *our Prelats* most injurious *impositions* on them; and an *Armie* was speedily raised at the *Prelates instigation* to enforce them by fierce *compulsion* to *obedience*, and to take *that yoke* on their necks; for the advancing of which said *armie*, our *Prelates* with the *rotten-hearted Clergie* and *Papists* were most free and forward with liberall contributions.

Zach. 4. 10.

* Cap 3. 9.

A great disturbance in the Church.

1 Kin. 18. 44.

All Scotland opposeth it.

They are proclaimed Rebels in all Churches in England.

An armie raised against them.

The noble and valiant *Scots* were thereupon constrained *to do the like*, in their own just defence. But, when *both Armies* were met, and ready for a bloody encounter, *God who hath the hearts of Kings in his hands*, by the honest and wholesome counsell of his *Nobility*, so wrought on the heart of our King, that (maugre all the *progging malice* of the *malignant-partie*, then about him) a fair and friendly *Pacification* was speedily agreed on, and the King returned to London with much honour to himself and sweet content to *all*, but *those* that wisht to have *ruinated all*. And now, tell me, did not God (here) begin to be seen in the *Mount* for our *deliverance*, in thus at the very *first on-set* of their devillish designe *stopping* the intended *current* of *Christian-bloodshed*. And as the holy Prophet *David* sweetly, *The Lord bringeth the counsell of the wicked to nought, and makes*

The first Pacification.

God in the Mount.

Psal. 33. 10, 11, 12.

their

their devises of none effect. But the counsels of the Lord stand fast for ever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations. Blessed therefore is the Nation whose God is the Lord, and the people whom he hath chosen for his inheritance.

This unexpected *reconciliation* was, I say, most welcome and acceptable to *all* the *Kingdom* except the *malignant partie*, who like *envious elves* gnashed their teeth, and with malice gnawed rancorously on their own hearts, and therefore began again to spit yet more *envie* and *spight* out of their mischievous mouthes against the *Scots* and *this happie peace*; especially *William Laud* the Arch-Prelate of Canterbury, and the *Earl of Straford*, the two monstrous heads of their faithlesse faction, who I say, began again mightily to maligne and bitterly to *inveigh* against the *peace*, and to *aggravate* matters and *exasperate* the *Kings wrath* against the proceedings of those *Peers* that promoved it, making his Majesty believe that it was a very *dishonorable peace*, and *disgracefull* to the *Kingdom*, insomuch that the King forthwith prepared again for war with them. And such was their *confidence* or rather *immarbled impudence*, that having (by all means fore-mentioned) *corrupted* and *distempered* (at least as they thought) the *whole frame* and *government* of the *Kingdom*, they now also hoped to corrupt that *fountain* which was the *onely means* (under God) to restore all to a *right frame* and *temper* again, a *Parliament*; to which end, they perswaded his Majestie to call one, but not to *seek counsell* of them, but to *draw countenance* and *supplie* from them, and to *engage* the *whole Kingdom* in their wicked *quarrell*, and so to make the *mischief* and *miserie* too, *Nationall*. In which mean time they continued all their unjust *levies of money*, resolving either to make the *Parliament* pliant to their will, and (as the Prophet said of the wicked in his daies) *to establish mischief by a law*; or else to *break it up* again at their *pleasure*, and to shift otherwise, as well as they could by *colourable violence* (as formerly) to go-on to take what might *not be had with consent*. Now the ground alledged for the *justification* of *this war* was this, namely, the *undutifull demands* of the *Scots* in their *Parliament*, which they conceived was cause enough for his Majestie to war against them without *once* hearing their *justification* of those their demands: and so thereupon a *new Armie* was *mustered* and *prepared* against them,

The malignant partie displeased with the Pacification.

Chiefly the Arch-Prelate *Laud*, and the Earl of Straford.

Preparation for war, again.

A Parliament motioned to an ill intent.

Psal. 94. 20.

The Scots prosecuted again.

them, their *ships* were *seized on* in all Ports and parts of *our Kingdom*, and of *Ireland* also, their *Petitions reiected*, and their *Commissioners refused audience*: In summe, the *whole Kingdom* was thus miserably *distracted* and *distempered* with *leavies* of *money*, and *imprisonment* of those who denied to *submit* and *crouch* to those *Leavies*. In which interim, the *Earl of Strafford* posted into Ireland, call'd a *Parliament* there, out of hand quickly caused them to declare against the *Scots*, and to grant *foure Subsidies* toward the warre, yea and to *engage themselves*, their *lives* and *fortunes* for the *prosecution* of it to the utmost of their power, and to give direction for an Armie of 8000. foot, and 1000 horse, to be immediately mustered up, which were all for the most part, Papists.

The Earl of Straford in Ireland cals a Parliament, whereby they deeply engage themselves for this war.

A Prosopopœia to Ireland, as touching this act, and her present state.

O Ireland, Ireland, even this verie deed of thine (above all thy other high provocations of generall prophanenesse, and especially of complasencie with base idolatrous Papists all over thy Kingdom) in thus obliging thy Self in such a most unjust warre against thine honest and harmlesse Brethren of Scotland, hath, I am confidently perswaded, most unhappily plunged thee into that most lamentable plight of blood and miserie which now of late thou hast grievously found and felt to thy unspeakable and unparalell'd sorrow and smart, and hath made thee such a deplorable prey to their most barbarous mawes and bloody teeth of those Popish-rebels, or rather, inhumane Caniballs and unnaturall Vipers, whom thou so lately so lovingly (yet most irreligiously) didst nourish and cherish, as so many venemous Snakes in thy bosome (And I pray God this be not too frequent a fault among us in England, namely, to embrace in the armes of our foolish love, a Papist as equally as a Protestant) to this thy utter and inevitable destruction, had not the Lord in wonderfull free mercie and favour prevented it in preserving Dublin.

A short, yet sharp check to England also.

The Earl of Straf. returned home.

The *Earl of Straford* having thus acted *Sinons* part in *Ireland*, to his most wicked hearts content, *triumphing* in his *treacherie*; with more haste than good speed, returned to *England*, where this most subtill *Sinon*, or rather *scelerous Simeon*, and *Laud*, his lewd brother, *Levi*, right *brothers in iniquitie*, together with the rest of that pernicious partie (at our *Parliament* in *England*, which began, April, 13th, 1640.) had so prevailed with his *Maiestie*, that the said *Parliament* was most urgently *incited* and *stimulated* to yeeld *supply* toward the maintenance of *this war* with *Scotland*, and that, before there was any *provi-*

Simeon and *Levi*.
A fourth Parliament called, April, 13. 1640.

sion

ſion for the relief of thoſe *great preſſures* and *groaning grievances* of the people, as have been fore-mentioned. But, by Gods *over-ſwaying power* and good *providence* (before any ſuch thing could be to the purpoſe debated or reſolved on) *baſe fears* and *jealouſies* preocupating the hearts of the *malignant partie*, they *ſuddenly* and *ſcelerouſly* adviſed the King by all means to *break off this Parliament* alſo, and to return to their *former wayes* of *waſte* and *confuſion*, in which they hoped *their own* evill intentions were moſt like to *proceed* and *proſper*. But here, by the way, take along with thee, good Reader, *this note* or *obſervation* on theſe premiſes, namely, that, had our Parliament afforded the *leaſt ſupply* to that *wicked war*, yea though but *one 6. d.* with their *conſent*, they had made the *quarrell Nationall*, and thereby the plague and puniſhment of ſuch a great ſin, moſt juſtly *Epidemicall*. Take this, then, O *England*, as *no ſmall mercie* from thy gracious God, who thus mercifully freed thee from ſuch a *Land-devouring ſin* and heinous *provocation* as *Ireland* does woefully witneſſe it.

The ſaid 4th Parliament diſſolved.

Mark this, O England for thy comfort.

Reverend Mr. *Caſe* in his 12. Arguments of comfort to England.

Now *that Parliament* thus fruitleſly ended, they again fell to their former *tyrannicall practiſes* and *ſqueezing courſe* of *enforcing ſupplies* out of the peoples eſtates, by the Kings own *power* and *prerogative*, at his *own will*, and without *their conſent*; yea the *very next day* after the *diſſolution* of that Parliament, ſome *eminent Members* of *both Houſes* had their *Chambers* and *Studies*, yea their *Cabinets* and very *pockets* of their *wearing clothes* ſearched for Letters and writings, *another* of them, not long after *cloſe-impriſoned* for not delivering to them ſome Petitions, which he received by *authority* of that *Houſe* in time of *Parliament*. A falſe and *ſcandalous Declaration* was then publiſhed againſt the *Houſe of Commons* in the *Kings name*, which yet (by Gods mercie) took *no effect* in the *hearts* of the people, but *contrariwiſe* made the *impudencie* of the ſuſpected *authors* of it more odious to them. A *forced loan of money* was then attempted in the *City of London*, to be made a *preſident* (if it prevailed) for the *whole Kingdom*; but ſome *Aldermen* refuſing it, were ſorely *threatned* and *committed* to priſon. About which time there fell out a *mighty* and *tumultuous riſing* of *Apprentiſes* and *young-men* in *Southwark* and *Lambeth ſide*, with clubs and other ſuch weapons, eſpecially at the *Arch-prelates* houſe in

May 5. 1640. Violent courſes again exerciſed to get money.

Very ill uſage to ſome eminent Parliament Members.

A ſcandalous Declaration publiſhed.

A forced loan of money urged in the city of London.

Aldermen impriſoned for refuſing it.

The Apprentiſes riſing in Southwark ſide and at Lambeth.

in *Lambeth*, which put him into ſuch a *fright* and *perplexitie*, as made him *hide* his *head* and *flie* from place to place, from *Lambeth* to *Croydon*, and from *Croydon* to convey himſelf to ſome more private and remote *hiding place* for fear of their *fury*; So that we might have ſaid of him as the Prophet *Jeremie* did of *Paſhur* that falſe prophet, (Jer. 20. 3.) *The Lord hath not called thy name Paſhur, but Magor-miſſabib; even fear, and terrour and trembling round about thee.* Which (as 'twas probably beleeved) was the *cauſe* that the farther and more *furious execution* of their *violent courſes* to get money from the Subject was not proſecuted. Now, though *Pharaoh's Magicians* were ſo wiſe and honeſt, that at the ſight of the *duſt* of the *earth* turn'd into *lice*, they cried out it was the *finger of God*: yet this *loftie Levite* of Canterburies *heart* was as *hard* as *Pharaoh's* himſelf, and would not, with any *remorſe* or *penitencie* of ſpirit, acknowledge the hand of God againſt him, but, (juſt like *Pharaoh*, (I ſay) grew more and more *out-rageous* hereby. For, in all this interim, *he* and the reſt of the *Biſhops* and *Clergie* continued their *Convocation* (though the Parliament was diſſolved) and by a *new-Commiſſion*, turn'd it into a *Provinciall-Synod*, in which they audaciouſly contrived *new Canons* containing many matters contrary to the Kings *prerogative* (which they ſo deceitfully *pretend* to *uphold*), the *fundamentall Laws* of the Realm, *Parliament priviledges*, and *Subiects liberties*, and mainly tending to *dangerous ſedition*, upholding their *uninſt uſurpations*, and as *impudently* as *impiouſly* juſtifying their *Popiſh innovations*, *idolatries*, and *ſuperſtitious worſhip* of God. Among which their accurſed *Canons* they had forged a *new* and *ſtrange Oath* for the eſtabliſhing of their *Antichriſtian tyrannie*, with a moſt *prodigious* and *monſtrous Et catera*, in it, thereby to have deeply enſnared and groſly abuſed both *Eccleſiaſticks* and *Laymen*, as they diſtinguiſh them. Which *Oath* for its *craft* and *labyrinthick intricacie*, and no leſſe *helliſh cruelitie* ſo to captivate mens *conſciences*, I have thought fit here to inſert.

Exod. 8. 19.

The Clergie continue their Convocation.

New Canons made.

A new-forged Oath, with a monſtrous &c. in it.

The Oath.

I, A. B. do ſwear, that I approve the doctrine and diſcipline, or government eſtabliſhed in the Church of England, as containing all things neceſſarie to ſalvation; and that I will not endeavour, by my ſelf or any other, directly or indirectly to bring in any Popiſh doctrine,

contrary

contrary to that which is ſo eſtabliſhed: nor will I ever give my conſent to alter the government of this Church by Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, Arch-deacons, &c. as it ſtands now eſtabliſhed, and as by right it ought to ſtand, nor yet ever to ſubject it to the uſurpations and ſuperſtition of the See of Rome. And all theſe things I do plainly and ſincerely acknowledge and ſwear, according to the plain and common ſenſe and underſtanding of the ſame words, without any equivocation or mentall evaſion or ſecret reſervation whatſoever. And this I do heartily, willingly and truly upon the faith of a Chriſtian. So help me God in Jeſus Chriſt.

Which *Oath, whoſoever* refuſed to take muſt be moſt *ſeverely puniſhed* with *ſuſpenſions, deprivations,* and *excommunications,* or forced by *other vexations* to flie out of the Land, that ſo the *Kingdom* being cleared of theſe *ſquemiſh* and *nice-conſcienced fellows,* (as they call and count tender conſcienc'd men) a *fairer* and *wider way* might be made for the *advancing* of that *grand-deſigne,* namely, the *Reconciliation* of our *Engliſh Church* to the *Church of Rome.*

Puniſhments on thoſe that refuſed to take it.

Now, here (me thinks) I cannot pretermit to let the Reader *ſee* and *take notice,* how properly *this plot* of theirs may be paralleld with *that* of *Pharaoh* againſt the *Iſraelites* in Egypt, who though kept under with great and grievous *thraldom* and moſt heavie *burthens*; yet grew to ſuch a numerous *multitude*, that *Pharaoh,* being afraid of their *number* and *ſtill-increaſing ſtrength,* ſpake *thus* to his Lords and Counſellours. *Come on, my Lords, let us deal wiſely, and endeavour timely to cure this growing Gangrene, let's keep the children of Iſrael under with vehement vexations, and deſtroy all their male children in their birth, leſt they grow too ſtrong for us, and either forcibly get from us, or joyn in battell with our enemies againſt us:* But God *croſſed* this his *craft* and *cruelty,* and made *this very plot* of theirs the *ground-work* of the *greateſt harm* even to their *whole land,* by *Moſes preſervation,* whom God uſed as the main inſtrument of the Egyptians *deſtruction.* Thus, even thus, I ſay, it fared with our *Prelates* and *Pontificians,* who, by reaſon of our *Scottiſh brethrens* expulſion of *their* pernicious *Prelates* out of *Scotland,* not unjuſtly fearing that the *Engliſh Puritans* would endeavour the like *ſupplantation* of *their Engliſh hierarchie,* by the *Scots* example; *Cons.*,

Exod. 1. 9, 10.

Pharaohs ſpeech to his Nobles.

Pharaohs policie proved meer follie.

The Arch-Prelate of Canterbury his speech to his Pontificians in the Synod.

therefore (saies the *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* to his *Pontifician crew*) *let us now deal wisely, lest too late we repent it, let us curb the courage of that encreasing Puritanicall-sect* which so hates our *apostolicall-Prelatie*, let us *vex* and *perplex* them with the *heavie* and *hard loads* of *ceremonies, superstitious innovations* and *new-cast Canons* with an &c. *Oath* (right *muddie bricks, straw* and *stuble* of Romish Egypt) which, I hope shall prove the very *Quintessence* of all our former *plots* and *projects*, and the *onely way* to *fix* our selves *fast*, and *rivet our selves* so firmly into the *apostolicall chair* of this *Kingdom* (by *swearing* the *Puritans*, both *Clergie* and *Laicks* to our *Ecclesiasticall iurisdiction*) as that no *power* either of *Prince* or *Parliament* shall ever be able to *set us*, *hereafter*, beside the *sadle*. But, see, I pray, how the Lords *overpowring wisdom* and *goodnesse* defeated their so *high-built hopes*, crost this their *deep craft*, and made this *Oath* and *book of Canons* the *ground* of their *greatest overthrow*. So that all that see with the *right-eye* of a true *understanding*, may justly say with *Jethro*, *Moses* father in law. *Now I know that the Lord is greater than all* (*Romes idoll-*) *gods, for, in the* (*very*) *thing wherein they dealt proudly, the Lord was above them.* For, after *this*, their *courage* began to *quail* (for *this present Parliament* was resolved on, shortly after those *Canons* and *Oath* were made) their *projects* prospered not, all their *devises* were on the declining hand, Gods *vindicative indignation* continually prosecuting them to their *shame* and (I hope) to the utter *ruine* of their most insolent and unsufferable *Antichristian tyrannie*, as the sequill shall manifestly make clear, in the *description* of our *deliverances*, whereunto I mainly addresse my *thoughts* and *intention*. Now for the yet more absolute *furthering* of their most *pestiferous projects*, they (in that Synod) laid great *taxations* on the *whole Clergie*, as namely, 6. *Subsidies*, besides a *bountifull contribution* to forward the intended war against *Scotland*, to which, they all (of the *pontifician and scandalous rout* especially) shewed themselves, generally, very *free* and *affectionate*, and which war, *some* of them, in their *mad and hair-braind zeal*, were not asham'd to *stile* and *entitle*, the *Bishops War*; yea, a solemn *prayer* was composed and enjoyned by the *Bishops*, to be used in all Churches, calling the *Scots Rebels* in it, thus, as much as in them lay, to embrew *both Nations* in blood, and to make the *wrath* and

Exod. 18. 11.

Large taxations laid on the Clergie toward the war.

Bellum Episcopale.

Praiers against the Scots as against rebels.

furie

furie between them *irreconcilible*. And here, now, the Reader must be pleased to take notice, that the *Armie* was now going forward for *York*; and therefore we may (here) not unfitly observe (as a first *demonstration* of Gods beginning to *crosse* & *countercheck* their *malevolent machinations*) how the *souldiers*, which were pressed and now passing forward to York, did most *strangely* and *uncontroulably* turn rude-reformers, as they marched through the Countreys, forcibly intruding and getting into *Churches*, and there, *irresistibly*, pulling-down *altar-rails*, turning *altars* into *Communion-Table postures*, making enquirie, in the Towns where they came, how the *Ministers* carried themselves in their *pastorall charges*: if *godly* and *diligent Preachers*, they reverendly and respectively used them; but, if Romes *Minions* (I mean *Arminians*) superstitious lazie *drones*, *rotten-hearted Baals priests*, or covetous *pluralists*, where-ere they came and found *such*, they vexed, derided, and most *contemptuously* used them, utterly disdaining also and refusing to be ordered or commanded by *popish-Leaders*. Now although I do not, I may not *justifie* these their *mis-carriages*, yet, who can denie a *speciall hand* of *divine providence* taking most high displeasure and just offence against our *Prelates* and *Pontificians* former *violent* and *furious practises*, and beginning thus at the very first *on-set* in this their great *designe*, to blast their *bloodie intentions*. And, certainly, if prudent *Deborah did curse Meros*, *justly, and the inhabitants thereof, with bitter curses, because they went not out to help the Lord against the mightie*: What bitter curses, think we, then shall fall upon those who most *affectionately* afforded *strong aid* to *mightie* and most *malicious Popish enemies*, against the Lord and his dear *saints* and *servants*? *Even so, O Lord*, (as she goes on) *let all thine enemies perish, but let those that love thee, be as the bright and glorious sun when he goeth forth in his resplendent might*. But, to go forward. At this time also the *Popish faction* enjoyed such *exemptions* and *exceptions* against the penall Laws of the Land, as amounted very neer to a full *toleration* of their *religion*; Besides many other *favours* and *Court-encouragements*. They had a *Secretarie of State*, Sir *Francis Windibank* a powerfull *agent* for the expediting of all the *Papists desires*; a *Popes Nuncio* residing here to *act* and *govern* them according to *Romes* influences, and to mediate for them, with

The Souldiers marching forward to York.

Turn rude-Reformers.

Non omnino laudo, admiror tamen.

Iudg. 5. 23. 31.

The Papists did enjoy almost a full toleration.

Sir *Francis Windibank* their great friend.

A Popes Nuncio.

Great libertie to the Papists.

with the *concurrence* of forrein *Popish Princes*. By this *Nuncio's authority*, the *Papists* of all sorts, *Nobilitie*, *Gentrie* and *Clergie* were convocated after the manner of a *private Parliament*, new Popish *jurisdiction* erected of *Romish Archbishops*, *taxes* leavied, a *new government* of State contrived *independant* to ours; yea *contrarie* to ours both in *interest* and *affection*, secretly corrupting the *ignorant* or *negligent professors* of *our religion*, and *closely combining* and *uniting themselves* against *such* as were *sound professours*, and in *this* posture onely *watching* and *waiting* for an *opportunity* by *force* to destroy those whom by *fear* or *fraud* they were hopelesse to seduce. For the full effecting whereof, they were *strongly* strengthened with all kind of *war-like ammunition*, encouraged by *Popish prayers* weekly *enjoyned* by their *Nuncio*; and such *power* had they then procured *at Court*, that *secretly* a Commission was issued out, intended for some *great Ones* of the *Popish profession* both for *leavying* and *martiall-command* of *Souldiers* according to those *private instructions*. His Majesties *treasure* also was *extremely exhausted* and *consumed*, his *revenews anticipated*, his *Servants* and *Officers* compelled to lend him *great summes* of *money*, *multitudes* tyred with *attendance* on the *Councill-Table* for refusall of *illegall payments*, *prisons* were filled with their *committments*, and many *Sheriffes* summoned into the *Star-chamber*, and some *imprisoned* for not being *quick enough* in leavying the *Ship-money*, and generally *all* the *people*, over the *whole Kingdom*, languished twixt *grief* and *fear* of the *issue* of these *strong* and *strange snares* and *entanglements*, no *visible signe*, nor *hope* of humane *help* being left us, but in *dolour* and *desperation*.

A Popish private Parliament in England.

Divers notable private contrivements of the Popish partie for the full perfecting of the plot.

See here, by all these particulars if England was not bought and sold to destruction.

England brought into a Mount of Straits.

And was not *England*, now, brought into a *Mount of straits* indeed? Could *hell it self* or the fiercest *fiends* and *furies* therein have hatcht a more *horrid* and *hideous contrivement*, and that under a *colourable pretence* of *law* and *right*, forsooth, and *royall prerogative*? Were not these like to prove rare *Common-wealthsmen* and *Statesmen*, who, as the Prophet *David* complains, (and as toucht before) would establish and set up *wickedness* by a *Law*? Yea, these were truly, *Those many fishers, which the Lord threatens to send against his sinning people to fish them, and many hunters to hunt them*. Yea, I say, those most nefarious *Nimrods*, *those mighty hunters, even most audaciously before the Lord*, who,

Psal. 94. 20. Jer. 16. 16. Gen. 10. 8, 9. Nimrod a mighty hunter.

to

to *raiſe-up* and erect *this their Babel of confuſion*, hunted not *beaſts*, but the *beſt of men*, not for *recreation*, but for *rapine* and the *utter ruine* of *true Religion*. Wherefore, now at laſt, the *Lord* our great *Jehovah*, *whoſe eyes run to and fro, through-out the whole earth, to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of them whoſe heart is perfect toward him*; hearing the *groanes* and *crying prayers* of his *poor afflicted people*, to whoſe *throne of grace* and *mercie* they now made their onely *earneſt addreſſes* and *preſſing approaches*; who, I ſay, being *a God hearing prayers, pardoning ſins, and a preſent help in greateſt ſtraits and diſtreſſes, gives them a gracious return, bids them be of good comfort, and fearleſſe, yea bids them ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſalvation of the Lord, which he will ſhew them. For, to me (ſaith the Lord) belongeth vengeance and recompence; your enemies foot ſhall ſlip, in due time, for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the the things that ſhall come upon them do make haſte. For the Lord will judge his own people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants iniuries, when he ſeeth that their power is gone, and there is none elſe to help.* I am therefore graciouſly reſolved (ſaies our God) to make *England a School of mercies, and to ſet it in the higheſt form thereof, yea and to make it the captain of the School, and thereby intend to ſet him one-leſſon to get by heart, even a leſſon of true gratitude and holy obedience, for the mercies which now I intend to ſhew and beſtow upon it.* Such mercies indeed (good Reader) as thou ſhalt now ſee, and (to thy ſouls *admiration* and comfortable *contemplation*) behold, that had I as many *tongues, hands* and *pens*, as I have *hairs* on my *head*, and *exquiſite dexteritie* fitly to *manage* and *make uſe* of them all, they would not ſurfice to ſet out the *praiſes* of our good God for them, being indeed *ſuch mercies*, as *none* but *God himſelf* could (miraculouſly) conſer upon us, by ſuch a *mightie* and *admirably ſtrange overture* and *turn of things*, which God now began to work by this Parliament, and *all for the better*, yea *more* and *more admirable mercies* to us within *theſe two yeers* than hath been beſtowed on *others* in *many ages*. Which now by Gods gracious aſſiſtance, I ſhall abundantly make moſt *clear* and *conſpicuous*, to the high *honour* and *glory* of God, and the unſpeakable *conſolation* and *joy* of his *ſaints* and *holy ones*.

2 Chron. 16. 9.

Pſal. 65. 2. Nehem 9. 17. Pſal. 46. 1. Luk 8. 48. Exod. 14. 13. Deut. 32. 35, 36.

Admirable comfort in deepeſt diſtreſſe. Mr *Cala.* Faſt-Ser.

The introduction to the now ſubſequent Parliamentarie mercies.

A mightie and ſtrange overture of things for the better.

For, now, behold, the Lord began to *open the eyes* and to *touch the hearts* of our *Nobles*, now at York with the King, and

The Nobility begins to be ſenſible of our ſorrows.

to make them *wearie* of their *too-long ſilence* and *patience* (if I may ſo call it) and to lay to heart the *Kingdoms* great *diſtractions* and deep *diſtempers*, to be thereupon *impatient* of any longer *delayes*, and very *ſenſible* of the *dutie* and truſt which belongs to them; *ſome*, therefore, of the *moſt eminent of them* adventured to petition the King (who being, now, at *York*, had there *advanced his royall Standard*, and gathered thither the *cream* of the *whole Kingdom*) yea and at ſuch a time too, when as *ill Counſellours* were ſo *powerfull* and *prevalent* with his Majeſtie, that they had reaſon to expect more *hazard* to themſelves, than *fair* and *facile redreſſes* of thoſe *palpable* and *publike evils* for which they then interceded. At which time alſo, of this Kingdoms deadly *burning-fever* or violently *ſhaking-ague* of inteſtine *miſeries* and *oppreſſions*, the *Scots* having been long time *reſtrained* in their *trades*, *impoveriſhed* by *loſſe* of many of their *ſhips* and *goods*, bereaved of *all poſſibilities* of ſatisfying his Majeſtie by any *naked Supplication*, wherein they had been long time *tired*, and *even quite wearied-out*, being as *frequently* as *fruitleſly* denied their deſires, and now at laſt (to *ſhut-up quite* all *doors* of *hope* from them) an *armie* matching to the *gates* of *their Kingdom* to force them to *ſlaviſh ſubiection* and *obedience*. They, hereupon, reſolving to ſtand on their moſt juſt defence, and with their *ſwords* (ſince *words* would not prevail) to make their own *paſſage*, for *audience*, to the King; with a ſtrong *armie* (as their *laſt remedy*) of *Saints* rather than *Souldiers* entred the Kingdom, and without any *hoſtile act* or *ſpoil* in the *countrey*, as they *paſſed* ſave onely (being affronted by *ſome* of the *Kings armie*) to force their paſſage over the *Tyne* at *Newburn*, neer *Newcaſtle*, and had a fair *opportunitie* to preſſe on *further* upon the *Kings armie*, but that *dutie* and *reverence* to his Majeſtie, and *brotherly love* and true *Chriſtian affection* to our *Engliſh Nation* (according to the tenour of a moſt excellent *Declaration*, printed and diſperſed over the *Kingdom*, immediately upon their entring the *Realm*, intituled, *The Scots mind and intention with their Armie*; which gave great ſatisfaction therein) made them ſtay there, *piouſly* and *patiently*, as *loving friends*, not *ſoons* voluntarily to *wait* and *ſupplicate* again to his Majeſtie at York, for *iuſtice* in their *innocent cauſe* againſt their *wicked enemies*: Whereby the King had the *better leaſure* to entertain *better Counſell*, according to *thoſe*

The Kings royall Standard ſet up at York.

The Peers do petition the King.

The Scots alſo were vexed as well as we.

They enter our Kingdom with a ſtrong Armie.

The Scots at New-caſtle.

The intention of the Scots Army, printed and publiſhed in private.

thoſe Noble *Peers* Petition alſo, fore-mentioned, wherein the Lord our God *ſo bleſſed him*, that he ſummoned a great *Councell of Peers* then at *York*, to meet together with him, on Sept. 24. 1640. The *Scots* hereupon, the *firſt day* of the great *Councill* preſented *another* moſt humble *petition* to his Majeſtie, whereupon a *treatie* was appointed at *Rippon*, in which, things were *ſo wiſely* and *worthily* agitated by the *Commiſſioners* on both ſides, and in all that interim, a ſweet *ceſſation* of *Arms* agreed upon, that at laſt, it was reſolved that the full concluſion of all differences between *us* and the *Scots* ſhould be referred to the *wiſdom* and *care* of a *Parliament* declared to begin, *Novemb.* 3ᵈ, then next enſuing, as the ſole means (under heaven) to cure all theſe foreſaid *maladies*, and to *recover* the Kingdom of its *heart-ſick diſeaſes* and (*otherwiſe incurable*) *mortall wounds*, and to ſettle the *State* of things (which (otherwiſe) ſeemed *inſuperable*) into a right *frame* and *poſture*. For, as hath been abundantly manifeſted, *all things* were *ſo* out of joynt, the *King* and *whole Kingdom* brought to *ſuch exigents* and *precipitating ſad* and *bad iſſues*, that had not God thus *timouſly ſtruck in*, and thus neceſſitated *this Parliament*, *England* (undoubtedly) had been made, long ere this, a *confuſed Chaos* of *confuſion*, a *gaſtly Golgotha*, and a moſt *foule field* of *Blood*, and poſteritie might have *ſighingly ſobd out* (not *ſung*) of it. Ah, *England*, *England*, once call'd *Albion*, for thy *white rocks*, now too juſtly mayeſt be call'd *Olbion*, for thy *black deformitie* of *deſtruction* and *deſolation*! O *London*, famous *London*, *Englands* (once) glorious *Troynovant*, now become a deſolate *wilderneſſe*, the plowmans *fallow-plains* or vaſt *fields of corn*; or, as the Prophet *Jeremie*, by his *Jeruſalem*, might moſt *properly* have painted *thee* out alſo, as in the 1. of his Lamentations. But, now, behold, thy God is come unto *thee*, is now ſeen, yea, *now*, I ſay, *if ever*, in the *Mount of Mercies* for thy admirable *deliverance* from this moſt profound *abyſs* of *deepeſt danger*, in this *mightie mercie* of the Lord to thee but *new-now* poor *gaſping-England*, in that the *Engliſh* and *Scottiſh-armies* ſhould lie ſo neer *each other* in a *martiall manner*, and yet ſeem *Both* to ſhake hands together, ſhould onely *look one another* in the face, and not *embrue* their *hands* in the *blood* of each other, but *ſit ſtill*, reſt together in *peace*, and at length *part* (as they did) like *good friends*.

The King entertains good counſell, at York. Sept. 24. 1640.

A treatie at Rippon.

A ceſſation of Armes agreed.

A fifth Parliament called, & to begin, Novem 3. 1640.

Rudis indigeſtaque moles.

Seges ubi Troja fuit.

God in the Mount.

O who can forbear, but in a *tranſcendent rapture of ioy* and *gratitude*, break-out, with holy *David*, and *ſay*, or rather *cheerfully ſing*; *Aſcribe unto the Lord worſhip and honour, aſcribe unto the Lord the glory of his name. Sing unto God ye Kingdoms of the earth, O ſing praiſes unto our God. Who maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth, who breaks the bowe, and cuts the ſpear in ſunder, and burns the chariots in the fire. Who daily loadeth us with his benefits, and is the onely God of our ſalvation. Who infatuates the wiſdom of the wiſe and prudent, and makes the counſels of Princes to come to nought.* But, now, to proceed where I left; A *Parliament* was (I ſay) appointed to begin, *Novem. the third*, a *Parliament* ſaid I? (ſtrange word) what? a *Parliament?* why, who durſt (once) be ſo bold, as onely to *whiſper his deſires* of a *Parliament?* who (once) durſt *mutter* much leſſe *utter-out* ſuch a word, *A Parliament in England, again?* Yet, thus it was, yea and thus *timely too*, yea and *ſuch a Parliament too*, as *this Kingdom* never ſaw *the like*, for *length* and *ſtrength* of *goodneſſe*, for *Church* and *State*; to Gods *due glorie* and *everlaſting praiſe* be it ſpoken. Certainly (then) if ever, now was our God *glorioufly ſeen in the Mount of Mercies for Englands greateſt good and hoped happineſſe.*

Pſal. 68. 34. 32. Pſal. 46. 9. Pſal. 68. 19. Iob 5. 13. Pſal. 94. 11. Iſa. 29. 14. A Parliament.

But now ſee again (as I premiſed at the beginning) the *ſerpentine-ſeed*, *Satans agents*, muſt be ſtill *working* and *plotting* againſt all the *ſpringing hopes* and *budding comforts* of Gods people, if it were poſſible to *blaſt* them in the *bloſſomes*. For, now, ſince they ſaw to their *ſecret ſorrow*, a *Parliament* muſt needs be, & *this omen* alſo unavoidable, all their *crafty pates* were *contriving* and *caſting about* how to *ſtifle* this *conception* of *comfort* in the very *Wombe*. For, the *malignant partie* ſpying well that they could not (as I ſaid) *put off* the *Parliament*, they therefore *cunningly* and *cloſely* endeavour by their *Courtly agents* to have *ſuch Members* of it choſen in every *Corporation*, *City*, and *Shire* as might onely advance their miſchievous *Machinations* and *baſe deſignes* in *Parliament*. They, therefore, procure the *Kings* and *Queens Letters* to *Counties* and *Shieres*, get both *Earls*, *Lords*, *Knights* and *Gentlemen* to *ride* in perſon and *rove* up and down to all *parts* and *places* of the *Kingdom* to make *parties* for them in *choice* of *ſuch* as *they* ſhould *nominate*. Yet, ſee again, on the *other ſide* how the Lord *counter-plotted* and *infatuated* all their *craft*, *care*, and *induſtrie* therein; for, notwithſtanding

A plot to ſpoil the Parliament. The Kings & Queens letters. Earls, Lords, Knights and Gentlemen ride up and down to help them.

ſtanding all their *coſt* and *coyl*, all their *running* and *riding*, God, I ſay, fruſtrated their *impious expectation*, in moſt places. The Lord, who holds the *hearts* of *all men* in his *hands*, cauſed the *willing people* from *all parts*, ſpontaneouſly to *flock* and *aſſemble* together like ſuch *unheard of* numerous *ſwarmes of bees* of all requiſite *ſorts* and *qualities*, with moſt unbended *courage* and *irrefragable reſolutions* to chuſe-out and ſelect, *ſuch pious prudent* and every way *accompliſht Worthies* for this *high* and *honourable work*, as are moſt *hopefull*, by Gods gracious *ſupport* and *aſſiſtance* to *ſtrike* the *ſtroke* of a moſt *bleſſed* and *long looked for*, yea *longed-for* happie *Reformation*; yea, I ſay, making up ſuch a bleſſed *Colledge* of *Phiſicians*, as are likely (by Gods *benediction* on them and *protection* over them) to *cure* the (elſe) almoſt *cureleſſe maladies* and *infirmities* of *Church* and *State*, which were readie to ſink into the *inevitable gulf* of *wo* and *wretchedneſſe*, and to *drink* the *laſt draft* of deadly *deſtruction*.

God counterplots and croſſes them.

Parliamentary Worthies choſen.

A bleſſed Colledge of Phyſicians.

O, who can *paſſe-by* ſuch a *remarkable paſſage* of Gods *admirable providence*, ſurpaſſing *admiration* in this *ſpeciall piece* of *comfort* to us! yea, I may juſtly ſay, this *maſter-peece* of the *whole* enſuing *frame* of all our *ſucceeding parliamentarie-rejoycings*? and not *cry-out* with moſt *emphaticall cheerfulneſſe*, with holy *Moſes*, *Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? Who is like unto thee? glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders.* And with the ſweet *Pſalmograph*, holy *David*, *The heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O Lord, thy faithfulneſſe, alſo, in the aſſembly of Saints. For, who in heaven can be compared to the Lord? Who, among the ſons of the mightie can be likened to our God?* Now, at the *firſt ſitting* and *meeting* of this bleſſed *Parliament*, though all *oppoſitions* ſeemed to vaniſh, the *fore-mentioned miſchiefs* of the *malignant partie* being ſo evident (which their accurſed *counſels* and *co-operations* produced) that no man durſt ſtand-up to defend them: yet, the *whole work* it ſelf afforded *difficulty* enough, if you caſt your eyes on theſe particulars. Firſt, the *multiplied evils* and *long-rooted corruptions* of 16. yeers growth, at leaſt, by cuſtome and authority of the concurrent intereſt of many *powerfull delinquents* who were, now, to be brought to *judgement* and *reformation*. Secondly, the *Kings houſhold* was to be provided for; for, they had brought him to *that want* that he could not *ſupply* his *meer ordinarie* and *neceſſarie expenſes*

Exod. 15. 11.

Pſal 89. 5, 6, 7, 8.

Divers difficulties at the firſt beginning of this Parliament.

1.

2.

3. without the *assistance* of his people. Thirdly, *two armies* were then to be paid, which amounted very neer to 80 *thousand pounds* a *moneth*, and yet the people over the Kingdom must be tenderly charged, having been formerly *miserably exhausted* with many burthensome projects. Fourthly, the *contrarieties* they met with, in *all these*, were very *incompatible*, which yet in a great measure they calmly reconciled; *these difficulties* therefore, seemed to be *invincible*, yet by Gods good *providence*, and these most *renowned Worthies* indefatigable *care* and *diligence*, they comfortably over-came them At the beginning of the *Parliament*, *six Subsidies* were freely granted, together with the passing of *a Bill* of *Pole-money*, for speedie supply of present occasions, which could not amount to lesse than 600000. l. besides the said *six Subsidies*. Yea, these *prudent patriots* contracted that great *arrere of charges* due to our *faithfull brethren* of *Scotland*, to 220 *thousand pounds*. And notwithstanding all these most *urgent* and *inevitable charges* and *pressing occasions* the Lord *so* blessed the *proceedings* of this *precious Parliament* that the *kingdom* is for the *present*, and will be much more for the *future*, by *Gods mercie*, a *great gainer* by all those *charges*, as will *evidently* appear by the subsequent *cloud of witnesses*, the many remarkable *parliamentarie mercies*, which our great Jehovah hath graciously *strewed* into our happie *laps* and *bosomes* by them. And this is here the rather touch't and mentioned to *stop the mouthes* of those *repining envious elves* of *ingratitude*, who notwithstanding these *so* conspicuous, and egregious *testimonies* of these ever to be honoured *Worthies* most impregnable *pains* and *industrie*, yet would fain *fasten* their *fangs of calumnie* and *detraction* on their *most honourable actions* and *proceedings*, which even their *infernall black-mouth'd mother Envie* her self, cannot but (though contrarie to her nature) most justly commend. As, first, that *uncouth* and (till of late) *unheard* of heavie *taxation* of *Ship-money*, by this Parliament abolished, which drained from the Kingdome above 200 thousand pounds a yeer. *Coat* and *Conduct-money* taken away from unjustly troubling the Subject, which in many countreys amounted to little lesse than *Ship-money*. That *scouring project* of *New-sope* also overthrown which brought an hundreth thousand pounds a yeer into private *projectors* purses. That *soaking plot* also on *Wine*, which amounted

Six Subsidies granted.

Pole-money.

The mountanous dispatch of great affairs, of the Parliament at the first.

To stop the mouthes of slanderers.

Ship-money abolished.

Coat and Conduct taken away.

Sope.

Wine.

amounted to above three hundred thouſand pound. And that of *Leather*, which rightly computed could not chuſe but exceed *both* thoſe former, put together, this is alſo annihilated. Yea, that *unſeaſonable* (and indeed unreaſonable) patent for *Salt* pulld out of their enhanſing hands, which could not but countervail in value, that of *Leather*. Beſides many other *State-ſtarving Monopolies*, whereof ſome (as hath been ſeen in *thoſe fore-mentioned*) prejudiced the *Kingdom above a Million of money yearly*; all quite ſuppreſt by this *renowned Parliament* which formerly, like ſo many *greedily gaping graves* or *unſatiable horſ-leaches* were continually crying-out, *Give, Give*, and reſtleſſly *ſucking-out* the *vitall ſpirits* of the *State*, and pitifully debilitating, thereby, the *nerves* and *ligaments* of the *whole Commonwealth*.

Leather.

Salt.

Many other Monopolies ſuppreſſed.

But, that which was *far more worth* than all *thoſe fore-ſaid* great *benefits*, which, indeed was the very *root* and *tree* of all thoſe and ſuch like *taxations* and *vexations*, is alſo, by power of this *Parliament*, quite taken away, *viz.* the *Arbitrarie power* pretended to be in his *Maieſtie* to tax his *ſubiects*, and charge their *eſtates* at *his pleaſure*, without *conſent* of his *Parliament*, which *great* and *grievous yoke* which extremely *wrung* our *wronged* necks, for the *preſent*, and would have done much more for the *future*, to our *poſteritie*) is now by *this* happie *Parliament* declared by *Both-Houſes* to be againſt Law, and is alſo ratified by an *Act* of *Parliament*. And was not *Elohim* our God *all-ſufficient*, moſt gloriouſly *ſeen here* in the *Mount* for our *large deliverance*, from ſuch and ſo many *pinching ſtraits* and *deep diſtreſſes* as we were all *brought*, yea *plunged into*, as have been formerly moſt *evidently* and *undeniably* ſhewn? And, therefore, have we *great cauſe*, with that ſweet *ſinger of Iſrael* to elevate his *praiſes*, herein, and to ſay, *I will magnifie thee, O my God and my King, and will bleſſe thy Name for ever and ever. Yea every day will I bleſſe thee, and praiſe thy Name for ever and ever. For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed, and his greatneſſe is altogether unſearchable.*

The root of all the former evils pluckt up, *viz.* Arbitrary government.

God in the Mount.

Pſal. 145. 1, 2, 3.

Yea, and that which is very *remarkable*, and no leſſe *extraordinarie comfortable* to Gods children; How did the Lord (before this *Parliament* began, and hitherto ever ſince) *ſtir-up* and *enflame* the *fire* of *ſupplicating faith* or *faithfull ſupplication* and *fervent*

A ſpirit of prayer and humiliation ſtird up in the hearts of Gods people in private.

fervent zeal in private *humiliation* to ſeek the Lord in the face of Chriſt for *mercie* and *reconcilement* to our poor *Land* and *Nation*, *ſo* as *the like* was never ſeen in this *Kingdom before*. And, O, what *faith-confirming* and *heart-cheering* rich *returns of prayers* hath the Lord our good God caſt into our bleſſed *boſomes*, in both granting us *the very things* (yea and *much more* than) our *hearts deſired*; and *croſſing ours* and the *Churches enemies* both *Papiſts* and *Prelates* in their *plots* which we feared, yea and ſtill making their own *deſperate deviſes* to lite *heavieſt* on *their own heads*, and their own impious *inventions occaſions* to make them ſtill *ſit-down* by *weeping-croſſe*, and bear the greateſt *damage* and *condigne detriment* in themſelves. Whence we may very well conclude with *Manoahs* wife, *Sampſons mother*, againſt all *falſe* and *faithleſſe fears* and *jealouſies* (whereunto I perceive, even Gods own dear people are *too-much* addicted) *That if the Lord were pleaſed or had a purpoſe to kill* (*or deſtroy*) *us*, *he would not have received an oblation or ſacrifice from us*, *neither would have ſhewed us all theſe things*, *nor would* (*as at this time*) *have done all theſe great things and much more yet following for us*; But if God had had no *delight* in us, but purpoſed to *deſtroy us*, and to *deliver-up* our *Land* and *lives* into *Papiſts hands*, and to make a *prey* of *us* and *ours* to *them*, he would not (ſurely) have *ſuffered* us or *given* us *hearts* to ſeek him in *prayer* and *importunate petitions*, and yet *at laſt*, have *fruſtrated* all our *hopes* and *expectations*: But contrariwiſe when God intended to *deſtroy* the *children* of Iſrael for their *high provocations* of the Lords *irreconcilable wrath*, he *flatly* forbad the Prophet to *pray* for them: whereas *on* the *other ſide*, I ſay, our gracious God hath *freely poured* on us the *ſpirit of grace* and *ſupplication*; hath not onely received *ſacrifices* from our (though *ſinfull*) hands, but in Chriſt Jeſus (his *ever prevailing* Blaſtus, nay rather ever moſt *meritorious* bleſſed *Son*) hath *ſmelt* a *ſweet ſavour* in our *ſacrifices*, as hath been alreadie in *part imparted* to us, and made clearly obvious to our *eyes* and *underſtanding*, and comes now moſt *copiouſly* to be *farther* moſt *fully d monſtrated* to us.

Againſt the falſe fears and faithleſſe faintings in Gods people.

Ier. 7. 16.

Acts 12. 20.

A Fleet of Spaniſh ſhips at ſea.

And, here, me thinks, tis not *improper* or *impertinent* to put the Reader in mind of *one remarkable mercie* of the Lord unto us, which though it be not (I confeſſe) on *all* parts *abſolutely* concluded on; yet for *my part*, I confidently beleeve (theſe

plotting

plotting times and *weightie circumſtances* conſidered and put together) I may juſtly enroll it in *one* of the *chief places* and *number* of our moſt famous *parliamentarie deliverances*, though I ſay it was and hath been *covered* and *couched* under fair *machivilian vizards* of *other intentions*, when they ſaw God had *miraculouſly* croſſed and defeated their *former* ſtrong *expectation*. For (unqueſtionably) the *Popiſh* and *malignant partie* had deeply perſwaded (if not aſſured) themſelves that long ere *this* (eſpecially about the time of *this plot* now to be mentioned) their deſperate *projects* ſhould have been brought to a *high pitch*, and that *ere this time we* and *Scotland* ſhould have been *deeply engaged* in *bloodie broils*, and been *pell-mell together* by *the ears* in the *Northern parts* of the *Kingdom*. The ſly *Fox* of *Spain* therefore, muſt needs watch *advantages* on our *home-bred* and *imbred diſtractions* and *uncivill-civill wars*, thus to purchaſe to himſelf the *long lookt-for ſpoils* and moſt precious *prey* of three *fair Crowns*, at *once*; To which purpoſe, upon traiterous *inſtigation* and *intelligence* too, no doubt, from *ſome* of his *penſioners* in the *Court* of *England*, he had made readie and ſet forth to Sea, a *mightie Fleet* of *ſhips*, a ſecond great armado, well *fraught* and *furniſhed* with *men* and *ammunition*, and other *inſtruments* of *wrath* and *furie* for our certain *perdition* and deſigned *deſtruction*. Thus *unſuſpected* and *unexpected*, they had *ſmoothly* and *ſilently* made their way into our *narrow Seas*, and lay hovering within ſight of *Dover*, fearleſſe (it ſeem'd) of *leaſt reſiſtance* from us, if not hopefull of *ample aſſiſtance* to *land* their *forces*, and make our *Land* feel the *furie* of *Spaines conquering arm*. But, behold, as thus they lay about *our coaſts*, and we (as it were) lay *faſt a ſleep* in this great *danger*, the God of our *Engliſh-Iſrael*, who never *ſlumbers* nor *ſleeps* in the *protection* of his people, had his ever moſt *vigilant* and *wakefull eye* over us, even then, I ſay, when we were moſt *ſupine* and *careleſſe* or *fearleſſe* of any *imminent diſaſter* ſo neer us, the Lord our God fought *for us*, yet *without us*, ſtopt this (otherwiſe) *over-flowing inundation* of *miſerie* and *deſtruction*, *croſt* and *cruſht* their *rotten-egge* of *windie hopes*, by ſending our honeſt old *neighbours* of *Holland* to confront them, though with but a very ſmall *Fleet* (at the firſt) which afterward quickly encreaſed, under the conduct and *command* of their *heroicall* and moſt *magnanimous* Admirall *Martin Tromp*,

The Spaniard is apt to watch and catch advantages.

The Spaniſh fleet on our Narrow-Seas, in ſight of Dover.

The Hollanders meet with them.

Martin Tromp Admirall of the Fleet.

Tromp, whoſe honour and high renown, the *trump* of *Fame* ſhall moſt worthily *ſound out* to *poſteritie*, and *crown* his *temples* with never *withering-wreathes* of *laurell-branches*, who had no ſooner eſpied them, but moſt *fiercely* and *furiouſly* he ſet upon their whole *formidable Spaniſh Fleet*, gave them ſuch battering *broad ſides*, and ſuch *Canon-thundring* and *powder-roaring ſalutations* as quickly puld down their ſo *late* ſo *lofty Spaniſh pride*, and maugre all their *eſpanidized bravadoes*, the utmoſt *ſtrength* of their *ſtrongeſt veſſels* was ſo *batter'd* and *bruiſ'd*, their falſly ſuppoſ'd *impenitrable ribs* and *big-ſwoln* bellies ſo *peirc't* and *poſtred*, that they *quickly* queld their *courage*, *fir'd*, *ſunk* and *took* many of their greateſt *ſhips*, and *diſſipated* and *ſcatter'd* the reſt from our *coaſts*, few of them eſcaping the heroick *Hollanders martiall violence*, to our great (though *unſenſible* yet *unſpeakable*) *comfort* and *ſecurity* we our ſelves not having *ſtrook* one *ſtroak* in *our own defence*, nay tis *well* if we did not *yeeld* the *Spaniards* ſupplie of *powder* and other *neceſſaries* (that time) to our own deſtruction, had not God thus *ſtrangely* and *ſtrongly* withſtood it. Say, then (O England) did not Jehovah, our great Lord and God moſt *apparently appear*, now, in the *Mount for thy mightie deliverance?* did he not make good his *word* and *promiſe* by his holy Prophet. *That no weapon forged againſt thee ſhall proſper, and every tongue that riſeth againſt thee in judgement thou ſhalt condemne.* Certainly, if ever, at this time was this propheſie moſt *exactly* made good to *England*, and to our *faithfull brethren* of *Scotland*. For, what *ſharp* and *death-wounding weapons* have been forged againſt us, both *abroad* and *at home?* what ſlanderous *tongues*, have riſen up in *judgement*, yea in moſt *falſe judgement* againſt both *us* and *them*, *calling* and *counting* Gods *beloved ones* among us *factious* and *ſeditious*, and among our honeſt *brethren* of *Scotland*, *traitors* and *rebels*, as hath been formerly touched; but now we have ſeen, to the *high honour* of God and *joy* of our *hearts*, that *none* of their *weapons* have *proſper'd* againſt us; yea their *ſlanderous tongues*, which ſo *falſely judged us* and *our beloved brethren*, we have condemned to the clear *eyes* of *all* men, that *wilfully* look not *aſquint* on all *juſt things*.

The Spaniſh fleet beaten and deſtroyed.

Iſa. 54. 17.

No weapon can be forged nor tongue raiſed againſt England and Scotland.

For, hath not *this* our moſt *noble* and *renowned Parliament*, together with the *Kings* full *content* and *conſent* therein, proclaimed

claimed our brethren of *Scotland*, the *Kings moſt faithfull and loyall Subiects*? Confirmed a fair and full *Pacification* and *union* of firm *love* and mutuall *defence*, twixt *us* and *them* and the Kingdom of *Ireland* with an *Act* of *oblivion* of all *miſtakes* and *miſconceits* on either ſide: all theſe, I ſay, ratified by a bleſſed *Act* of *Parliament*? Yea, and that which adds no ſmall *luſtre* to it, that it hath hereby freed us from *civill-warrs*, which of *all warres* are *moſt uncivill*, from *inteſtine warrs*, warrs that would have *eaten-out* our own *bowels*; from *warrs*, I ſay, of *Chriſtians* with *Chriſtians*, yea of *Proteſtants* with *Proteſtants*, which of all *warrs* could not but have been moſt *fell* and *fatall*. O who, then, can ſee *theſe things*, *theſe miracles* of *mercies*, without *deep admiration* and *holy adoration* of our great God? Who can forbear to *break-out* into *cordiall praiſes*, to *raiſe-up trophies* of everlaſting *fame* and *honour* to our *great* and *glorious* Lord and King? Who can chuſe but ingenuouſly acknowledge with holy *David*, *That we got not theſe good things into our poſſeſſion by our own ſword, neither did our own arm ſave us: But thy right hand, O Lord, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a love unto us. Thou art our King, O command deliverance, ſtill, to thy poor worm Jacob. For, through thee alone ſhall we pull-down our enemies, through thy Name onely ſhall we tread them under that riſe up againſt us. Tis thou O God that riſeſt up in judgement to ſave all thy weak-ones on earth, turning the rage and furie of man into thy praiſe, and making the remainder of their wrath to obey thee.*

A Pacification and bleſſed union between the three kingdoms, by Act of Parliament.

Pſal. 44 3-4.

Pſal. 76. 9, 10.

A moſt *remarkable mercie* was it alſo, that the Lord put into the hearts of the *renowned Scaligers* of our *corrupted times*, for the better *purifying* not onely of the *conduit-pipes* of *Juſtice*, to begin (as about this time) to put *pious* and *noble Peers* into places of *honour*, *truſt* and *power*, that thus the *ſtern* of *government* may be the more happily *ſteered* with *uprightneſſe* and *impartialitie*. To which purpoſe (as a *main help* thereto) they have moſt happily taken away that *State-ſtaggering Star-Chamber-Court*; *diſſolved* and *diſſipated* into *ſmoke*, the *cruſhing-Courts* of the *Preſident* and *Councell* of the *North*, and *limited* and *confined* the *unlimited bounds* of buſineſſes at the *Councell-Table*; but alſo to ſcoure the *Buddie* and even *ſtinking channels* of *wrong* and *oppreſſion*, by eaſing the *Common-wealth* of thoſe *living-grievances* thereof

Good men made Officers of State. The Scaligers of our ruſtie times.

The Star-Chamber-Court, Preſident, & Councell of the North, &c. diſſolved.

thereof (a great advantage to the *peace* and *tranquility* of the *State*) I mean thoſe evill *Counſellers* and *Officers* of *State*, who had been *principall actors* of all our foreſaid *miſeries* and *miſchiefs*; making thereby (as it were) a *plaſter* to heal the *deadly wounds* of *Church* and *State*, and moſt *hopefully* to *recover* the almoſt *incureable diſeaſes* of the *Kingdom*, by a *plaiſter*, I ſay, of the *blood* of that *inſulting arch-traitor*, the Earl of *Straford*, who as he had well-nigh *ſtabd* the *State* to the *heart* by his *deep* and moſt *dangerous plots* both *abroad* and at *home*: So the *ſtroak* of *Juſtice* retaliated with *blood* his moſt *bold* and *bloodie deſignes*, maugre all his *ſlyeſt ſhufflings* and *crafty jeerings* of the Law to have eluded it, and thereby hoping to have prevented the ſaid juſt *vengeance* on him.

The Earl of Straford beheaded.

And here by the way, I deſire the Reader to take notice of Gods moſt *equall* and *upright wayes* and *dealings*, with *wicked*, *ungodly*, and *blood-thirſtie men*, how *exactly* he *repayes* the bloody *plots* and *purpoſes* of all *proud* and *ambitious Hamans* in *their own coyn*; as, here, is moſt perſpicuouſly ſeen in this our *Engliſh-Haman*, who in his heart had vow'd the *wrack* and *ruine* of all Gods *faithfull ones* in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, at the leaſt. But we have happily ſeen this proud *Haman*, the *firſt* that *felt* the due *ſtroke* of *juſtice*, to the *honour* of God, and the *terrour* of all ſuch daring *traytors*. And as for the *reſt* of that *rabble*, I may here take-up that of the holy Prophet *David*, *How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt men, ye ſhall be ſlain all the pack of you; for, as a bowing or tottering-wall ſhall ye be, and as a rotten fence.* I tremble, therefore, at this, all ye *perfidious conſpiring Sheba's*, and fear in time ſuch juſt *retaliation*. *Certainly, There is none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might. Who would not fear thee, O King of Nations, for, to thee it doth, indeed, appertain (to do juſtice, and take revenge) for as much as among all the wiſe men of the world, and in all their Kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.*

Lex talionis.

An Engliſh-*Haman.*

Pſal. 62. 3.

2 Sam. 20. 19.

Jer. 10. 6, 7.

Now, *this Remora* thus happily (though very hardly) removed, this *clinging-clyver* (I mean the foreſaid *Earl* of *Straford*) which was ready to *over-top* and *choak* the *good corn* of the *Kingdom*, thus bleſſedly *eradicated*; together with the *impeachment* and *impriſonment* of Judge *Bartlet* and divers other *Judges* and *Biſhops*, 'twas moſt ſtrange to ſay and ſee what a ſudden

Judge *Bartlet* & other Iudges and Biſhops impeached of high treaſon and impriſoned.

and

and genetall *ſerenitie* and *calmneſſe* from late *former fears* and *affrights* ſhon upon the *hearts* and *minds* of moſt men a long time after, even all over the Kingdom. Eſpecially, alſo, when that Lamb-skin'd Woolf the *Arch-prelate* of *Canterbury*, who had *ſo long* and *ſo craftily* and *cruelly woorryed* Chriſts innocent *lambs*, was alſo impeached of *high treaſon*, and thereupon forthwith, put into ſafe cuſtodie under the *Black-rod*, and afterward *lockt-up faſt* in the *Tower of London*, for his future ſafe forthcoming, and thus all his former *huge* and *hyperbolicall puffe* of *ayrie honour* and *falſe windie reputation* among his *clawing-Pontificians*, now at laſt *tumbled* into the *duſt*, yea *beſmeard* with the *dirt* of due *diſgrace*, *contempt*, and *ignominie*. *O then twas merry with harmleſſe lambs when ravening wolves were ſhut up faſt, and lambs at libertie*. As it is recorded to be the ſpeech of that bleſſed *Queen Elizabeth* of *ever-rareſt memorie*, upon the Lords delivering her from all her *uniuſt*, *great troubles*, by the *happie deceaſe* of her *fierie-Siſter*, Queen *Marie*, when the Romiſh *bloodie Biſhops* of her time were *clapt-up* into *priſon*, in her ſtead, and ſhe delivered from their *diviliſh thraldom*.

Much content among men, upon the Earls beheading.

The Arch-prelate of Canterbury impeached of high treaſon, and impriſoned.

Q. *Elizabeths* ſaying, touching Popiſh Biſhops, in her dayes of deliverance.

Yea then, I ſay, the former *thick-clouds* and *foggie-miſts* of manifold *fears* began to be cleared, and the fair *ſunſhine* of *chearfull hopes* to ariſe in the hearts of Gods people: and contrariwiſe, a *ſtoniſhment* and *fear* began to ſurpriſe the *ſpirits* of *traiterous proiectors*, eſpecially at Court. For, much about theſe times, or not long before and after alſo, Sir *John Finch*, *Secretarie Windibank*, Mr. *Jermin*, and ſince of late alſo, the *bold* and *waſpiſh* young Lord *Digbie*, in the *depth* of the *guilt* of their *conſciences*, being impeached alſo of *high treaſon*, truſting more to their *heels celerity*, than their *hearts ſinceritie*, which, it ſeems, was none at all, poſted away in private like moſt unworthie *fugitives*, being thus *ſpued-out* (as I may ſay) of their own *native countrey* like nauſeous *clods* on the *ſtomach* of the *State*, which could not be at any *eaſe* or *content* till it had by ſome means *diſgorged* them. Or rather, as it is reported of that *hatefull vermine Rats* and *Mice*, who by *inſtinct* of *nature*, obſerving an *old barn* or *rotten-houſe* ready to *fall* or be *pull-down*, they *skip* and *ſcud* and *creep* away, apace, to ſome more *remote* and *ſecure place*, thus to ſave themſelves from that (otherwiſe) *inevitable deſtruction*: So, I ſay, did this *traiterous vermine* of

The malignant partie, now began to fear.

Sir *Joh. Finch*, Secretary *Windibank*, &c. flie away for fear.

A fit ſimile of Rats and Mice in an old houſe or barn.

our *Kingdom*, thoſe devouring *rats* of *rapine* and *mice* of *miſchief*, who would have *gnawn* and eaten into the *bowels* of *Religion* to the *ruine* of *Church* and *State*, finding the *rotten-houſe* of their *long-plotted* miſchiefs readie to fall on *their own heads*, to their *unavoidable deſtruction*, thought it now high time to *skip* and *ſcud* and *run away* for their *lives*, and to get themſelves *far enough beyond Sea*, out of the *reach* of *Juſtice ſtrong* and *long-reaching* arm *at home*. By *which means*, namely, *juſtice*, thus done on *ſome* of them, and the ſaid *ſtroke* of *juſtice*, thus *terrifying* and *affrighting others* away out of the Kingdom; the *Church* and *State* are like, by Gods mercie, to reap this *double benefit*, to wit, *eaſe* and *freedom* from *fears* for the *preſent time*, and alſo *moſt hopefull long preſervation* for the *time to come*.

A double benefit came to the Kingdom hereby.

And was not here a rare *parliamentarie mercie* indeed, to the *Kingdom*? to be rid (*any way*) of ſuch *Catelines* of their *Countrey*? And ought we not to be as thankfull to our God for his *privative*, as *poſitive favours* toward us, as well for the *abſence* of *evill things*, as the *preſent poſſeſſion* of *good things*, as well to ſee Gods *enemies flie before us*, as to ſee his *faithfull ſervants* and dear *ſaints returning-home* unto us? Yes doubtleſſe; and to *triumph* in their *terrour*, and to *laugh* and *reioyce* when their *fear comes* upon them, yea, when it comes upon them like a fierce *armed-man*. For, ſo ſaies *Solomon* and the kingly Prophet *David*. *When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flouriſh, it is that they may be deſtroyed for ever. Yea, ſayes he alſo, Certainly thou, O Lord, didſt ſet them in ſlipperie places, and thou caſtedſt them down into deſtruction. O, how ſuddenly do they fall into deſolation, and are utterly conſumed with fear and terrour! And then, he ſweetly concludes fully to our purpoſe. The righteous ſhall reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance, he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked. So that a man ſhall ſay, verily there is a reward for the righteous, verily it is God that iudgeth the earth.*

Cateline a traitor to old Rome.

We ought to be as thankful for privative, as poſitive mercies.

Prov. 6. 11.
Pſal. 92. 7.
Pſal. 73. 18, 19.
Pſal 58. 10, 11.

Now, whereas for theſe *many yeers*, heretofore, the *diſcontinuance* and unhappie *diſſolution* of *Parliaments* hath (moſt like the want of *ſoveraign healing-ſalves* to *dangerous ſores*) occaſioned extreme *preiudice* by long *feſtering* and *feſtering enormities* in *Church* and *State*, and mightily encouraged the *audacious* and moſt *ungracious workers* of *iniquitie* through ſtrong hopes (thereby) of *impunity*: Our good God hath by *this bleſſed*

A Trienniall Parliament.

Parliament

Parliament provided a *cordiall preſervative* and *ſoveraign antidote* againſt ſuch *future peſtilentiall diſeaſes* and *mortiferous growing gangrenes*, namely, in that our renowned *Worthies* have by a firm *Act* of *Parliament*, ſetled a *Trienniall-Parliament*, to be for the time to come duely called among us. And yet farther; ſince the *frequent* and *abrupt diſſolution* of *Parliaments* hath alſo been no ſmall *ſupportation* to the wicked *intentions* of *traiterous active ſpirits* among us: It hath pleaſed the Lord to put into the *hearts* of the *King* and *Parliament* with an unanimous *conſent* to paſſe a Bill for the moſt happie and bleſſed *continuation* of this *preſent Parliament*, ſo as that it ſhall neither be *diſſolved* nor *adiourned* without the *conſent* of *both Houſes*. Which *two Laws* well and ſeriouſly conſidered, (eſpecially the *laſt* of the two, the *incomparable happineſſe* whereof I am not able to *relate* for the *preſent*, but *time to come* may) may juſtly be thought more *advantageous* to the Kingdom than *all* the *former*, becauſe they *ſecure* a *full operation* of *preſent remedie*, like a conſtant *courſe* of *wholſome phyſick* to a very *crazie bodie* full of *encreaſing* and *growing infirmities*, affording, I ſay, a *perpetuall ſpring* of *remedies* to *Church* and *Common-wealths* future growing *griefs* and *maladies*. And, becauſe (according to that old adagie) *a threefold knot is not eaſily untied*, or a *three-fold cord, not eaſily broken*; the more ſtrongly to corroborate all our *hopes* and enſuing *comforts*, and to make them as *conſtant* as *cordiall*; ſee, how, yet *farther* it pleaſed the Lord our good God to *enlarge his hand* of *bountie* and *benignitie* toward us, to leave no *means* unaſſayed that might *conduce* to a *perfect cure*; and therefore, I ſay, how he put into the hearts of our *ever to be honoured Worthies* in Parliament, *both Peers and Commons*, ſeriouſly to conſider how *ſick* at the *very heart* the *Commonwealth* was, both *Church* and *State*; *Religion panting* by many fearfull *fainting-fits* of a *ſtrong* and *violent Quotidian-Ague* of *Popery*, *Arminianiſme*, and many *Popiſh*, *apiſh innovations*, mightily tending to *idolatry*, and *ſuperſtition*; and the *State* brought into a *deep conſumption*, almoſt *hopeleſſe* of *remedie*, by reaſon of thoſe *many* and *miſchievous taxations* and *impoſitions* moſt unjuſtly *preſſing* and *oppreſſing* its *ſtrength* and *abilities*, as hath been moſt *abundantly ſet forth* and *ſhewn* in our preceding *deſcriptions* of them. Therefore, I ſay, on judicious adviſe and premeditation of the condition of *Both*, our

The moſt bleſſed continuation of this preſent Parliament.

The excellent benefit of theſe 2. laſt Laws.

A three-fold cord is not eaſily broken.

Both Church and State ſick at the very heart.

The Church ſick of a quotidian-ague of Popery.

The State of a Conſumption by oppreſſive taxations.

our moſt noble *Colledge* of *expert Phyſitians*, (by Gods good *providence*) timely thought on an *Aurum-potabile*, a *precious potion*, a *ſelect electuari* to *recover* its almoſt *irrecoverable health* and *ſtrength*, a moſt *pious* and *prudent Proteſtation*, to be taken (*next to the heart*) *all over* the *Kingdom* to *revive* their formerly *fainting ſpirits*, like pure *Aqua-vitæ*, or moſt ſoveraign *ſtomack-water* to help us all againſt the future *chilling* and *killing* qualms of *Poperie* and *Oppreſſion*.

A Proteſtation

The Proteſtation.

Wedneſday, May, 5. 1641.

I, A. B. do in the preſence of almighty God, vow and proteſt to maintain and defend, as far as lawfully I may, with my life, power, and eſtate, the true reformed Proteſtant Religion, expreſſed in the Doctrine of the Church of England, againſt all Popery and Popiſh innovations within this Realm, contrary to the ſame doctrine; and according to the dutie of my allegiance, his Majeſties royall perſon, honour and eſtate; As alſo the power and priviledges of Parliament; the lawfull rights and liberties of the Subiect, and every perſon that maketh this Proteſtation, in whatſoever he ſhall do in the lawfull purſuance of the ſame. And to my power, and as far as lawfully I may, I will oppoſe, and by all good wayes and means endeavour to bring to condign puniſhment, all ſuch as ſhall either by force, practiſe, counſels, plots, conſpiracies, or otherwiſe, do any thing to the contrary of any thing in this preſent Proteſtation contained. And further, that I ſhall in all iuſt and honourable waies endeavour to preſerve the union and peace between the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland; and neither for hope, fear, or other reſpect, ſhall relinquiſh this promiſe, vow and Proteſtation.

A *Proteſtation*, I ſay, moſt *worthie* to be taken by *all honeſt-hearted Engliſh Proteſtants*, over the *whole Kingdom*; a *Proteſtation*, which I dare be bold to ſay and juſtifie, *none* but *hardned impious Papiſts, profane atheiſticall Libertines*, or *groſſely ignorant aſſes*, and *carnall earth-worms* onely, can dare to be ſo *graceleſſe* or elſe *ſhameleſſe*, either *directly* to *refuſe* or ſo much as *diſſemblingly* to *defer* or *neglect* on any *colour* of *pretence* whatſoever. And that ye may ſee the ſubſtance of what I ſay, herein *ratified* by the *Worthies* of our *Parliament*, I thought fit to give you *here* their own Vote *thereon*.

Who they be that refuſe to take the Proteſtation.

Friday, July, 30. 1641.

Reſolved on the Queſtion.

That this Houſe doth conceive that the Proteſtation made by them

in

is fit to be taken by every perſon that is well affected in Religion, and to the good of the Commonwealth; and therefore doth declare, that what perſon ſoever ſhall not take the Proteſtation is unfit to bear office in the Church or Commonwealth.

Now then (good Reader) put all theſe laſt recited *admirable mercies* together, and tell me whether thou doſt not moſt *evidently ſee*, and mayeſt not moſt *freely* and *faithfully ſay* that our great Jehovah hath moſt *bleſſedly* brought us out of the *Mount of many mightie ſtraits*, and been ſeen for our *moſt happie deliverance* from them all in the *Mount of mercies*? And ſeeing theſe ſo *great* and *gracious mercies* to ſo *ſinfull* and ſo *undeſerving* a *Nation* and *provoking people* as we are, ſo *ungratefull*, ſo *unfruitfull*; O who can forbear to break-forth in *holy exultation* to the *high exaltation*, by *praiſes*, of our good God, and with the pious Prophet *David*, that ſugred ſinger of Iſrael, *ſay* and *ſing* with the *melliſluous melodie* of a moſt *gratefull heart*, *I will love thee, O Lord, my ſtrength, the Lord is my ſtonie-rock, my fortreſſe and my deliverer, my God, my ſtrength in whom I will truſt; my buckler, the horn of my ſalvation, and my high towre. O how great is thy goodneſſe, O Lord, which thou haſt laid-up for them that fear thee, and which thou haſt laid-out and wrought for them that truſt in thee, even before the ſons of men. O, therefore, love the Lord all ye his Saints, for the Lord preſerveth the faithfull, and plenteouſly rewardeth the proud doer. Yea, I ſay, wait on the Lord (therefore) and be of a good courage and he ſhall ſtrengthen thy heart, wait, I ſay, on the Lord.*

God in the Mount of Mercies.

Pſal. 18. 1, 2, 3. and 31, 19, 23.

Pſal. 27. 14.

Thus have we ſeen what *Wonders* God hath wrought for us, in the *Commonwealth*; be pleaſed now therefore to *lengthen-out* and lend me thy Chriſtian *patience*, and I ſhall now alſo ſhew thee how the Lord hath been as gloriouſly ſeen (if not much more) in the *Mount* of *parliamentarie-mercies* to his poor *afflicted* and *affrighted* Church among us; which yet, the Reader muſt be pleaſed to take notice, were *intermixedly performed* together with the moſt and *firſt* of thoſe *fore-mentioned* in the *Commonwealth*, onely I have *ranckt* them *together* for *mine own better* and more *methodicall* handling of them.

Parliamentarie mercies to the Church of God.

About the beginning of this bleſſed *Parliament*, the Lord put into the hearts of our *grave* and *godly parliamentarie Senators* to act their firſt *pious parts* about *reformation* of *Religion* by

a moſt diligent *inquiſition* and ſcatch after *oppreſſions* and *oppreſſours* of the *Church* of God, and by their *parliamentarie power* to *break* and *knock off* the *puſhing horns* of thoſe *fat buls* of * *Baſhan*, wherewith they had *fiercely* and *furiouſly*, yea and as it were even *frantickly puſht at* and almoſt *gored* to *death* the people of God: and firſt, upon the *petitions* of Mrs. *Baſtwick* and Mrs. *Burton*, the *pious*, but (then) moſt *diſconſolate* and *too untimely widowed-wives* of their *thrice noble* and *heroick husbands*, as alſo a *petition* exhibited in the behalf of moſt *precious* Mr. *Prinne*, that *incomparable* and *rare pair-royall* of moſt *worthy witneſſes* of Gods *truth*; the *pious Parliament*, like noble *Ebed-melech*, redeemed thoſe juſt *Jeremies* of the Lord out of their (otherwiſe) *perpetually captivating* moſt *remote* and *deſolate dungeons*, to the great joy and comfort of Gods dear Saints; together with *religious* Dr. *Laighton*, a *long* and *lamentable Sufferer* for the great *cauſe* of *Religion*; as alſo, *reverend* and *religious* Mr. *Smart*, Mr. *Walker*, Mr. *Foxley*, and that undaunted pious young *gentleman* Mr. *John Lilborn*, and many others, all of them, *immediately* ſet at *libertie* on the exhibiting of their *petitions* to the *Parliament*, who had moſt of them been moſt *unjuſtly* and moſt *injuriouſly* clapt up in *cloſe impriſonment*, ſome of them *faſt fetter'd* in *irons*, *all of them* moſt *grievouſly* abuſed (by our fathers (forſooth) of the Church, as they will be moſt falſely termed) eſpecially thoſe three former moſt renowned *ſuffering-worthies*, whom theſe perſecuting Prelates had even moſt *barbarouſly*, as it were, *buried alive* in *moſt remote* and *remorſeleſſe* (as they entended it) *impriſonment* from *ſight*, much leſſe *ſociety* of any friends, yea utterly debarring their *wives* from coming to them, clean contrary to the *Laws* of God and *Man*; This, I ſay (to their everlaſting ſhame and infamie) being perpetrated by thoſe right *terrible-Ones* (indeed) mentioned by the Prophet. *Yea, thoſe proud ſcorners, who watched for iniquitie, to make a man an offender for a word, and laid ſnares for any that durſt reprove in the gate, and turned aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.* But, whom now the Lord our God hath *conſumed* and *brought to nought*, and by *their own pernicious* and *craftie counſels*, hath juſtly *cut-off*, and left in *their own ſnare*, which they had prepared for *others*, juſt according to that of wiſe King *Solomon*, *The righteous is delivered out of troubles, and the wicked*

* Prelates and Pontificians.

Ier. 38.7. Dr. *Baſtwick*, Mr. *Burton*, Mr. *Prinne*, freed from priſon.

Dr. *Laighton* alſo, M. *Smart*, Mr. *Walker*, Mr. *Foxely*, Mr. *Lilborn*, & many others ſet at liberty.

Iſa. 29. 20, 21.

Prov. 11.8.

wicked cometh in his ſtead. The Lord having moſt *reſplendently* cleared the *honour* and *integritie* of all thoſe his *honourable ſuffering heroes*, reſtoring them to *comfort*, *credit*, and *high reputation*, ever ſince their (as it were, princely and triumphant) return to London, and moſt ſumptuous entertainment to all Gods people, being brought home like three conquering *Ceſars* on horſback. Even ſo as that we may ſay, and moſt juſtly declare before them, as king *Ahaſueros* cauſed to be *proclaimed* before good *Mordecai*, when he ſo *highly honoured* him in the very *ſight* and *preſence* of wicked *Haman*; *Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.* As it is moſt *worthily* and *punctually* related, at large, in *their own* moſt *famous hiſtorie* of all their *magnanimous ſufferings* and even *Princelike reſtauration* and return from their captivity to former freedom, penned by pious Mr. *Prinne* himſelf, my ever *much honoured* and moſt *precious friend.* And did not the Lord, here moſt *ſtrongly* and *ſtrangely* ſhew himſelf in the *Mount* for the *redemption* of all theſe his beloved *Iſaac's* from their *unparaleli'd thraldom*, and *threatned* utter *ruine*, and cauſe his *wrath* to lay *hold* on thoſe *Remiſh-Rams* who were entangled in the *buſhes* of their *Biſhoply-abuſes* to Gods children, and ſo (by his *admirable* wiſe *providence*) to make them a *prey* to his juſt *indignation* inſtead of his *innocent* and *tenderly affected Iſaac's* his beloved *lambs?* As hereafter in its *proper place* we ſhall have more *full* and *fit* occaſion yet farther to make manifeſt to the *eyes* and *underſtanding* of all *wiſe* and *impartiall Judges.* We may therefore ſing and ſay with holy *David*: *Be glad in the Lord, therefore, O ye righteous, who thus taſte and trie his great love and truth unto you, and ſhout for ioy all ye that are upright in heart. Reioyce, I ſay, in the Lord, O ye righteous, for, praiſes are comely, for the godly. Sing a new ſong to the Lord, yea ſing cheerfully and skilfully with a loud noiſe; for the word of the Lord is right, and all his works are done in truth.*

Hefth. 6. 11.

Mr. *Prinnes* moſt excellent Hiſtory of all thoſe three famous-ſufferers.

Gen. 22. 13.

Pſal. 32. 11. & 3. 1, 3, 4.

Then alſo did our wiſe *parliamentarie Gardiners ſtub* and *grub up* thoſe noyſome *trees* and ſhamefull *ſhrubs*, whoſe *ſpreading ſpight* and *unprofitable power* did *mightily overtop*, and *furiouſly infeſt* the happie *harveſt* and *fair* and *full crop* and *encreaſe* of Gods bleſſedly fruitfull *Orchard-trees*, fruitfull I ſay, in *holineſſe* of *life*, and *painfull* and *profitable adminiſtration* of the *Word* and *Ordinances* in their *power* and *purity*. For, about this time, alſo,

Parliamentary Gardiners.

State-Engineers.

The Prelates ill-legall Synod nullified.

Their accurſed Canons damned.

Their monſtrous Et cætera-Oath alſo condemned.

Scandalous prieſts diſcovered and diſcountenanced.

1 Sam. 2. 17.

our *expert State-Engineers*, our *Worthies* in *Parliament* did moſt *prudently countermine*, and by their *parliamentarie power* blow-up the *out-works* and *Babel-batteries* and *miſchievous-mounts* of our *Prelaticall Canoneers*, making their *ſpureous Synod* to be *vterly* illegall; turning the *mouthes* of their *accurſed Canons*, on *themſelves*, making them (indeed) truly *paper-Canons* which could neither *rend* us, nor *roar* againſt us, but *flaſh* in their own *faces*, and ſpoil *themſelves*; *damming* them up, or rather *damning* them, as moſt *Antichriſtian* and illegall, by an *vnanimous Vote* in *Parliament*. And as for that *monſtrous Et-Catera-Oath*, that *hideous* and *prodigious Hydra*, that *bottomleſſe abyſſe*, I ſay, and *deep-devouring whirl-pool* of *Romiſh craft* and *ſubtiltie* which ſhould have *ſupt* and *ſwallowed-up* into its *wide-yawning iaws* both *Church* and *Common-wealth*, this they alſo happily *ſtifled* in the *Embrio* of it, ere it could come to its *birth*, much leſſe any of its *intended Romiſh* deſtroying *growth* and *maturitie*. Then thoſe moſt prudent *Senators* for the *better purifying* of the *Churches channels* and *Conduit-pipes* of the Goſpel of *grace*, and, (by Gods bleſſing) to cauſe them to *iſſue forth* more *wholeſome* and *pure ſtreams* for Gods *people* to *drink of*; *diſcovered* and *diſcountenanced* too, a *ſtinking heap* of *atheiſtical* and *Romane-rubbiſh*, a *rotten-rabble* of *ſcandalous prieſts* and *ſpurious baſtard-ſons* of *Beliall*, who by their affected *ignorance* and *laziene ſſe*, their *falſe-doctrines* and *idolatrous* and *ſuperſtitious practiſes* in Gods worſhip, as alſo by their moſt *abhominable evill lives* and *converſation* had, like *Hophni* and *Phineas* made the Lords *Ordinances* to be even *abhorred* by the people, who to their *hearts vnexpreſſible grief* having continually complained of their *groſſe miſdemeanours* to thoſe who would be counted the *grave pillars* (forſooth) of the *Church*, but were, indeed, but *Romes rotten-poſts* in thus *foſtering* ſuch *foſtering henbane* of the Church, their *functions infamie* and the fouleſt *ſtains* of that *holy calling*; yet could find no *redreſſe* of thoſe *evils*; but contrariwiſe, *ſcoffs* and *jeers* and more hard encreaſed *preſſures* heaped on them (juſt like the *children* of *Iſrael* in their ſlaviſh *brick kils*) yea and ſometimes *puniſhed* for complaining; Till, *now*, thoſe our moſt *pious* and *prudent Reformers* voted againſt them as moſt vnfit to abide in the *Miniſterie*. Yea, then thoſe our *parliamentarie Worthies*, the better to help forward the moſt bleſſed work of

Church-

Church-reformation, *unanimouſly voted* againſt and *diſcountenanced* all our *too-rich* and *lazie Non-reſidents* and *ſoul-pining*, if not *ſoul-plaguing Pluraliſts*, thoſe *ſpirituall Polygamiſts*, who (were the *law of man* as firmly *exact* and *ſtrict* for *ſpirituall* as it is for *carnall Polygamie*, or having *two wives*) we all know what their *danger* and juſt *demerit* ſhould be. With *theſe* alſo have they moſt *worthily voted down*, a *ſweatleſſe ſwarm* of *droaniſh Deans* and *unprofitable Prebends*, and ſuch like *Clergie-traſh*, who lay lurking in the *Bee-hives* of the *Church*, and *lurching-away* the *ſweet honey* from the *laborious Bees*, *painfull Preachers*, yea *infeſting* and *moleſting* them with their *waſpiſh-ſtings* of *Anti-chriſtian tyrannie* (juſt like the *muſtie Munches* and *lazie-Abbey-lubbers* of *Rome*, in times paſt, and which *baſe* and *blockiſh condition*, they (certainly) *longed* and *laboured* (ſecretly) to ſet up again, but I truſt their *eyes* and *heart too*, ſhall *fail them* ere they *effect* it) untill they had *quite driven* them out of their *hony-combes*, and *kill'd* or *ſtarv'd-up them* and *theirs* by *priſons* or *exile*; all theſe, I ſay, were by thoſe our bleſſed *Maſter-builders in Parliament* by their *unanimous ſuffrages* not onely *voted againſt* as a *ſuperfluous* and *unprofitable burthen* on Gods *Church*, but thereby alſo a *way* was made *plain*, and *wide-doores* were ſet open for a bleſſed *reſtauration* and *replantation* of moſt *faithfull* and *painfull Paſtours*, and *laborious Lecturers*, *choſen* and *ſet up* with the *peoples conſent* and good liking, and not to have *dumb-dogs* or *ſoul-robbers* and *theeves* which *came not* in at the *doore*, but through the *windows* of the *Church*, violently *obtruded* on them, whereby the Goſpel begins to *thrive* and *flouriſh* again; and *Sion young-converts* to be graciouſly *growing up* among us, in the true *judgement* and *knowledge* of Chriſt Jeſus; whereas, *formerly* the *Prelates* and *Pontificians* durſt *ſcoffe*, *ſneer*, and *jeer familiarly* at thoſe *faithfull* and *painfull Lecturers*, and moſt *athiſtically* ask in *deriſion*, *What kind of creatures thoſe Lecturers were*, and moſt *impiouſly* and *audaciouſly* (even in the *preſence* of the *great God* of heaven) vow to * *worm them out* ere they had done with them. But our good God gave theſe *curſt cows* (or rather *wilde buls of Baſhan*) *ſhort horns*, and though they had *gone-on* in a great *meaſure*, and done much *miſchief* therein, yet they could not do the *hurt* which their *hearts* aymed at, ever bleſſed and praiſed be our good God for it. And now good Reader

Non-reſidents and Pluraliſts voted againſt.

Deans & Prebends voted down.

Godly Paſtors and Lecturers ſet up again with the peoples conſent.

Iſa. 1. 27.

* Which very words the Arch-prelate of Canterbury ſpake moſt proudly to a godly Paſtour my worthy friend.

Reader *reflect* thine *eyes* and *review* theſe rare *mercies*, and tell me then, was not *Englands* God, herein, alſo *ſeen in the Mount of Mercies*, by this ſo ſtrange an overture and alteration of things *interpoſed* between ſuch *eminent* and *imminent* danger of utter *loſſe* of our *bright* and *burning Candleſticks* of the *Goſpel*, and fear of *ſtinking ſnuffs* of *ignorance*, *errour* and *atheiſticall profaneneſſe* to be ſet up in their *places*, and *little* or *no hope* (at leaſt in *humane apprehenſion*) of help by leſſe than *ſuch miracles* of *mercies* as God himſelf hath in *theſe* our *happie dayes* wrought and *poured-down* upon us, and ſuch indeed as *none* but a God *could procure* for us. O how *ſweetly* and *ſuddenly* hath God turned our *Captivitie into admirable freedom and libertie*. And who can conſider theſe things without *ſerious* and *deep admiration?* and who can call them to *remembrance* without *heart-raviſhing joy* and *delight?* yea who can chuſe but *acknowledge* in his moſt *gratefull heart* the great *praiſes* of the *Lord?* and with holy *David*, that *harmonious chanter* and *muſicall inchanter* of *Iſrael*, confeſſe Gods infinite *free favour* and *love* to *England* in thus *encompaſſing and begirting us about with ſweet ſongs of ſuch deliverances*.

Our Candleſticks almoſt loſt, and ſtinking-ſnuffs ſetting-up.

Pſal. 126. 1.

Pſal. 32. 7.

But yet here's not all, for our bleſſed *parliamentarie Worthies* have alſo given us great hope (by Gods goodneſſe) of timely *purging* alſo the *two famous Fountains* of our *Kingdom*, *Oxford* and *Cambridge* from the *much myre* and *mud* of *Romiſh innovations*, which, ſetling there alſo hath made *their ſtreams ſtink* of *Poperie*; yea, I ſay, great hopes of happily *healing* the (*once* moſt *clear-ſighted*, but now and of *long time*) *blear-eyes* of our *Nation*, grown *mightie ſore* with *Romiſh-redneſſe*, by *drinking in* too much of the *wine-lees* of *poyſoning Popiſh fopperies*; in ſo much that *Truths clear-ſighted* Servants *eyes* began to be *mightily offended* by but *looking* on them; and not without cauſe, for, as our Saviour himſelf ſaies; *If the eyes be evill, the whole bodie will be full of darkneſſe; and, if the light that is in a kingdom* (and eſpecially which is to *give light* to a *whole kingdom*) *be darkneſſe, O how great is that darkneſſe!* and ſuch truly began to be our *Kingdoms condition*; but now we have, I ſay, great *hopes*, by Gods *gracious aſſiſtance*, that our *Parliament* will *ſeaſonably* provide a *ſoveraign Collyrium* or *eye-ſalve*, ſome *well-diſtilled eye-bright* of *Reformation* to purifie the *ſight* of theſe *two*, *once* moſt

Oxford and Cambridge hopefull to be purged.

Matth. 6. 23.

glorious

glorious *lights* in the *whole Chriſtian world*.

Yea, theſe our noble *Nehemiahs*, and *grave* and *gracious Ezra's* have taken moſt pious pains to ſee Gods *Sabbaths* more ſincerely *ſanctified* than of late they have been, and the *profane ſoil* of *travelling Carriers*, *Taverns*, *Ale-houſes*, and *Tobacco-ſhops*, and other looſe and irreligious *Shop-keepers* (who heretofore mightily polluted that day) moſt ſweetly *ſwept away* and *cleanſed*. A work of great *concernment* and high *eſteem* for the *glorie* of the Lord, than which, I am certain, a *greater*, a *better* cannot be undertaken, as being the very *prop* and *promoter* of all true *Religion*, and without the *entire* and *ſincere ſanctification* whereof all *true religion* would quickly decay, and be utterly loſt; yea, I ſay, a *Nation-upholding* Chriſtian *dutie* of richeſt *valuation*, as having more *precious promiſes* annexed to it than *any other* I know of in the *whole book of God*, and which hath more *ennobled* our *Realm* and made our *Kingdom* more *illuſtrious* (God alone who hath ſo *graciouſly* upheld it among us, have all the *praiſe* and *glorie* of it, and we *onely* the *comfort*) than all our *reformed Neighbours* about us; yea ſuch a *bleſſed* and *holy duty* as hath cauſed more *mercies* to *fall*, yea *flow*, upon our *Engliſh-Nation* than *ever* did on *any people* of the *Chriſtian world*. Yet our *moſt iniurious Prelates*, together with their *profane Pontificks* have moſt *ſhameleſly ſtriven* to *viciate* and *defile* this our *Sabbaths precious honour* (the *main readie* and *road-way* to have brought the *curſe* of God upon us, and utterly to have *ruinated* our *Whole Kingdom*) by whoſe means it began in *King James* his dayes to receive a *deep-died ſtain* by that moſt *wicked* and *accurſed* book of *tolerating* vain *ſports* and profane *recreations*, forſooth, on the Lords day, which, ſince hath been *avowed* and *advanced* more highly by them, than, at the *firſt*; but now, *ſince*, in our *preſent Soveraignes* time more *pertinaciouſly preſſed* and perniciouſly *enforced* on Gods dear *Saints* and *ſervants* in the *miniſterie* than *formerly* it had been, whoſe *tender-conſciences* could not endure it, and who (being in their moſt *juſt zeal* for the Lords *high honour* therein, and ſincere *love* to true *Religion tranſported* above all *fears* and *frowns*) were moſt egregiouſly *abuſed*, *vexed* and *puniſhed* for refuſing to admit and *read* the *ſaid wicked-book* in their *Churches*: untill it moſt graciouſly pleaſed our good God by the bleſſed *Parliament* to prevent the moſt *miſchievous growth*

Sabbath-dayes better ſanctified.

The due praiſe of the true ſanctification of the Sabbath.

A profane book for ſports on the Lords day.

Moſt violently preſſed by the Prelates on Gods people.

growth of this *unexpreſſible abomination* of our ſo holy *Fathers* of the *Church* together with the *rotten rable* of *Pontifick-Arminians*, Romes *Minions* indeed, by a particular *Order* from the Houſe of *Commons* in *Parliament* for the more *ſtrict ſanctification* of that day, which I have hereunto annexed.

The Order of the Houſe of *Commons* for the due ſanctification of the Sabbath or Lords day, *April*, 10th. 1641.

IT is *this day ordered* by the *Houſe of Commons* that the *Aldermen* and *Citizens* that ſerve for the *Citie* of *London*, ſhall intimate to the *Lord Maior*, from *this Houſe* that the *Statutes* for the due obſerving of the *Sabbath* be put in execution. And it is further *ordered*, that the like *intimation* from *this Houſe* be made to the *Juſtices of Peace* in all the *Counties* of *England* and *Wales*. And the *Knights* of the *Shire* of the ſeverall *Counties* are to take care that *copies* of *this order* be accordingly ſent to the *Juſtices of Peace* in the ſeverall *Counties*.

Printing-Preſſes ſet open again.

And alſo by ſetting our *Printing-Preſſes* open whereby a happie *way* was *laid open* again for Gods *learned* and *loyall Servants* by their *pious pens* and *elaborate labours* to *vindicate* the *Sabbaths* moſt *glorious luſtre* to the *honour* of *godlineſſe* and *purity* of *Religion*. And was not the Lord, *herein*, alſo, ſeen in the *Mount of Mercies* for *Englands preſervation* from the *guilt* of *ſuch* a *wrath-provoking ſin*, of ſuch a *Land-ſcourging rod* as this might have proved to our *Kingdom*, had it ſo continued, as by the *helliſh zeal* of our *Prelates* it was intended. *Sing praiſes, therefore, O England, ſing praiſes unto God, O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes to our glorious King. For, God is the King of all the earth, ſing praiſes, therefore, O England, to thy God with underſtanding. Thy God, O England, reigns over the whole world, and ſits glorioufly triumphing on the throne of his holineſſe.*

The Sabbaths honour thereby vindicated. God in the Mount.

Pſal. 47, 6, 7, 8.

Gods worſhip in the Church, better ordered.

From Romiſh Ceremonies.

Yet, here's not all, for, our ever to be honoured *heroick Parliamentarie Worthies* have added to *that* former *pious pains* of theirs, *thus* their godly *care* alſo, namely, to *purge* and *puriſie* the holy *worſhip* of our God from the *filthie lees* and *dregs* of *Popiſh Ceremonies*, whereby the tender *conſciences* of godly *Miniſters* are not ſo tyed to *Romiſh trumperie* of *veſtures* and *geſtures*, *crouchings*,

crouchings and *cringings*, and *Jesu-worshippings*, and a multitude of such like *mimicall actions* in Gods *worship* and *service*, as formerly they had been most *tyrannically* pressed and enforced to. Yea, all *Images*, *Crucifixes*, and any *pictures* or *representations* of any of the *persons* of the *Trinity*, or of the *Virgin Mary*, *quite dimolished* and *extirpated* out of *Gods house*; All *corporall Jesu-worship*, I say, and *altar-adoration* (sure and infallible *signes* of *Popish ignorance*, and of the *Romish-Strumpets outward-paintings*, but *inward rottennesse*, what ever *fair* (yet *false*) *pretences* foolish men and women would, like *Jeroboam* for his *golden calves-worship*, impiously put upon them) most piously *prohibited*, and *Altar-rails* pull'd-down, and *Communion-Tables* set in their *proper postures*; yea all *high-steps* and *ascents* to their *Altars* (clean * contrary to Gods prescript word) by *degrees* commanded to be *levelled*; burthens and conscience-grievances, which neither we nor our *fore-fathers* that truly loved the Lord Jesus Christ, and were tenderly-affected to his *pure worship*, could possibly bear: But now they are most happily taken from our *tyred necks*, and almost *broken-backs*, as by an *Order* of *Parliament* may and doth most comfortably appear, which for the *precious excellency* and rare *memory* thereof, I have thought good here to insert, *exactly* and *verbatim* as it came from the *Parliament*, to the *everlasting glorie* of our great and good God, the *honour* of our *Worthies* in *Parliament*, and the unexpressibly *joy* and *consolation* of all Gods people that peruse it.

Crucifixes and Popish-pictures in Churches dimolished.

All Jesu-worship prohibited, and all altar-rails dimolish'd.

* Exod. 20. 26.

An Order from the Parliament against divers Popish Innovations. Dated, Sept. 8. 1641. being Wednesday.

WHereas divers Innovations in or about the worship of God have been lately practised in this Kingdom, by enjoyning some things and prohibiting others without warrant of Law, to the great grievance and discontent of his Majesties Subiects; for the suppressing of such Innovations, and for preservation of the publike peace, it is this day ordered by the Commons in Parliament assembled, that the Church-wardens of every Parish and Chappell respectively, do forthwith remove the Communion-Table from the East end of the Church, Chappell, or Chancell, into some other convenient place; and that they take away the Rails, and level all the Chancels, as heretofore

they were, before the late innovations. That all crucifixes, ſcandalous pictures of any one or more perſons of the Trinitie, and all Images of the Virgin Mary ſhall be taken away and aboliſhed, and that all tapers, candleſticks and baſons be removed from the Communion-Table. That all corporall bowing at the Name (Jeſus) or toward the Eaſt end of the Church, Chappell, or Chancell, or toward the Communion-Table be henceforth forborn: That the Orders aforeſaid be obſerved in all the ſeverall Cathedrall Churches of this Kingdom, and all the Collegiate Churches or Chappels in the two Univerſities, or any other part of the Kingdom, and in the Temple-Church, and the Chappels of the other Innes of Court by the Deans of the ſaid Cathedrals, by the Vice-chancellours of the ſaid Univerſities, and by the Heads and Governors of the ſeverall Colledges and Halls aforeſaid, and by the Benchers and Readers in the ſaid Innes of Court reſpectively. That the Lords day be duely obſerved and ſanctified: all dancing and other ſports, either before or after Divine Service be forborn and reſtrained, and that the preaching of Gods Word be permitted in the afternoon in the ſeverall Churches and Chappels of this Kingdom, and that Preachers and Miniſters be encouraged thereunto. That the Vice-chancellors of the Univerſities, Heads and Governours of Colledges, all Perſons, Vicars, and Church-wardens do make certificates of the performance of theſe Orders: and if the ſame ſhall not be obſerved in any the places afore-mentioned upon complaint thereof made to the two next Juſtices of Peace, Major, or Head-officers of Cities or Towns Corporate. It is ordered that the ſaid Juſtices, Major, or other Head-officers reſpectively, ſhall examine the truth of all ſuch complaints, and certifie by whoſe default the ſame are committed. All which Certificates are to be delivered in Parliament before the thirtieth of Octob. next. Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion, That this Order now read ſhall be an Order of it ſelf, without any addition for the preſent, and that it ſhall be printed and publiſhed.

Libertie to hear the Word without controlment.

Nay, *here's not all* yet, for, our God whoſe *hands* are ſtill *open* to repleniſh and ſatisfie our *ſouls* with *joy* and *gladneſſe*, yea (now) to *nouriſh* and *cheriſh* our formerly *ſad hearts* with the *fatlings* of his *over-flowing favours*, hath taken from us our accuſtomed *terrours* and *reſtraints* of *free libertie* to hear the *ſweet ſound* of *Aarons bels*, eſpecially on the *Lords-dayes*. As is more fully ſeen and aſſured by a bleſſed Order from the Parliament to our unexpreſſible comforts, which Order I have thought fit to be here inſerted.

Die

Die Mercurii, Sept. 8. 1641.

IT is this day ordered by the House of Commons, now assembled in Parliament; That it shall be lawfull for the Parishioners of any Parish within the Kingdom of England and Wales, to set up a Lecture, and to maintain an orthodox Minister, at their own charge, to preach every Lords-day, where there is no preaching, and to preach one day in the week, where there is no weekly Lecture.

He. Elsyn. Cler. Dom. Com.

Whereby no man (now) is enforced to *stay* at *his own Church* where there is no *preaching* to *promote* the *honour* of the day, and to feed *hungrie souls* with that *heavenly manna*, whereof (the Lord knows) many *thousand souls* in *citie* and *country* stood in need, and (had our *Prelates* stood in the *height* of their *quondam pride* and *crueltie*) they must not have stir'd out of *their own Parish* to seek it elsewhere, but their *souls* must have *starved* and *died* for lack of it, or else have been *poysoned* with *base Arminian stuffe* and *dregs* of *Poperie*, thereby to suffocate and choak their *poore souls* and *spirituall understanding*, and to make them (like *themselves*) fit *fuell* for the *increase* of the flames of *hell*. Such I say, was their *soul-killing crueltie* and *tyrannie*. For why, in those dayes of the *ruffe* of their *pride*, they had *familiarly* and most *easily* (yet with *Romish craft* and *subtiltie*) under a *pretence* (forsooth) of *too-abstruse* and *profound* and *dangerous points* not fit to be handled in *pulpits* by *ordinarie Preachers*, but by their *grave Bishops, Doctors, Deans*, and *such-like* rare *seraphicall rhetoritians, Schoolmen*, and *masters* of (high-Commission) *Sentences*, not in *all Churches*, but in *Cathedrals* (forsooth) and that not at all times, but at *Easter*, and *Whitsuntide*, and such like solemn *Festivals*, under these *pretences*, I say, they had by their *exorbitant Ecclesiasticall power* and *jurisdiction*, *easily*, but *impiously* prohibited all *pure* and *powerfull* preaching on *deep points* of *soul-saving-grace*, as free *justification* by *faith*, *predestination*, *certainty* of *salvation*, *finall perseverance*, and *such like*; *discountenancing*, yea *punishing* all those that *thus* preached or opposed their *Popish Arminian Doctrines*, and *advancing* and *preferring* none but their own *Arminian faction*, *rotten-hearted Protestes*, apt to be

The miserie of mens souls by Prelates soul-crueltie.

A notable peice of Prelaticall tyrannie, now, blessedly abolished.

The Kings Declaration before the book of Articles.

The High-Commission Court most blessedly put down.

A fit deſcription of the Arminian rabble.

turn'd with every *wind* of *falſe-doctrine*, meer *temporizers*, *altar cringers*, fellows onely fit to make *Romiſt-jades* to carry *Popiſh packs* to *Lambeth Fair*, and *ſoul-cruſhing burthens* on their *baſe backs*, and *mercenarie ſhoulders*. But, now, ſee (I ſay) (O, to *heavens* eternall *praiſe* and *glorie* be it ſpoken, and to our unſpeakable *comfort*) how our good God, by his bleſſed *Parliament* hath freed our *Pulpits*, *Churches*, and our conſciences too from the *ſoul-devouring* corruptions of theſe *Clergie-caterpillars*, no better than *Romiſh-locuſts* who are moſt bleſſedly *blown away* with the *Eaſtern-wind* of Gods *vindicative indignation* againſt them. And inſtead of theſe that did ſo *beſmear*, *deface* and *defile* Truths moſt *amiable countenance* and *ſacred beautie*, the Lords gracious *out-caſts* (who had formerly been *checkt* and *chid*, and *churliſhly* forced out of the Kingdom (by our *Prelates* pride and inſolencie (more *worth* than *thouſands* of their *Pontifick* train) and conſtrained to expoſe *their lives*, their *wives*, *children*, and *eſtates*, to all the *miſeries* which *Sea* and *Land* could threaten or bring upon them, are now moſt happily call'd home again. O *injurious holy Fathers*, thus *unworthily to uſe*, thus *irreligiouſly to abuſe* Gods ſo *precious iewels*, and to prize their *beggarly Popiſh ceremonies* before ſuch *holy Saints* of God, who ſhined ſo *illuſtriouſly* both in their *lives* and *learning*. By which ſo bleſſed *change* and *overture* for the beſt, *Truth* durſt now ſhew her *fair face* in every *pulpit*, and ſpeak *plainly* and *home*, and needed not (as formerly) to be *ſhrouded* under *ſecret ſhelters*, or *creep* into *corners* for fear of pernicious *perſecutours*: yet *thus* it was, yea *thus* it familiarly was *practiſed* by our *Prelates* (to their indelible *ſhame* and *infamie* be it ſpoken) witneſſe their *hideous High-Commiſſion-Court*, a *Court* of *everlaſting ill-ſavour*, which, indeed I may *fitlier* call a *Spightfull* rather than a *Spirituall Court*: which at the firſt (as a *reverend* and *eminent divine* well notes) was ordained like the *dogs* in *Romes capitoll*, to *fright* and *ſcare away Romiſh Jeſuiticall theeves* and *enemies* of the *Church*; but hath all along, for the moſt part *ſorely bitten* and *barked againſt* honeſt men onely (eſpecially in *theſe* our *later dayes*) and *driven* them from the *Church*. A *Court*, I ſay, which made no *ſcruple familiarly* to ſlay both the *ſouls* and *bodies* of Gods moſt *dear* and *precious ſervants*, not onely in thoſe hot *Marian-flaming dayes*, but even in theſe our *more modern times*, wherein our *Prelates* and their *pragmaticall Pontifician Sycophants*

Romes caterpillers blown away.

Perſecuted Paſtors return home.

The High-Commiſſion-Court moſt bleſſedly put down.

phants did ſo *crake* & *brag* of their *ſoft* & *ſmooth* fatherly-*government* of the *Church*. O how many *ſoules* and *bodies* hath that *accurſed Court* ſhut up in *dark dungeons*, or els made poor *wavering-mindes* turn *Apoſtates* for fear of their *Harpian-pawes* to *cruſh* and *ſqueez* them out of their *meanes* and *livelyhoods*, to the utter undoing of them and theirs. The *wickedneſs* of which Court may more *fully*, yea more *foully* appear by our taking notice of the *limmes* and *members* of it, who from the very *head* to the *foot* of them, are a pack of *irreligious*, *profane*, and moſt *looſe-lived nominall Proteſtants at large*, yea, generally, *atheiſticall ſcoffers* at *ſinceritie* in *Religion* and the *power* of *godlineſs*, which indeed was a *paradox* & meer *myſterie* to them, & wch they *never were* nor *would* be acquainted with. Certainly, all that *rightly know* them & know, how, *piouſly* to *diſcern* and to *judge* between *light* and *darkneſs*, can truely teſtifie with me this truth, that it is exceeding *difficult* (if not *impoſſible*) to finde *one* among them *all* that is *truely* and *cordially pious*, even the *beſt of them* aſcending *onely* to the happineſs of a *meer civill-honeſt man*, (in my beſt obſervation of them for theſe fortie or fiftie years) and *what* their *happineſs* therein is, (if it aſcend *no higher*) our bleſſed Saviour Chriſt himſelf will to their *little comfort* tell them namely, that if their *righteouſneſs* exceed not the *righteouſneſs* of the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*, they ſhall *never enter* into the *Kingdome of heaven*. But, now, bleſſed, for ever bleſſed and praiſed be our *juſt* and *glorious* God, this *wicked Court*, together with that other *illegitimate* and *ſpurious off-ſpring* of our Lordly *Prelates*, I mean, their *Oath Ex Officio* an *elder brat* of the *other Babyloniſh-brood*, and no leſſe replete with accurſed *Conſcience-torturing Snares* than the other, to *break* the *backes* of *mens* and *womens eſtates*, *conſciences*, and *earthly comforts*, by *racking* the very *Soules* and *wracking* the *bodies*, by *impriſonments*, of *both Sexes* that were *conſciencious*, and would not obey their *wicked injunctions*. And in no *ſmall meaſure* alſo was *this Court* and *Oath*, together with their *perjurious* and *vile Viſitation-Articles*, a moſt miſerable *vexation* to poor *Church-Wardens* all over the Kingdome, who by theſe *netts* were *entangled*, and by their moſt unjuſt *commands* and unlawfull *injunctions* were made a *prey* to their *pernicious practiſes*, and thereby alſo made *forges* and *anvills* for the *Prelates* to hammer all their *torturing taxations* on Gods peoples

A brief deſcription of the High-Commiſſion-Court

The members of the High-Commiſſion-Court duely delineated.

Mat. 5. 20.

The Ex Officio Oath damned.

Church-Wardes freed from their viſitation vexations.

Consciences. But, now, I say, both *this wicked Court* and those the *bastard-bratts* are (by Gods good *providence* and great *mercie*) condemned to return to their *Stygian-Patrons* from whom they had their first *rise* and *Originall.* And, O, I could wish, with all my heart, that (*in æternam rei infamiam*) *That-Sentence* were set on *this Court*, or that *roome of Lambeth-House* where it was constantly kept, which is mentioned in the prophecie of *Daniel*, namely, that it might be made a *jakes* or *dunghill*, with *this inscription* engraven in *Marble* with fair *capitall letters*. *This *jakes was, once, the High-Commission-Court.* So *hatefull* and *hurtfull*, I say, was that *Court* and its *accursed effects* to Gods people in *this Kingdome*, especially being *backt* and *bolstred-up* with the *irresistible wrongs* and unavoidable *oppressive censures* of the *Star-Chamber*, whether *godly men* and *women* of all *ranks* and *conditions* that disobeyed the High-Commissions unlawfull Commands, were turned over when *their own Ecclesiasticall Power* was not *prevalent enough* to punish and plague them *so deeply* as their *malice* and *mischief* aymed at: Yea and the *all-overtopping power* of the *Councill-Table* was no small *assailant* of the subjects and *assistant* to the *Prelates* wicked Designes; but, that *tyrannizing Starr-Chamber Court* is by our prudent *Parliamentary Worthies* voted down (as hath been formerly touched) to the *unspeakable comfort* and *freedome* of the Kings *best* and most *loyall* Subjects; and the *immoderate* and *excessive power* of the *Councell-Table* is by the *wisdome* of our most Worthy *Senators* so *ordered* and *restrained*, that we may well hope (by Gods mercie) such things as were *heeretofore* frequently done to the *intolerable prejudice* of the Subjects *libertie*, will appear amongst us in *future times* but onely in *Stories*, to give us and our *posteritie* more *just occasion* to bless our God for his Majesties *goodness*, and for the *faithfull* and *indefatigable endeavours* of this *present Parliament*.

Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.

* The High-Commission-Courts deserved destinie, being the vote of a reverend holy Minister of this Kingdome.

See heer the extreame malice and rage of the Prelates.

The Starr-Chamber Court voted down; and the Councill-Table limited & restrained.

Now, then, put *all* these *last* fore-mentioned *Parliamentary-Mercies* together into one account, and then tell me whether they do not arise to a *mightie summe* and *deep debt* of *everlastingly obliging gratitude* to our *so bountifull* and *open-handed* & *enlarged-hearted* a God to us *so undeserving*, and rather *wrath-provoking* a people, in thus conferring *such high favours*, such incomparable *free kindnesses* on *England* such a *sinfull naughtie Nation?* Yea, tell mee (good Reader) on serious *recollection* and *recogitation* of

Those last great mercies summed up together.

these

theſe moſt *bounteous bleſſings*, whether the Lord Jehovah hath not been ſeen moſt conſpicuouſly to *England* above *all Nations* round about it, *On the Mount* of *matchleſs Mercies* (to the ineffable *joy* and *rejoycing* of our Soules) in the *deepeſt gulfes* of our *ſtinging-Straites*. Whether our *God hath not with admirable patience, goodnes, and favour, waited on us that he might be gracious unto us, and exalted himſelf that he might have mercie upon us: for the Lord is a God of judgement, O bleſſed are all they that wiſely wait for him. For, his people ſhall dwell in Sion at Jeruſalem and ſhall weep no more. For, he will be very gracious unto them at the voice of their cry, and when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer them. And though the Lord give them the bread of adverſitie (for a ſeaſon) and the water of affliction, yet ſhall not their Teachers be removed into a corner any more, but their eyes ſhall ſee their Teachers again.* Thus, O even thus hath our gracious God *directly* dealt with us, thus hath our *Engliſh-Iſraels Shepherd* of his *late* poor *deſpiſed flock* kept a *careſull watch* over us, who had been els made the *Prelates perpetuall-Aſſes* to bear all their *Romiſh* and *ſlaviſh burthens*. Wherefore with holy *David*, we may *juſtly* and *ingenuouſly* acknowledge; *Thy righteouſnes, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things for us, O God who is like unto thee? Thou who haſt ſhewn us great and ſore troubles, yet haſt quickned us again and brought us up from the depth of the grave. Our lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when we ſing unto thee, and our hearts and ſoules which thou haſt redeemed. Our tongues ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſs all the day long; for they are confounded and brought unto ſhame which moſt ſeditiouſly and ſceleroufly ſought our deſtruction.* And thus have we *all* moſt perſpicuouſly *ſeen* and *obſerved* how *gracious* and *propitious* the Lord hath been to his *late* moſt *tottering Church*, croſſing her *craftieſt* ſons in all their *deepeſt deſignes* & moſt ſublime *imaginations*, leaving them ſtill in the *lurch* and *loſs* when they *ſeemed* to *ſwell* with *higheſt conceipts* of cruell and accurſed *conqueſts* over their *harmleſs brethren*, letting them ſee (if they *wilfully* blind not their eyes) their *big-ſwoln tympanie* of unſufferable *pride* and *arrogancie* to be turned into a *flaſhie ignis fatuus* of *ſelf-deceiving ſubtilties*; and changing all their *vaporous-puffs* of groſs *impiety* into *folly* and *madneſs*.

God in the Mount.

Iſa. 30. 18, 19, 20.

England like to have been Romes perpetuall Aſs. Pſal 71. 19, 20 23, 24.

A tympanie of pride

An *ignis fatuus* of ſelf-deceit.

But, now let us proceed to *enlarge* our moſt ſerious *obſervations* on what remains *ſtill* in a moſt *admirable meaſure* herein, and

let

let us yet farther see and consider, how the Lord who is *never-weary of well-doing*, nay who takes *delight* and great *pleasure* to *pleasure* his *freely beloved Ones* with his plenteous *benefits*; Of *whom* we cannot say as *Esau* to his Father *Isaac*; Hast thou but *one blessing*, my Father? but a God who the *more* he *gives*, the *more* he *hath* to *give*, being indeed, an *unexhaustible spring* and *never* to be *dryed* but *ever-overflowing fountain* of all *goodnes* whatsoever. But, withall, take *this note* by the way with thee, good Reader, that as *before*, so *now* especially in these ensuing *remarkable mercies* thou shalt see the *rage* and *malice* of the *malignant partie*, marveilously interposing their *wicked plotts* to cross and utterly to *frustrate*, as much as in them lay, all the *wayes* and *means* of Gods *intended*, yea and *miraculously performed mercies* to us, but yet all their *plotts* and *desperate designes* by Gods *good providence*, were still *strangely* thwarted and *timely discovered* and *disappointed*, to our *comfort* and their *shame* and helpless *vexation*. Let us now then, I say, goe-on to see how our *glorious Lord* and *King* persists to make us (of *our selves*, I confesse, and in respect of our *Capernaum-like means* of *grace* so *unimproved*, the most *sinfull* and *undeserving Nation* under heaven) the most *beloved* and *happiest Nation* in the *world*. See therefore how our renowned *Parliamentary-Worthies* freed the Kingdome from *that* former *illegall compelling* of the Subject to receive the *order of Knighthood* against their will; from the *encroachments* and *oppression* of the *Stannary-Courts* and *Extortions* by *Clerkes of Markets*, from vile *vexations* also by *Parkes* and *Forrests*, which were now by a *Law* reduced into their *right bounds* and *limits*. Yea how they *moved* and *prevailed* with the *King* to set forth his *Proclamation* for banishing all the *Romish Priests* and *Jesuites* out of the *Kingdome* on pain of death upon their *after-apprehension* in the Land: Together with an *Act* of *Parliament* for *disarming* of all *Popish-Recusants* over the whole *Kingdome*, to the great *comfort* and *securitie* of Gods people, who before were in *continuall feare* of their *mischievous insurrections*, as being well acquainted with their *rebellious Spirits* on all *advantages*, it also being a *Principle of their Religion*, *for the advancement of the Catholick-Cause*, *not to keep any plighted faith with Heretickes*; for *such* they account *all* that are not of *their Romish* (not *faith*, but) *faction*. Yea that *cage* of most *unclean birds*, *Sommerset-House*, I mean, in the *Strand*,

Gen. 27. 38.

God is an unexhausted Spring of mercies.

Compelling of the Subject to take the Order of Knighthood, abolished.

Stannary-Courts and Clerkes of Markets rectified.

Parkes and Forrests also rightly ordered.

Priests and Iesuites banished.

Sommerset-House, that cage of unclean birds cleansed.

Strand, cleanſed in good *meaſure* of thoſe *Egyptian croaking Froggs*, the *Filthy Capuchin-Fryers* and *Prieſts*, who lay *lurking* there *too long*, like ſo many *muzled Wolves* and *Tygers*: all theſe or the moſt of them *baniſhed* and *tranſported* over-Sea from us: And the *Queen-Mother* of *France*, (the more to free our hearts from *feares* and *diſcontents*) happily alſo *tranſported beyond Sea* from us. About which time alſo to ſettle our *hearts* with *yet more* ſolid *comfort*, and the more *firmly* to conſolidate our *future hoped happines*, it pleaſed the Lord to put into the *hearts* of our moſt noble *Parliamentary Patriots*, to *unite* and *knit* all the *three Kingdomes* of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, in a moſt firme *League* and *Conjunction* of *perpetuall love* and *amitie*, and of *mutuall defence* againſt all *malignant Adverſaries* either *domeſtick* or *forrein*: and to confirm *all this* by a particular *act of Parliament*, ratified by a *full conſent* of the *King* and *both Houſes*, together with an *act of abſolute oblivion* of all exceptions and differences whatſoever formerly intervening twixt *Prince* and *people*. Upon which *both Armies* of *Engliſh* and *Scottiſh Souldiers* were ſhortly after moſt *happily* & *peaceably* diſmiſſed and disbanded, to the *high honour* of our *wonder-working God*, and the *unexpreſſible joy* and *comfort* of *both Nations*, thus moſt *lovingly* and *ſweetly ſhaking hands* of true *friendſhip* at their *peaceable departure*.

The Queen-Mother of France alſo ſent away.

A moſt happie union between all the three Kingdomes of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

An act alſo of oblivion thereunto annexed.

Both Armies in the North diſbanded.

And for the farther *confirmation* of this our *happines* and due *retribution* of *praiſe* and *glory* to the Lord our God the *authour* of it, there was an *Ordinance of Parliament* for a *day* of *publick* and *ſolemn thankeſgiving* for this *peace* ſo happily concluded between *England* and *Scotland*, which for the *glorie* of God and *honour* of our *King* and *Worthies* in *Parliament*, I have thought fit here to inſert *verbatim* as it was publiſhed.

An Ordinance of Parliament for a day of publick thankſgiving for the peace concluded between *England* and *Scotland*.

VV*Hereas it hath pleaſed almightie God to give a happie cloſe to the treatie of peace, between the two Nations of England and Scotland, by his wiſe providence defeating the evill hopes of the ſubtill adverſaries of both Kingdomes; for which great mercy, it was by the Kings moſt excellent Majeſtie, the Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament enacted, that there ſhould be a publick thankſgiving*

Auguſt the 27. 1641.

in all the Pariſh-Churches of his Majeſties Dominions: It is now ordered and declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that the time for the celebration of that publick thanks to almightie God for ſo great and publick a bleſſing, ſhall be on tueſday the 7th of Sept. *by prayers, reading and preaching of the Word in all Churches and Chappels of this Kingdome, whereof we require a careſull and due obſervance; that we may joyne in giving thanks, as we partake of the bleſſing with our brethren of Scotland, who have deſigned the ſame day for that dutie.*

Our brethren of Scotland atteſted to be loyall & faithfull Subjects.

According to the act of this preſent Parliament, for confirmation of the Treatie of Pacification between the two Kingdomes of England and Scotland, whereas it was deſired by the Commiſſioners of Scotland, that the loyaltie and faithfulneſs of his Majeſties Subjects might be made known at the time of the publick thanksgiving in all places, and particularly in all Pariſh-Churches of his Majeſties Dominions: Which requeſt was graciouſly condeſcended unto by his Majeſtie, and confirmed by the ſaid Act. It is now ordered and commanded by both Houſes of Parliament, that the ſame be effectually done in all Pariſh-Churches throughout this Kingdome upon tueſday the 7th day of Septemeber coming, at the time of the publick thanksgiving by the ſeverall and reſpective Miniſters of each Pariſh-Church, or by their Curates, who are heerby required to reade this preſent Order in the Church.

What ſaid our Arminian foul-mouth'd Prieſts to this.

God in the Mount.

And was not the Lord moſt *glorioufly* heer ſeen in the *Mount of admirable mercie* and *deliverance* to *England* and *Scotland* after ſuch a *marveilous* manner as never *any Nation* could produce *the like parallell* of gracious *providence?* And may we not therefore with holy *David*, Iſraels *ſweet ſinger* confeſs we have found the Lord (*according to his Word*) a ſure defence for the oppreſſed, even a refuge in time of trouble. *And therefore they that know thy name will put their truſt in thee, for thou Lord haſt not forſaken them that have ſeriouſly ſought thee. Yea, he that is our God is the God of ſalvation, and unto this God and mightie Lord belong the iſſues from death.*

Pſal. 9. 9, 10.

Pſal. 68. 20.

Heer alſo ere I have done with *this mercie*, let me deſire the Reader to take notice of the *admirable wiſdome* and *juſtice* of God in thus *cleaning* the *innocencie* and *integritie* of his *children*. O, what *bitter aſperſions* did the *Prelates*, *Arminians*, and *malignant partie* caſt on our *brethren* of *Scotland* at the firſt, nothing but *traytors* and *rebells* could be heard out of their *ſlanderous mouths:*

mouths: But, now ſee, I ſay, how *Gods wiſdome* and *juſtice* ordered it, that even *thoſe tongues* that had *ſo taunted them* yea and in their *pulpits too*, ſhould now be forced even in the *face* of their *Congregations* to give themſelves the *lye*. That of *Job* being herein moſt clearly ratified, that *The poore hath hope and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth*: and that alſo of the holy Prophet *David*, which is full to our purpoſe, *That the King and all good men ſhall exceedingly rejoyce and glorie in God; but the mouth of them that ſpeake lyes ſhall be ſtopped.* And now alſo, let me tell thee, courteous Reader, (to make theſe mercies *yet* more *glorious* to the *praiſe* of our God) that in the *interim* that thoſe *two Armies* lay ſo together in the *North*, the peſtilent *Spirits* of the *Maligrant partie* lay not ſtill, but were moſt *maliciouſly working* by their *agents* and *inſtruments* (the *Popiſh Lords* and *pernicious Prelates* being alſo *maine ſticklers* in all theſe miſchievous *deſignes*) to *diſaffect* and *diſcontent* his Majeſties *Armie* by *ſcandalous* and moſt falſe *accuſations* and *inſinuations* on the *Parliament*, thus to engage it for the *maintenance* of their moſt *wicked deſignes* of *keeping-up* the Biſhops in their *votes* & *Lordly honours* and *functions*, and by *force* to compell the *Parliament* to *order limit* and *diſpoſe* their *parliamentarie proceedings* in *ſuch* a manner as might *beſt* concurre with the *intentions* of their dangerous and potent *faction*. Now this *plot* of bringing the *Engliſh-Armie* from the *North Southward* to *London* againſt the *Parliament* for the *cauſes aforeſaid*, having been particularly enquired into and examined both by that noble and vertuous Gentleman Mr *Fynes* and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, with *others*, they made report thereof to the *Houſe of Commons* about *June* 17. 1641. That they found, that for the advancing of the *ſaid plott*, the *Earl of Strafford* had attempted his eſcape out of the *Tower*, and to effect it the better, had promiſed that worthy Gentleman Sir *William Belfore*, then *Leifetenant* of the *Towre* 20000 li. and to marry his *Sonne* to his *Daughter*, and to make it one of the greateſt Matches in the Kingdome; but Sir *Williams loyaltie* was ſuch as not to be corrupted by ſuch baſe bribes. That Captain *Billingſley* was invited by Sir *John Suckling*, (a *ſuckling*, indeed, in *honeſtie*, but not in *treacherie*,) to have employment in this pernicious project; and that one Captain *Chidley* brought down many *inſtructions* to the *Armie*. That Colonell *Goring* ſhould have been *Leivetenant*-

Thoſe ſlanderous tongues of wicked Prieſts forced to give themſelves the lye in their Pulpits. Iob. 5. 16. Pſal. 63. 11.

A notable deſign of the Popiſh Lords and Prelates with the Engliſh Armie in the North.

The Earle of *Straford* attempted his eſcape out of the Tower.

Sir *John Suckling* a partie in this plott.

The Prince alſo and the Earl of Newcaſtle were to advance the work.

The French alſo were to aſſiſt in it.

The hot zeale of our holy Biſhops to work our deſtruction

Maſter *Iermines* Letter intercepted.

Portſmouth alſo attempted to be got into their hands.

Another deſign with the Scottiſh Armie alſo againſt the Parliament & Citie of London.

nant-generall of the ſaid Armie, and that the *Prince* and the Lord of *Newcaſtle* were to meet them in *Nottinghamſhire* with a thouſand Horſe; all which Propoſitions came from Mr *Jermine* and were diſperſed and made known by Serjeant Major *Wallis* and Captain *Chidley*. The ſaid *Wallis* having confeſſed alſo that the *French* would aſſiſt them in this their Deſign; and that our *holy* (or rather *hollow-hearted*) Clergie of *England*, whereof the reverend (forſooth) *Biſhops* were the *ringleaders*, would at their own charge *ſet forth* and *maintain* a thouſand horſe; *farr more* than ever they *yet* proffered (by a thouſand) (to aſſiſt againſt the barbarous and bloudy *Popiſh* Rebells of *Ireland*: To the addition of their everlaſting *ſhame* and *ignominie* be it ſpoken. Finally, that an intercepted Letter of Mr *Jermines* to Mr *Mountague* imported, that they expected the *Earl of Straford* with them in the *North* (but bleſſed be the Lord, their wicked hope was fruſtrated as aforeſaid) and that for the better completing of theſe their moſt *accurſed deſignes*, *Jermine* much endeavoured to get *Portſmouth* into their hands (as one Mr *Bland* confeſſed) but could not compaſs it. Theſe and ſuch like *plotted deſignes*, for the *ends afore-mentioned*, being farther *diſcovered* and *witneſſed* by ſeverall *depoſitions* of diverſe *examinates*, as the Reader may more fully ſee in the late *Remonſtrance of Ireland*, publiſhed by authoritie of the *Parliament*. But when *this* miſcheivous *deſigne* and *attempt* of theirs, thus to bring on that *Armie* againſt the *Parliament* and *Citie of London* (which they well knew was *all along* a *main* and *ſtrong faſt friend* to the *Parliament*) had been by Gods great mercie *timely* diſcovered, and thereby *utterly fruſtrated* and *prevented*, they preſently undertook and attempted *another deſign* of the *ſame* damnable *nature*, with *this addition* to it, namely, to make the *Scottiſh Armie neutrall*, and ſo to ſit ſtill and let them alone whilſt the *Engliſh Armie* (which they had laboured to *corrupt* and *invenome* againſt the *Parliament* and Citie of *London* by *falſe* and *ſlanderous ſuggeſtions*) ſhould execute their *malice* to the *ſubverſion* of our *Religion*, and the *diſſolution of our long happie government*. Thus, I ſay, did they *plott* and continually *practiſe* to diſturb our *peace* and to deſtroy all the Kings *Dominions*: And for that cauſe had employed moſt *induſtriouſly* their *Emiſſaries* and *agents* in them all for the promoting of *theſe* their *deviliſh deſignes*. But by Gods *infinite mercie*,

and

and the *vigilancie* of *ſuch* as were *honeſt* and *well-affected* to *religion*, to *peace*, and the *proſperity of the Parliament*, they were all, I ſay, ſtill (*timely*) diſcovered and defeated, before they could be *ripe enough* for *execution* among us in *England* and *Scotland*. Onely in *Ireland* which was *farther-off*, and full of *Papiſts*, *Jeſuites* and *Prieſts*, they had time to *mould* and prepare their *wicked work*, and had brought it to much *pernicious perfection*. For, not long after, the moſt *bold* and *bloodie rebellion* in *Ireland* brake-out there, which had it not been *timely* revealed and prevented by Gods great *mercie* and good *providence* in the *preſervation* of the *Caſtle of Dublin*, but the very *Eave* before it ſhould have been taken by the *rebels*; the *whole Kingdom* had been fully poſſeſſed by them, the *government* of it *totally* ſubverted, the *true Religion* had been *quite extirpated* and *rooted-out*, and all the *Proteſtants* whom the *conſcience* of their *dutie* to *God*, their *King* and *countrey* would not have permitted to joyn with them, had been *utterly* deſtroyed, as in a moſt *lamentable manner very many thouſands* of them (poore ſouls) have alreadie been, as is moſt *fully* and *fearfully* to be ſeen (to the *terrour* and *amazement* of all Chriſtian hearts that read the ſame) both in that Treatiſe, entituled, *Irelands-Tears*, and the *Iriſh-Remonſtrance*. And, indeed, they have, therby, kindled *ſuch* a *fire*, there, and *blown* it into ſuch an *over-ſpreading flame*, as nothing but Gods *extraordinarie bleſſing* upon the *wiſdom* and *endeavours* of *this State* will be able to quench it. And certainly had not God in his great mercie to our *Land* and *Nation* diſcovered and confounded their *firſt deſigne*, for the grand-plot of all *on England* and *Scotland*, we all in *England* had certainly been the *prologue* to this *wofull tragedie* in *Ireland*, and had by this time (and before them) been the moſt *deplorable ſpectacle* of *lamentation* and *woe*, *ruine* and *confuſion* to all *Europe* that ever the *Sun* beheld. And therefore here, me thinks, we may moſt fitly take up that of holy *David*, with a little *inverſion of the words to our ſelves*. *If the Lord had not been on our ſide, now may England ſay* (*and that moſt juſtly*) *if the Lord had not been on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us; Then had they ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us. Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the proud waves and raging billows had gone over our ſouls. But bleſſed, O, for ever bleſſed be God, that hath not given us over*

Both deſignes timely diſcovered and diſappointed.

The moſt bloodie and barbarous rebellion in Ireland diſcovered.

The great danger of the utter loſſe of Ireland.

The Iriſh-Remonſtrance & Irelands Tears.

Englandmainly intended to have been the prologue of Irelands miſeries.

Pſal. 124. 1, 2, 3, 4. &c.

as a prey to their devouring teeth.

Now about this time, it pleaſed the Lord to permit the *malignant partie* ſo far to *prevail with the King*, (and among them the Lord *Cottington*, a *Popiſh Lord*, and *ſtrangly ſuſpected* to be one of the *prime* projecting *heads* of that *faction*) that *Sir William Belfore*, a worthy and noble gentleman then *Lieftenant of the Tower of London* was *diſplaced* from that *office* of *ſo* great truſt, and the ſaid *Lord Cottington* made *Conſtable of the Tower*, who preſently kept a great *pudder* in the *Tower*, *placing* and *diſplacing* things therein, *planting Ordnance* on the *wals* thereof, with their *mouths* toward the *Citie*, entertaining *Souldiers* to guard and keep it of very *ill-condition*, and ſuſpected for *Poperie*; all theſe to the great *terrour* and *amazement* of the *vigilant Citizens of London*, who had ſtill extraordinarie *jealous eyes* on *him* and all his *actions* and *carriages*, and thereupon *complain'd* and *petitioned* the *Parliament* againſt *him*, and his *demeanour* in the *Tower*, and the *Parliament* moved the *King* moſt inſtantly about it; who on their *long* and *urgent importunitie* at *laſt* ſo far prevailed with his *Majeſtie*, that he put the *Lord Cottington* from being *Conſtable of the Tower*, and choſe-in one *Collonel Lunsford* to be *Leiftenant* thereof; a man of an ill *name* and *condition* of *life*, and whom *I my ſelf* knew a *priſoner* in *Newgate*, not very long *before*, for a great *abuſe* offered by him to *Sir Thomas Pelham*, now a worthie Knight of Suſſex, and at which time of his *impriſonment*, there, it was generally and credibly reported, that upon an *abuſe* done by him alſo to one of the *Officers* of *Newgate* (who had been his very good friend in the time of his *impriſonment*) he *brake priſon*, or ſtole away, and left the poore *Clerk of Newgate* in great *diſtreſſe* and *danger* thereby; and a man, indeed, moſt *juſtly excepted* againſt by our *grave parliamentarie Senators*, as moſt unfit to have *ſuch a truſt* and *power* entruſted to him, eſpecially in times of *ſuch great* and *conſtant fears* and *diſtractions* of the *State* and *City of London*. Whereupon, *this man* alſo was *much* and *long* petitioned againſt, both by the *Citizens of London*, to the *Parliament*, and by the *Parliament* to the *King*, to have him remov'd, and a man of *known* and *approved integritie*, on whom they might *ſafely* confide, to be choſen into the *place*, and to have the *ſafe cuſtodie* thereof committed to him. Whoſe removeall was alſo, at length *with much*

Sir *Wil. Belfore* put out of his Lieutenantſhip of the Tower.

The Lord *Cottington* made Conſtable of the Tower,

Cottington diſplaced.

Col. *Lunsford* made Leiftenant of the Tower.

Lunsford alſo diſplaced.

much adoe condeſcended unto, by his *Maieſtie*, and the ſaid *Collonel Lunsford* put out, the King putting in *one Sir John Byron*, a gentleman though of no ſuch *ill-ſavour* of life as the former, yet not *anſwerable* to the *deſires* of our *prudent Worthies in Parliament*, whoſe *wiſdom* and *circumſpection* fore-ſaw that to be amiſſe in the *choice*, likewiſe, which *much diſcontented* them; and enforced them to petition *his Maieſtie* for his *removeall* alſo, as it was the *joynt deſire* likewiſe of *Citie* and *Countrey*. Here therefore we may now ſee the great *goodneſſe* of our God, in thus *wiſely diſpoſing* and *ordering* things; that though the *malignant partie* ſeemed ſo far to *prevail*, and get *advantages* againſt Gods people, yet even *in theſe* alſo the Lord ſtill *croſt* them and their *deviliſh deſignes*, and *regarded* the *deſires*, and *cleared the fears* of his ſervants for his *own Names ſake*. Much about which time, a moſt *impious* and *malicious-hearted* fellow *audaciouſly* ſent a *letter* to the *Parliament*, directed and endorſed to *that* ever moſt highly *honoured Member* of the *Houſe of Commons*, Mr. *Pim*, a moſt pious *patriot* of his *countrey*, and in it a *filthie freſh plaſter* taken from a *plague-ſore*, expreſſing in the *letter what* it was, and *why* twas ſent, namely, in hope, that the very ſudden *ſight* and *thought* on it (he being, then, in the *Parliament Houſe*) might and would *damp* and *dead* his heart with *fear*, and ſo have infected the *worthie gentleman* to *death*, with it. A copie of which letter I have thought fit here to inſert, that the Reader may ſee the odiouſneſſe of it and this action more fully.

Sir *John Byron* made Leiftenant of the Tower.

Petitioned againſt.

A Plague-ſore plaſture ſent in a letter unto Mr. *Pim*.

The copie of the Letter ſent to Mr. *Pim*, in the Parliament Houſe, with a filthy plague-ſore plaſture in it.

MAſter *Pim*, do not think that a guard of men can protect you, if you perſiſt in your traiterous courſes, and wicked deſignes. I have ſent a paper-meſſenger to you, and if this do not touch your heart, a Dagger ſhall, ſo ſoon as I am recovered of my plague-ſore. In the mean time, you may be forborn, becauſe no better man may be indangered for you.

Repent Traitour.

Which letter was delivered, I ſay, as Mr. *Pim* went into the Parliament. But contrary to the wicked intention of the maſter

ſter and meſſage, God (whoſe will all his creatures obey, to *ſave* or *ſlay*, as he pleaſeth, as was remarkably evident, in that *fiery furnace ſeven times hotter* than ordinarily, yet not able ſo much as to *ſinge* the *hair* or *clothes* of that *pair-royall* of *God-adoring Hebrews* caſt thereinto) preſerved this *Noble Gentleman* from the intended evill thereof. For, this *undaunted* and *conſcience-unſpotted* couragious *Worthie* (like that *magnanimous Romane Camillus* of whom *Plutarch* in his *Lives*, makes mention, who whiles he was delivering his *Embaſſage* to the heathen *Prince* to whom he was ſent by the *Senators* of *Rome*, and with whom the *Romans*, that time, waged war, this Princes Nobles had *ſuddenly* and *unknown* to *Camillus*, ſet a mightie *Elephant* cloſe behind his back, and made it *ſuddenly* and *extremly* to roar, therby thinking to have *ſtartled* and *frighted* this *famous Romane*, but he was nothing moved therewith, but went-on *ſmoothly* and *undauntedly* with his *Embaſſage*, to the *wonder* and *amazement* of this *Prince* and his *Nobles*, who were mightily taken with the *unbended reſolution* of this *couragious Romane*) ſo, I ſay, this piouſly *valourous-hearted gentleman*, *Mr Pim*, was nothing at all *diſ-heartned* or *diſtempered* at the *ſight* of the *plaiſture*, nor with the wicked *threats* which that *atheiſticall Wretch* ſent beſides in the letter to *ſtab* him with his *Dagger* if that *plaiſture failed*. God having hitherto preſerved him (and I truſt ſo will) a moſt *loyall ſubject* to his *Soveraign*, and a moſt *prudent* and *paiſfull promoter* of the *beſt good* in *Church* and *Common-wealth*. And although it may, peradventure, be objected, that this was but a *private* or *particular* paſſage, and therefore not *ſo pertinent* to our *purpoſe*: yet conſidering the *eminencie* of the *perſon*, and his *employments* and *uſe* in *Parliament* for the *publike good*, and the *tranſcendent malice* and *envie* of that *malignant perſon*, whoever he was, ayming at a *publike miſchief* therein, I could not conceive it *impertinent* to the *preſent occaſion*, but very worthy our *obſervation* and *gratification* to God for it. Much about this time alſo it pleaſed the Lord to put into the hearts of the *worthy Citizens of London*, to take into their ſerious conſideration the great *retarding* and *delaying* of the *weightie affairs* of the *Kingdom*, and the unhappie *protraction* of puniſhing *Delinquents*, together with the uncomfortable *reluctancies* and *diſunion* between *both* the *Houſes*, and all this by reaſon of an *ill-affected* potent

Dan 3.

Camillus a renowned Romane Captain, *Plutarch* in his Lives.

Mr. *Pims* moſt undaunted ſpirit againſt the plaſture.

Mr. *Pims* due praiſe.

An objection anſwered.

The Citizens of London petition both Houſes of Parliament.

potent and pernicious *deſtructive partie*, eſpecially in the *Houſe of Lords*, by *Prelates* and *Popiſh-Lords*, *ſtriving* and *contriving* to *hinder* or quite *make void all good Votes* among them, and to advance *all evill*. Therefore, I ſay, the *moſt* and *beſt-affected* and *pious-hearted Citizens of London* unanimouſly petitioned *Both Houſes of Parliament* touching *thoſe* and *ſuch like* ſerious and important matters, being, I ſay, moſt of them, men of the *beſt* note and *qualitie* of the *whole Citie* both for *piety* and *ability*. Who went with their Petition to the *Parliament*, in a moſt grave and ſubſtantiall *equipage*, in fiftie or ſixtie *Coaches* at the leaſt, and were there moſt graciouſly and gratefully entertained both by the *Lords* and *Commons*, and received a moſt *cordiall* and *comfortable anſwer* to their Petitions; *which act* of theirs (they being the *ſamplar* and *pattern* even of the *whole Kingdom*, and upon whom the eyes of the *whole Land* were caſt, to be by them *encouraged* and *directed*) begat ſuch an *honeſt* and *happie emulation* in all the *Counties* of the *Kingdom*, as by Gods great mercie produced moſt bleſſed effects to us all, as ſhall be more *particularly* and *punctually* declared in its proper place.

The Citizens moſt grave & ſubſtantiall delivery of their Petition.

The gracious anſwer to their Petition.

Not long after alſo, the honeſt *Apprentiſes* of the ſaid *Citie of London* being very ſenſible of their *Maſters ſufferings* by thoſe *diſtractions* in the *Common-wealth*, and the generall *decay* of *trading*, and thereby alſo of *their own preſent* and *future* great *diſcouragements* in their *hope* of comfortable *ſubſiſtence* and *livelyhood* when they were to be *free-men* of the *Citie*, if theſe *inconveniences* continued: They alſo hereupon took the *courage* and *reſolution* to exhibite their Petition to the *Parliament* for ſpeedy and timely redreſſe of *theſe encroaching* and *growing evils*. Which *act* of theirs was ſo *modeſtly* and *orderly* managed by them, that the *Parliament* received their *petition* moſt *courteouſly*, and returned them a very *fair* and *favourable anſwer*, in brief, for the preſent, with promiſe of a more *full* and *ſatisfactorie* anſwer in convenient time. After whom alſo, the *Porters of London*, pinched with extreme povertie by reaſon of the *decay* of *trading*, were thereby neceſſitated, and by Gods providence *thouſands* of them *ſtirred up* and *ſtimulated* to petition the *Parliament* for ſpeedie redreſſe of their *preſent preſſures*, whoſe Petition alſo was very *lovingly* received by the *Parliament*, and they receeved a *well-pleaſing* replie for the preſent. Now what an *admirable*

The Apprentiſes of London do likewiſe petition.

The Porters of London alſo do petition the Parliament

mirable and *rare effect* theſe Petitions produced, to adde moſt juſtly to *this catalogue* of our *parliamentarie mercies*, this ſubſequent paſſage ſhall clearly demonſtrate to the godly Reader, *viz.* Not long after a certain *convenient number* of *Apprentiſes* being very *modeſt* in *carriage*, and *well-ſpoken* young men, went very *civilly* and *peaceably* to Weſtminſter to the Parliament for a *further ſatisfactorie anſwer* to their Petition, as was promiſed to them. But it pleaſed the Lord it ſo fell out, that *that deſperate* and furious *Collonel Lunsford*, and very many *ruffian-like fellows* with him, being at that time in Weſtminſter-hall, and there walking up and down, at laſt took occaſion by *uncivill* and *provoking words* to the ſaid *Apprentiſes* and *Citizens* at that time alſo walking there, to make a great *diſturbance* and *hubbub* among them, and from *mocking* and *jeering* of them, and *quarreling* about *Biſhops* (whom the *Apprentiſes* and *Citizens* had, indeed, petitioned againſt in all their Petitions) threatning thoſe that durſt *once ſpeak* againſt their *reverend Biſhops*, at laſt they drew out their *ſwords*, and the ſaid *Collonel Lunsford* and his quarrelling *comrades* flew in the faces of the *Citizens*, and *furiouſly* beat them out of Weſtminſter-hall before them, being all *unweaponed*, and *coming onely* in a *fair* and *unoffenſive manner* (as aforeſaid) to receive an *anſwer* to their *petition*; and as they departed home from Weſtminſter by *Whitehall*, they were there again moſt *groſly abuſed* and beaten by the *Courtiers*, and ſuch like, ſo that divers of them were *ſorely wounded*, and ſome thereby *killed* by them. Whereupon, the next day (theſe things falling out about *Newyeers-tyde*, or in *Chriſtmaſ-holydayes*) very many *Citizens* and *apprentiſes* went again to Weſtminſter armed, and better prepared than the *day before*, for ſuch affronts, if any were offered to them. But now ſee how it pleaſed the Lord it ſhould come to paſſe, ſome of the *Apprentiſes* and *Citizens* were again affronted about *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, and a great *noiſe* and *hubbub* fell out thereabouts, *otherſome* of them watched (as it ſeems by the ſequell) the *Biſhops* coming to the *Parliament*, who conſidering the great *noiſe* and *diſquiet* which was by *land* all about *Weſtminſter*, durſt not come to the *Parliament* that way for fear of the *Apprentiſes*, and therefore intended to have come to the *Parliament* by *water* in *barges*; but the *apprentiſes* watched them *that way* alſo, and as they thought

The Apprentiſes of London go again to the Parliament for an anſwer to their Petition.

Are greatly affronted.

The Biſhops the cauſe of the quarrell.

Citizens abuſed at Whitehall by Courtiers there.

1641.

A great diſturbance and hubbub at Weſtm. Abbey the next day.

thought to have come to *land* were ſo *pelted* with *ſtones*, and *frighted* at the *ſight* of ſuch a company of them, that they durſt not land, but were *rowed back* and went away to their *places*. Now, ſee herein, good Reader, a moſt notable *over-powering impreſſion* of divine *providence* on *this buſineſſe*, and learn *hence* ſo much wiſdom as not to deſpiſe *ſeeming contemptible things* and *ſmall beginnings*, as I have formerly touched on a like occaſion. Theſe *loraly* and *loftie Prelates*, (among whom, and a *prime one too*, it ſeemed, was that ſupercilious *Arch-prelate* of York, Biſhop *Williams*) took foul *ſcorn* and high *indignation* at this affront by *Boyes* and *prentiſes*, thus to be debarred from the *Parliament*, eſpecially fearing leſt any thing might paſſe in the *Houſe* againſt them, touching their *lordly dignities* by their *abſence*, on which they had great cauſe to keep continuall *jealous-eyes* and vigilant *watch*, they now ſtanding on very *tickliſh terms* with the *State*, and being ſo *perpetually* and *univerſally* petitioned againſt from *all parts* of the *Kingdom*, as a *prime branch* of the *malignant partie*, and ſpeciall *perturbers* of all good for *Church* or *Common-wealth*; therefore, I ſay, being *vext* to the *heart*, and *deeply ſtung* with *diſcontent*, they *vowed revenge*: and thereupon gathered together into their *ſecret Conclave* full fraught with *Stygian-rancour* and *rage*, and aſſiſted, no doubt, with *ſome Jeſuiticall influence* of *Romiſh ſpirits*, they *contrived* and *contracted* a *peice* of *miſchief* or *miſchievous petition* to the *King* and *Houſe of Peers*, which they wholly intended againſt the happy and *ſucceſſefull proceedings* of the *Parliament*, but our good God diverted it to *their own* further *ruine* and *deſtruction*. Now that you may ſee *their own act* and *deed atteſted* and avouched under *their own hands*, I have thought fit here to inſert it, *verbatim*, as they themſelves penned and exhibited it to the King.

The Biſhops are frighted from the Parliament by apprentiſes by land & water.

The moſt remarkable event of that affront to the Biſhops.

The Biſhops juſt fears and jealouſies of their downfall.

The Biſhops do petition the King & Peers touching their grievances.

To the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty, and the Lords and Peers now aſſembled in Parliament.

The humble Petition and Proteſtation of all the Biſhops and Prelates now called by His Majeſties Writs to attend the Parliament and preſent about London and Weſtminſter for that Service.

THat *whereas the Petitioners are called up by ſeverall and reſpective Writs, and under great penalties to attend the Parliament,*

and have a clear and indubitable right to vote in Bils, and other matters whatsoever debateable in Parliament, by the ancient customes, Laws and Statutes of this Realm, and ought to be protected by your Majestie, quietly to attend and prosecute that great Service. They humbly remonstrate and protest before God, your Majestie, and the noble Lords and Peers now assembled in Parliament, that as they have an indubitate right to sit and vote in the House of the Lords; so are they, if they may be protected from force and violence, most ready and willing to perform their duties accordingly. And that they do abhominate all actions or opinions tending to Poperie, and the maintenance thereof; as also all propension and inclination to any malignant partie, or any other side or partie whatsoever to the which their own reasons and conscience shall not move them to adhere. But, whereas they have been at severall times violently menaced, affronted and assaulted by multitudes of people in their coming to perform their services in that Honourable House, and lately chased away and put in danger of their lives, and can find no redresse or protection, upon sundrie complaints made to both Houses in these particulars. They likewise humbly protest before your Majestie, and the noble House of Peers, that saving unto themselves all their rights and interests of sitting and voting in that House at other times, they dare not sit or vote in the House of Peers untill your Majestie shall further secure them from all affronts, indignities and dangers in the premises. Lastly, whereas their fears are not built upon phantasies and conceits, but upon such grounds and objects as may well terrifie men of good resolutions, and much constancie. They do in all dutie and humilitie protest before your Majestie and the Peers of that most honorable House of Parliament, against all Laws, Orders, Votes, resolutions, and determinations, as in themselves null, and of none effect, which in their absence, since the 27th. of this instant moneth of December, 1641. have already passed; as likewise against all such as shall hereafter passe in that most honorable House, during the time of this their forced and violent absence from the said most honorable House; not denying, but if their absenting of themselves were wilfull and voluntarie, that most honourable House might proceed in all their premises, their absence or this protestation notwithstanding. And humbly beseeching your most excellent Majestie to command the Clerk of that House of Peers to enter this their petition and protestation among his Records.

The Bishops Petition and Protestation to the King and Peers.

They will ever pray to God to blesse, &c.

Jo. Eborac. Tho. Duresme. Rob. Co. Lich. Joſ. Norw. Jo. Aſa. Guli. Ba. & Wells. Geo. Heref. Rob. Oxon. Ma. Ely. Godfr. Glouc. Jo. Peterburg. Morris Landaff.

This *petition* and *proteſtation* being thus exhibited to his *Majeſtie*, the *King* was pleaſed to ſend it immediately to the *Houſe of Peers*, who having ſeen and peruſed it, were forthwith *highly offended* with it, and ſo ſent it *immediately* to the *Houſe of Commons*; whereupon *both Houſes* met in the *painted Chamber*, at a Conference there, and after it, accuſed *thoſe* 12. *Biſhops* of *high treaſon*, for endeavouring to ſubvert the *fundamentall Laws* of the Realm, and the very being of *Parliaments*; whereupon they were by the *Lords* ſequeſtred from the *Parliament*, and *impriſoned*, ten of them in the *Tower*, and (for their *age ſake*) two of them committed to *cuſtodie* to the *Black-Rod*. Thus was the *Parliament* moſt happily freed of 12. *of them* at *one clap*: And thus, I ſay (ever bleſſed be the Lord our God for it) that which the *Parliament long deſired*, and the *well-affected* people over the *whole Kingdom ſo long* and ſo *unanimouſly petitioned* for (even the *extirpation* of the *Biſhops* out of the *Parliament*.) but could not well tell how to *accompliſh* it, God hath made *themſelves agents* and *actors* of to *their own* juſt *ſhame* and *ſorrow*, but to the *high content* and *rejoycing* of all Cods faithfull *children* and *ſervants*. And, certainly, if ever, here was a moſt *viſible print* of Gods *over-powring providence* croſſing theſe *Prelates* craft, paying them in *their own coyn*, and moſt clearly manifeſting himſelf *to behold all the high things of the earth, and that he onely is King over all the children of pride*.

Twelve Biſhops impeached of high treaſon, and impriſoned in the Tower.

Quod nequit ingenium Dei fecit.

Job 41. 34.

And yet (give me leave, good Reader, to give thee this *one note* by the way, of *no ſmall conſequence* and *concernment*, touching theſe our *preſent Prelates* of *England*) notwithſtanding all the moſt evident and undeniable *manifeſtations* of Gods *arrows* of *wrath* and *high diſpleaſure* ſhot againſt them all, partly for their *craft* and *cruelties* exerciſed againſt Gods *faithfull-ones*, and partly for the *Laodicean-temporizing coldneſſe* and *ſecurity* even of the *very beſt* and moſt *moderate* of them all, without exception of *any one*, who have rather choſen (like the *accurſed*, yea *bitterly accurſed rulers of Meros*) to *lie ſtill*, to *ſleep* in a *whole skin*, enjoy *quietly* their *fat Biſhopricks*, and *lordly dignities* and eaſe therein,

Mark this note well.

1. Craft and cruelty.

2. Laodicean ſecurity. Judges 5.

O how far ſhort came all our beſt Biſhops of noble Q. *Heſter* in her zeal and courage for God and his Saints!

therein, than with noble and renowned *Queen Heſter*, who, in the cauſe of her *afflicted* people the *Jews*, reſolved (in a far more *certain danger*, every way, than they could have been liable to) to *hazard her life* and *honours*, with an, *If I periſh, I periſh*, (ah *ſhame, unexpreſſible ſhame* to them all, that a *weak-woman* ſhould *out-ſtrip them all* in a *maſculine heroick ſpirit* for her *religion* and *people*) than like her, I ſay, to expoſe their *rich revenews*, much leſſe their *very lives* as *ſhe* did *hers* (tell me, I ſay, of *one* among them *all*, that did thus) to *danger* or *loſſe*, to *adventure* the *ſafe-guard* and *welfare* of the *Church* and *children* of God, which they ſaw daily ſo *overtop't* by *rank over-growing poperie* and *atheiſme*. Which *lazineſſe* and *coldneſſe* of theirs, though they *ſlightly* paſſe it over as a *ſmall ſin* or *no ſin* at all; yet Chriſt himſelf our bleſſed Saviour tells them, they are no leſſe than *down-right Antichriſts*, even *flat* and *falſe enemies* of the Lord Chriſt, as is clear, (Matth. 12.30.) by our Saviours own words. *He that is not with me, is againſt me.* Which being ſo, let them *all* (even the *beſt* and moſt *moderate* among them) take heed of *that* fearfull *ſentence* of the Apoſtle. *If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maran-atha. Even, accurſed with a moſt bitter curſe.* And how can *theſe Prelates* ſay, truly, that they *love* the Lord Chriſt, when they either ſo *palpably perſecute* him in his *beloved members*, or at leaſt, *egregiouſly ſlight* and *diſreſpect* him, in ſuffering his *holy cauſe* and *faithfull ſervants* to be ſo *diſcountenanced* and *trampled upon*, as they have been *theſe many yeers*, eſpecially *of late*. And yet, I ſay, in all this ſo dangerous and *double-guilt* and *deep-die* of groſſe *impietie* in them (which indeed is *the note* I aym at, and is the *wonder* and *admiration*, mixt with *grief* of my *ſoul*, to ſee and conſider) that even the *very beſt* of them hath not *to this very day* given us the leaſt *print* or *expreſſion* of true *repentance* and godly *remorſe* of *ſoul* and *ſpirit*, for theſe ſo *great* and *grievous* ſins of *theirs* of *cruelty* and *ſecurity*, or *careleſneſſe* of Gods *people* and their *religion*; but even the *beſt of them* ſtill, I ſay, *ſuffering* the *Goſpel* of *grace* and *truth* to *ſink* or *ſwim*, what car'd they, ſo they may be *quiet*, and be thought *great Clerks*, *rare diſputants* againſt *Popery* in *words* and *writings onely* (yet oft *jugling* with us *therein too*) and the *wiſe* and *moderate* men (forſooth) of the *world*. Yea, I ſay, *ſo far* are ſome of them from *cordiall remorſe* and *penitencie* for

1 Cor. 16.22.

Here is the pith of the note, which I deſire thee to mark.

The great impenitencie of our Prelates.

thoſe

thoſe *accurſed abhominations* aforeſaid, that * *one* of their moſt *moderate, wiſe men* of *peace*, ſince his being in *priſon* in the *Tower*, hath not been aſham'd with his accuſtomed *rhetorically-glorious* and *ſmoothly painted phraſes* to daub over his *great-guilt* of *conſcience* eſpecially in point of *ſecurity* and *careleſneſſe of Gods truth* forementioned by me. O theſe *men* of *peace* (forſooth) how have they forgotten even *hypocriticall Jehu's* aſſeveration, *What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of that Romiſh Jezebel are ſo many and ſo miſchievous amongſt us?* Yea I ſay again to him in particular, he ſhould have had *no peace* with *Rome*, as well as he wrote of, the *no peace of Rome*. But thus, I ſay, *theſe* our *holy Fathers* of our *Church*, forſooth, theſe our *lordly Prelates*, who with *Biſhop White*, muſt be counted *Princes too*, have carried themſelves in *thoſe* their *great evils*; The Lord in mercie *timely* take from them their *ſuch* a *heart of ſtone*, and give them a *heart of fleſh*, and *clear* the *eyes* of their *underſtanding* ſo wilfully blinded, that they may with thoſe two honeſt *ſelf-denying* and *humble-hearted Biſhops* in *Scotland*, (* whom *Biſhop Hall* ſcoft and jeer'd at for it) with *ſelf-denying ſhame* and *ſorrow* repent their horrible *impietie* to God and his *Church*, and abhor *ſuch* a *princely pompous functi-on* (never of Chriſts *inſtitution*) *as* (even inevitably, for ought I can yet ſee to the contrary) occaſions ſuch *faction* and *defection* from *ſincerity* and *truth*. Which, if they labour not *timely* and *truly* to expreſſe, they muſt *pardon* me if I *beleeve* it were *moſt juſt* with our God, if he ſhould raiſe up againſt them in their *impenitencie*, ſuch a juſt *judge* as godly *Ezra* records, even that *heathen* yet (ſurely) *honeſt-hearted* King *Darius* to have been, in that *noble* and *renowned ſentence* of his, whoſe words are theſe. *I have made a Decree, that whoſoever ſhall alter this word* (*namely of re-erecting and building-up again the old* * *materiall-Temple at Jeruſalem*) *let timber be pull'd down from his houſe, and being ſet up as a jibbet*) *let him be hanged thereon; and let his houſe be made a dunghill* (*or jakes*) *for this*. See here, *for This*, onely *for This*. What *This*? Why onely for daring ſo much as to alter the *Kings honeſt reſolution*, as aforeſaid. But he goes on in the 12. verſe. *And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all Kings and people* (*note this emphaticall expreſſion of this honeſt King*) *that ſhall put to their hand to alter or deſtroy this Houſe of God* (ah *ſhame* to our *guilty Prelates* herein) *which is at Jeruſalem*,

* Bp. *Hall* (a moſt fierce, but fruitleſſe ſtickler for Dioceſan Epiſcopacie) in a book of his lately printed and publiſhed in his own defence.

2 Kin. 9. 22.

Bp *Halls* Peace of Rome.

Two Scottiſh Biſhops renounced their Biſhopricks, as an Antichriſtian function.

* In his defence of Epiſcopacie.

Ezra 6. 11, 12.

* O how much more precious are the living temples of the holy-Ghoſt, which, our Prelates have been ſo far from building up, that the worſt of them have labourred to pull down and deſtroy; the very beſt of them have lazily and carelefly ſuffered to be deſtroyed.

I Darius have made a Decree, let it be done with ſpeed. Tremble O *Englands Biſhops*, O tremble *at this*; fear, I ſay, and be aſham'd at theſe words of *this heathen Prince*, which ſo neerly concern you all.

But, now to leave *this digreſſion*, which, I pray the Reader to pardon, my *ardent zeal* for Gods *cauſe* and *abuſed-ones* having thus tranſported me, and with holy *David, almoſt eaten me up.* Pſal. 69. 9. And, now, good Reader, tell me, upon ſad and ſerious *rumination* in thy *holy thoughts* on theſe *laſt mercies*, whether our God was not moſt admirably ſeen in the *Mount* for Englands good? Whether the holy Prophets words were not moſt truly *manifeſted* and *ratified* on theſe our ſo ſupercilious *Prelates* in croſſing that miſchievous plot of theirs againſt the *Parliament*. God on the Mount for Englands good. *What do ye imagine, ſaies the Prophet (O ye Prelats) againſt the Lord, he will make an utter end; affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time. For, the Lord is jealous, and the Lord revengeth, the Lord revengeth and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adverſaries, and reſerveth wrath for his enemies.* Nahum 1. 2. 9. Yea tell me, I pray, whether (as the Apoſtle ſaies) *God hath not choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe; and the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mightie? Whether God hath not choſen baſe things of the world (at leaſt, as the world cals and counts them) and things which are deſpiſed; yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are?* 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28. Yes certainly, and hath let them ſee that *God hath made fooliſh the Wiſdom of this world, and hath deſtroyed the wiſdom of the wiſe, and hath brought to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.* Wherefore, we may all, in all *bounden thankfulneſſe admire*, and moſt religiouſly *adore* the Lord our God in all his goodneſſe toward us; and with holy *David*, in pious *admiration* and *adoration* of him, *break-forth* in confeſſion and ſay; *O Lord, how manifold are thy wondrous works, in wiſdom haſt thou made them all; the earth is full of the riches of thy goodneſſe.* Pſal. 104. 24.

And thus it having pleaſed our gracious God to remove that *mountainous work* and *difficult labour* out of the way of our *Worthies* in *Parliament*, which ſo *retarded* the more clear *paſſage* of their *parliamentarie weightie affairs*; a thing *ſo long* deſired, *ſo oft* petitioned, yet, I ſay, *ſo hard* to be effected; yea *almoſt impoſſible* (as things ſtood) had not the *Prelates themſelves* done

it

it by their own *over-plottings*: Immediately after this their *removeall*, after the *blowing-over* of this *foggie-cloud*, a moſt *ſerene Sun-ſhine* followed. For, the Lord our God, to adde a *greater luſtre* to this *laſt mercie*, did forthwith *ſo concatinate* and *link-together* in *One* the hearts of the *Lords* and *Commons* in *both Houſes* into ſuch a ſweet and harmonious *ſymphonie*, as hath ever ſince produced a moſt *fair* and *facile concurrent expedition* of things, and *conſent* of *minds*, far *beyond* all our *expectations*; yea that we have ſeen, by bleſſed *experience*, that the *Houſe* of *Peers* (being alſo, by a ſecret providence of God *ſtrangely clear-ed* of many of the *Popiſh-Lords* alſo as well as of the *Prelates*) hath if it were *poſſible* even prevented the *Houſe of Commons* in moſt *forward* and *cheerfull* voting of *weightie affairs*, for the *glory* of God, and the ſingular *good* of *Church* and *State*.

The Prelates being ſo happily put out of the Parliament O, what a bleſſed union followed between both the Houſes of Parliament!

The Popiſh Lords alſo ſtrangely vaniſhed from the Parliament.

And yet again, behold, how the *poyſonous malice* and *incorrigible ſpight* and *ſplene* of the *malignant partie*, not onely gnaws *inwardly*, and *like the raging and roaring Sea, which cannot reſt, but boils and foams, and ceaſes not to caſt up the mire and mud of miſchief and villanie; and all this* (like their *father* the *devill*) out of meer *malice* and *envie* at the hopefull *happineſſe* of Gods *people*, whom they can by no means *abide*, nor *endure* to ſee *proſper* in the wayes of *truth* and *holineſſe*. Wherefore they now thought upon a moſt dangerous and *deſperate* plot againſt the *Parliament*. A plot, I ſay, which (had it taken effect) had not onely cut the *throat* of our *ſweet* and *incomparable comfort* of *this* to be continued *preſent Parliament*, but had involved, overwhelmed (I want words to expreſſe it) the whole *Kingdom* in an *ocean* of *crimſon gore*, had made the *fourth* of *Januaries* (ſeeming) moſt *bliſſefull morning* a *certain* moſt *bloodie evening*. The fourth of *Januarie*, I ſay, a day of *terrour* and *wonder*. *Terrour*, in reſpect of the *determined deſign*; *Wonder*, in reſpect of the *mightie deliverance*. A *day* never to be obliterated out of the *tables* of *Engliſh-everlaſting gratefull hearts*. Which, that you may ſee in its *own proper* and *native colours* (without any farther circumlocutions or additions of mine, ſave onely to admire Gods *great* and *ſingular* mercie to us in the *admirable deliverance*) I have thought fit to give you the very words of the *Declaration*, or ſo much thereof as concerns our *preſent purpoſe*, ſet out by the *authoritie*

Iſa 57.20.

Another moſt dangerous plot of the malignant partie againſt the Parliament.

Jan. 4. 1641. *Dies mirabilis*, *Dies terribilis*.

of the *House of Commons*, wherein you shall find the *true* and *genuine description* of it to the *full*, which is this.

January, 17th, *being Munday*, 1641.

A Declaration of the House of Commons, touching a late breach of their Priviledges, set forth by themselves.

The great design of Ian. 4. 1641. exactly described.

VVHereas the *Chambers, Studies, and Truncks of Mr* Denzill Hollis, *Sir* Arthur Haslerigg, *Mr* John Pim, *Mr* John Hampden, *and Mr* William Strode, *Esquires, Members of the House of Commons, upon Munday, the third of January*, 1641. *by colour of his Majesties Warrant, have been sealed up by Sir* William Killigrew, *and Sir* William Flemen, *and others, which is not onely against the priviledge of Parliament, but the common liberty of every Subject. Which said Members, afterward, the same day, were, under the like colour, by Serjeant* Francis, *one of his Majesties Serjeants at Arms, contrary to all former presidents, demanded of the Speaker, sitting in the House of Commons, to be delivered to him that he might arrest them of high Treason. And whereas, afterward, the next day (being the 4th of Januar.* 1641.) *his Majestie in his royall person came to the said House, attended with a great multitude of armed men in War-like manner, to the number of about five hundred, both Souldiers, Papists and others, all of them armed, with swords, and Pistols, and other weapons, who all came up to the very doore of the House, and placed themselves there, and in other parts and passages neer to the said House, and divers of them pressing to the doore of the said House, thrust away the doore-keepers, and placed themselves between the said doore and the ordinarie attendants of his Majestie, holding up their swords, and some holding up their pistols ready cock'd, neer the said doore, and saying, I am a good marks-man, I can hit right I warrant you, and they not suffering the said doore (according to the custome of Parliament) to be shut, but said they would have the doore open; and if any opposition were against them, they made no question, but they should make their partie good, and that they would maintain their partie; And, whensoever any Members of the House of Commons were coming into the House, their attendants desiring that room might be made for them, some of the said Souldiers answered,*

A Serjeant at Arms sent from the King to apprehend the five Gentlemen accused of high treason.

The King himself went to the Parliament with 500 attendants Papists & others.

The Souldiers demeanour about the Parliament-door.

ed, A Pox of God confound them: and others ſaid, A Pox take the House of Commons, let them come and be hang'd, What adoe is here with the House of Commons. And ſome of the ſaid Souldiers did likewiſe violently aſſault, and by force diſarm, ſome of the attendants and ſervants of the Members of the House of Commons, waiting in the room next the ſaid door, and upon the Kings return out of the ſaid House, many of them by wicked oaths, and otherwiſe, expreſſed much diſcontent that thoſe Members of the Houſe (for whom they came) were not there; And others of them ſaid, When comes the word? but no word was yet given. As they thus ſtood without, at the door, to the great terrour and diſturbance of all the Members then ſitting, and according to their dutie in a peaceable and orderly manner treating of the great affairs of England and Ireland, and his Majeſtie having placed himſelf in the Speakers chair, he demanded of them the perſons of the ſaid Members to be delivered unto him, which is a high ... each of the rights and priviledges of Parliament, and inconſiſtent with the liberties and freedom thereof. But the King not finding thoſe foreſaid Members, whom he came for, in the Houſe (for they were purpoſely abſent, with the conſent of the Houſe on ſtrong ſuſpition of the ſaid intended event) as he expected; thereupon, he roſe out of the Speakers chair, and departed from them without any farther moleſtation; whereupon, the Souldiers and Cavaliers at the door, ſeeing the King coming forth, cried out, a lane, a lane, and ſo went all away. After which, ſome of them being demanded what they thought the ſaid companie intended to have done; anſwered, That, queſtionleſſe, in the poſture they were ſet, if the word had been given, they ſhould have fallen upon the Houſe of Commons and have cut all their throats (horreſco referens; Quis enim talia fando, temperet à lachrimis.) All this being fully proved to be moſt true, upon ſeverall examinations taken the ſame January the 7th, before a Committee, then appointed by the Houſe of Commons to ſit in London. In which interim, a printed paper, in the form of a Proclamation, bearing date, the 6th of Jan. 1641. iſſued out, at Weſtminſter, or Whitehall; for the apprehending and impriſoning of them, therein ſuggeſting that through the conſcience of their own guilt, they were abſent and fled; not willing to ſubmit themſelves to juſtice. The Parliament did therefore declare, that the ſaid printed paper is falſe, ſcandalous and illegall, and that notwithſtanding the ſaid printed paper, or any Warrant iſſued out, or any other matter yet appearing againſt them, or any

The Souldiers moſt audacious and accurſed ſpeeches.

The Parliament attendants and Servants about the doore diſarmed by force.

The King placed himſelf in the Speaker of the Parliaments chair.

The plot bleſſedly croſt by the abſence of the gentlemen.

The King departed out of the Parliament

The main intention of this great & grievous deſigne.

A Proclamation publiſhed at Weſtm. againſt thoſe Parliament-Worthies.

Voted to be a ſcandalous & illegall paper.

Those worthy gentlemen justified by the Parliament.

any of them, they may and ought to attend the ſervice of the ſaid Houſe of Commons, and the ſeverall Committees now on foot. And we do further declare, that the publiſhing of ſeverall Articles purpourting a form of a charge of high treaſon againſt the Lord Kimbolton, *one of the Members of the Lords Houſe, and againſt the ſaid Mr* Hollis, *Sir* Ar. Haſlerigg, *Mr* Pym, *Mr* Hampden, *and Mr* Strode, *by Sir* Will. Killigrew, *Sir* Will. Flemen, *and others in the Innes of Court and elſe-where, in the Kings name, was a high breach of the priviledge of Parliament, a great ſcandall to his Majeſtie and his government, a ſeditious act manifeſtly tending to the ſubverſion of the peace of the Kingdom, and an injurie and diſhonour to the ſaid Members, there being no legall charge or accuſation againſt them.*

A brief congratulatory for Gods mercie in this their ſo great a deliverance.

Recollect now then (good Chriſtian Reader) thy *ſad* and *ſerious thoughts*, and muſter-up thy moſt exquiſite *meditations* on this ſo *ponderous* and *weightie a paſſage* of Gods *admirable providence*, and *protection* of *his owa parliamentarie-Worthies* (for ſo, me thinks, I may fitly *call* and *count* them) and tell me whether God was not *wonderfully* ſeen here in the *Mount of ſtraits*, to turn it (in a moment) to a *Mount of deliverance* to his faithfull *Servants*; yea, and in them, to the *whole Kingdom?* whoſe *weal* or *woe* (as we all are or ought to be moſt ſenſible) was *wrapt-up* in them, being the *repreſentative Bodie* thereof; And when thou haſt *fully* and *feelingly* recogitated and ruminated on this *exuberant parliamentarie-mercie*, tell me, I pray thee, whether thou and I and all true *Engliſh-hearts* have not moſt *redundant reaſon* and *copious occaſion* with bleſſed *Moſes*, a little before his *death* (and *dying mens words* ought to make *deep impreſſion* of *credence* in our *hearts*) to confeſſe and acknowledge, *That there is none like unto the God of Jeſurum, who rideth upon the heavens in the help of his beloved-ones, and in his excellencie on the skie. The eternall God is their refuge, and underneath them are his everlaſting armes, and he ſhall thruſt their enemies before them. And they ſhall know that it was thy hand (O Lord) and that thou onely haſt done it; and that though they have curſed, yet thou haſt bleſſed, and that when they aroſe thou mad'ſt them aſham'd, but haſt cauſed thy ſervants to rejoyce. Yea and haſt carried them on Eagles wings (far and free from danger) and haſt brought and placed them neer to thy ſelf.* Yea, I ſay, again, *now*, if *ever*, thoſe noble and renowned *parliamentarie-*

Deut. 33. 26, 27.

Pſal. 109. 27, 28.

Exod. 19. 4.

Worthies

Worthies found that of *Solomon* moſt true. *That the Name of the Lord is a ſtrong towre: the righteous run into it, and are ſafe.* To conclude this, therefore, let the *gratefull* and *gracious conſideration* of *this* ſo *great a deliverance* cauſe me and thee, and them all whom it *ſo neerly* and *peculiarly concerns*, to break-out, with holy *David*, that *ſacred* and *ſugred Singer* of *Iſrael*, and to ſay, *O give thanks unto the Lord, and call continually upon his Name. Sing unto him, O ſing Pſalms to his great Name, and talk of all the wondrous works which he hath done, and all the glorious judgements of his mouth.* Pſal. 105. 1, 2, 5.

Now after this ſo *terrible affront* and *diſturbant affright* to the *Parliament*, it pleaſed thoſe *pious* and *prudent Worthies of both Houſes* for a ſpace to adjourn their ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, and to turn *Both-Houſes* into a *grand Committee*, and for their greater *ſafetie* and *aſſurance* from *Popiſh-plots* and *combinations*, to ſit in the *Citie of London*, in the *Grocers-Hall*. Where, by Gods *mercie* and moſt *ſafe protection* they were moſt *cheerfully guarded* every day by the *train'd-Bands* of the *Citie*, and extraordinarie *lovingly entertained*, and moſt *reſpectively uſed* according to the *high merit* of their *Worth* and *work*, and unto *theirs* and *our* high *content* and ſingular *comfort*. The Parliament adjourned and turn'd into a Grand-Committee at London in the Grocers-Hall.

In which interim of their ſitting in *London*, very many of the *well-affected* and faithfull *Miniſters* of *London* unanimouſly petitioned the *Parliament*, both for choice of an *Aſſembly* for ſetling *Church-diſcipline*, and for the ordering of a *Monethly faſt* throughout the *whole Kingdom*, untill the *diſtreſſes* of *Ireland* and the *diſtractions of England* were by Gods *mercie* graciouſly *quieted* and *compoſed*. Which *petition* of theirs in *both* thoſe *materiall branches* thereof, was moſt favourably entertained by the *Parliament*, and received a deſired anſwer; the Aſſembly of *Divines* being now by *vote in Parliament* fully reſolved on, and all of them nominated for all the *Counties* throughout the *Kingdom* for their adviſe to the *Parliament* for ſetling and ordering the *pure worſhip* of our God, and *true Apoſtolicall diſcipline*; Wherein, the Lord grant they may all be as *meek-hearted* gracious and faithfull as *holy Moſes* was, to do *nothing* therein (no not in the leaſt particular thereof, eſpecially in Gods *worſhip*) but moſt *punctually* according to the *pattern* of the Apoſtles practiſe and precepts, no queſtion *fully* and *ſufficiently* to be found The Miniſters of London petition the Parliament for an Aſſembly and a monethly Faſt. An aſſembly of Miniſters reſolved on in Parliament.

found in Gods *Word*. The *Monethly fast* alſo was *ſpeedily* put in practiſe all over the *Kingdom*, which being as it were a *ſpirituall Militia* (as a *reverend* and learned *Divine* of our *Citie* calls it, moſt properly) puts the *Kingdom* into a *ſpirituall poſture* of a *God-pleaſing* holy *warfare* (if religiouſly kept both *for ſin* and *from ſin*) that we may, as it were, *even fight* and *contend* with God by *prayers* and *tears*, by *ſighs* and *groans*, as good *Jacob* was ſaid thus to *wraſtle* with God, yea and may be *prevailers* with God for a *bleſſing* on our *Land*, our *King* and *Parliament*, *Church* and *State*, and thus alſo at length, may *prevail* with *men*, even againſt all the *enemies* of our *peace* and *proſperitie* both *domeſtick* and *forrein*. *Domeſtick*, I mean our *inbred ſins*, baſe luſts, and corruptions; *Forrein*, that is, *treacherous projectors*, and *clandeſtine malignant emulatours* of our *happineſſe* both at *home* and *abroad*. And are not here two *parliamentarie-mercies* more of moſt high concernment; and ſuch as give us *ſtrong* and *irrefragable aſſurance* that *God is with us, and will be with us* (if they be *rightly* and *religiouſly* managed) *and then we need not fear who is againſt us*. Yea, then (as the Prophet ſaid) *They are moe that are with us than thoſe that be for our enemies. Yea, even the Lords legions of chariots and horſemen of fire round about us, to defend us, and to conſume them.* Whereby we may even alreadie triumph and exult with pious *Paul*, and truly ſay, *Thanks be unto God who hath given us victory; yea and made us more than conquerors through Chriſt, in whom he hath freely loved us.* But to proceed.

A monethly Faſt proclaimed all over the Kingdom.

Rom. 8. 31.

2 King. 6. 16, 17.

1 Cor. 15. 57.

In this time alſo of the *Parliaments* ſitting in *London* by a *grand-Committee of both Houſes*, the *ſtout-hearted* and *well-minded Ship-maſters* and *Marriners* to ſhew their *love* and *loyaltie* to the *King* and *Parliament*, exhibited their Petition to the *grand Committee*, and therewith alſo their *votes* and *deſires* full of *courage* and *candor* to ſerve his *Majeſtie* and the *Parliament* to the *utmoſt* of their *power*; which their *readineſſe* and *cheerfulneſſe*, therein, was moſt *lovingly regarded*, both by the *Lords* and *Commons*, and ſhortly after *a fair* and *fit occaſion* was offered to make uſe of their *love* and *ſervice* therein, which they moſt *readily* manifeſted to the *full*, as now you ſhall hear.

Ship-maſters and Sea-men petition the Parliament, and proffer their ſervice to it on all occaſions.

The time being now *expired*, and *the laſt day* of the *Parliament's adjourning* from *Weſtminſter* being now come, *Jan. the* 11. 1641. being *Tueſday*, and their *juſt jealouſies* and *fears* being

Tueſday, Jan. 11. 1641.

many

many and *great*, especially by that *so late* high breach of *priviledges of Parliament*, mentioned, *Jan. the* 4th, and our *Worthies*, now, of necessity to return to *Westminster*, the *noble* and *renowned City of London* most *cheerfully* and *voluntarily* proffered their best *service* and *abilities* to *attend* and *guard* them by *land* to the *Parliament* at *Westminster*, and by Gods assistance to secure them from *danger* all the way by *land*, to which purpose the *City Captains* had commanded their *train'd-bands* and *Officers* at *armes* to prepare themselves thereunto, and their *Musketteirs* with *powder* and *bullets*, and *pikemen* with *glistering* arms, which was performed in a *most gallant* and *martiall manner*; and thus our *parliamentarie* noble, grave *Senatours* both *Lords* and *Commons* were in their *coaches* safely (by Gods mercie) *conducted* and *attended* to the *Parliament* by *land*. By *water* also the same day, the *stout* and *courragious Ship-masters* and *Marriners* had *suddenly* and most *bravely* made ready a great number of *long-boats* and such like *vessels* furnished with *peices* of *Ordnance*, *Muskets*, and other *Sea war-like instruments*, their *vessels* also gallantly adorned with *flags* and *streamers*, together with *Martiall-musick*, *Drums* and *Trumpets*; so as it was a most *admirable* rare *sight* to *see* and *hear* their *carriage all along*, and when they came to *Whitehall* and the *Parliament Houses*, and understood that the *parliament-Worthies* were safely there arrived. O how bravely did the *train'd-bands* by *land*, make their *thick* and *quick volleys* of *shot* eecho in the *ayre*, and the *valiant Sea-men* let flie their *thundring shot* both *great* and *small* by *water*, their *trumpets sounding*, and their *Drums beating* in such a *triumphant* and *congratulating manner*, as could not possibly, but *strike-dead* with *terrour*, *amazement*, and *vexation* the *hearts* of the *Popish*, *prelaticall* and *malignant partie*, that either *saw* or *heard* it, or *heard of it*, but *contrariwise*, as must needs *extraordinarily exhilarate* and *rejoyce* all the *loyall* and *honest hearts* of Gods people that *beheld* it, or *heard* of it. And as this was a *singular testimonie* of the *cordiall affections* of the *Citie* and *Sea-men*, and highly *advancing* the *glory* of God, who thus put into their *hearts* to expresse their *faithfulnesse* and *thankfulnesse* to *God*, our *King*, and the *Parliament*, under whom, and by whom, we enjoy the *Gospel* of *peace* and *peace* of the *Gospel*, in such *rare* and *fair tranquillitie* and *serenitie* above *all Nations* in the *world*. And for the *ratification* of

Our Parliament-Worthies most bravely attended to Westm. by land.

And by water.

A brief description of the brave carriage of the Souldiers and Sea men by land and water.

Terror to the malignant partie; But joy and comfort to the godly.

The legalitie of the acts aforesaid by land & water.

of all this to be *warrantable* and *legall* to be done; I have thought fit here to insert the Vote of the Parliament publiſhed by their authority.

Ian. 8th, 1641.

At the Committee of the Houſe of Commons appointed to ſit in London to conſider of the ſafety of the Kingdom and Citie of London, and of vindicating the priviledges of Parliament.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion.

THat the actions of the Citizens of London, or of any other perſon whatſoever, for the defence of the Parliament, or of the priviledges thereof, or the preſervation of the Members thereof, are according to their dutie, and to their late Proteſtation and the Laws of this Kingdom. And if any perſon ſhall arreſt or trouble any of them for ſo doing, he is declared to be a publike enemie of the Common-wealth.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion.

That this Vote ſhall be made known to the Common-Councill of the City of London.

Buckinghamſhire men came riding into the City, to petition the Parliament.

Nay, yet to make the *beautie* and *brightneſſe* of that foreſaid Tewſdayes *ſunſhine* of *comfort*, yet more *glorious* to our *eyes* and *hearts*; That very ſame 11th *of Jan.* I ſay, being *Tewſday*, came a *numerous multitude* of *Buckinghamſhire* men, both *Gentlemen*, *Miniſters*, and *others* of that *County*, on horſ back, in very fair and orderly manner with the *Proteſtation* in their *hats* and *hands*, partly in the behalf of the moſt worthie Knight of their Shire in Parliament, *Mr Hampden*, but eſpecially to petition the Parliament for the *reformation* of evils in *Church* and *State*, the juſt puniſhment of *Delinquents*, the timely relief of *Ireland*, the ſweet and harmonious concurrence of *both Houſes* againſt all *ſiniſter obſtructions*, and the expulſion of *Prelates* and *Popiſh-Lords* out of the *Parliament*, and to aſſure their beſt *ſervices* and *aſſiſtance* to the *King* and *Parliament*, on all juſt occaſions. And ſince which time, even immediately after, mightie multitudes out of *Eſſex*, divers thouſands out of *Hartford-ſhire*, *Barkſhire*, *Surrey*, and *other Counties* of the *Kingdom*; in brief, from all Shires and Counties of the *whole Realm*, came ſtill one after another

Eſſex, Hertford and other Counties come to London in great multitudes to petition the Parliament.

other to *London*, to exhibite their petitions to the *Parliament* in the cauſes aforeſaid, from all parts ſwimming in *one ſtream* of *affections* and *petitions*, all having one deſire, all, I ſay, as *one man* unanimouſly conſenting in this *one thing*, namely, a ſerious and ſetled reſolution to petition and pray a ſpeedie *refining* and *reforming* of *perſons* and *things* amiſſe among us.

And was not the Lord *Jehovah* ſeen in this rare *Mount of Meries* alſo? Thus to knit the hearts of the people together ſo far diſtant in habitations from one another, according to that faithfull promiſe of his mentioned by the Prophet. *I will give them one heart, and one way, ſaith the Lord, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them and of their children after them.* And now, good Reader, take thankfull *notice* and *cognizance*, to the everlaſting *praiſe* and *glorie* of the Lord, the onely God that *hears prayers*, and *grants* gracious *returns* unto them in his due time, that upon theſe *confluences* of *unanimous deſires* of the *Kingdom* from all parts thereof the *Biſhops* were voted againſt from having any intermedling with *temporall affairs* and *dignities*, and ſo uncapable of *votes* in Parliament, it having pleaſed the Lord our moſt wiſe God, firſt to catch them in *their own nooz*, to entangle them in *their own ſnare* whereby their perſons were (even by themſelves) firſt ſequeſtred from the Parliament by Law, they being faſt locked up in *priſon* in the *Tower*. For, on Febr. 5. 1641. the noble *Houſe of Commons* paſt a Bill (*nemine contradicente*) againſt their having any vote in Parliament, which being ſent to the renowned *Houſe of Lords*, thoſe prudent *Peers* mended the ſaid Bill and added, that they ſhould have no *ſeat* or *place* neither, as well as no *voice* or *ſuffrage* among thm, which was moſt gratefully entertained by the *Commons* with particular thanks to the *Lords* for their wiſdom and love therein to the *Common-wealth*; and ſo it paſt again moſt currently with them, and being now return'd to the Lords, it paſt clearly among them alſo immediately. And thus on that happie *fifth of February*, was the Church of God moſt mercifully freed of that peſtilentiall diſeaſe wherewith it had long been *infected* and *infeſted*, namely, the *Antichriſtian tyranny* of our *Engliſh Prelates* by reaſon of their *princely pomp* and *lordly dignities*, and familiar intermedling and tampering in *temporall affairs* to the continuall *provocation* of the *wrath* of

God on the Mount.

Ier. 32. 39.

The Biſhops are quite voted out of the Parliament for voice and place.

The Houſe of Lords make the Bill againſt the Biſhops moſt full of comfort to us all.

Matth. 20.26. God, and the *derogatorie dishonour* of Christs will and prescript pleasure in their ministeriall function. *It shall not be so with you.* And now let the godly Reader, here see and consider the admirable *equitie* and *justice* of our wise and most holy God, meeting them full in *their own wayes* and *works*. They, who being *Lords* and *Barons* (forsooth) in that high Court of Parliament, yet could seldome or never find a *heart* or *voice* for *Christ* and *religion*, but freqently against *Christ* in his *holy members*, and against the *power* and *purity* of religion; have, now (most justly) no *voice* or *place* in Parliament to help *themselves*, but are thrust out, *as men not desired*, like that wicked King *Jehoram*, who departed this life, *without being desired*. And take this note also, by the way, before we leave them; That, they, who in *themselves* and *predecessors* (ever since the time of *glimmering reformation* even in Queen *Elizabeths* dayes of ever blessed memorie, to *this very time*, all along, without intermission) had *silenced*, *suspended*, *imprisoned*, and *impoverished* many hundreds, if not thousands, of holy, painfull and profitable *Preachers* for *Non-subscription*; have now, by an act of *subscription*, imprisoned themselves in the *Tower of London*, and almost quite devested themselves of their *Prelaticall* arrogated *superioritie* over their *fellow-Ministers*. Thus God hath taken them by their own *iniquities*, and hath held them with the *cords of their own sin*. Thus *Goliah* is slain with his own *sword*, and *Haman* is hanged upon his own gallows. And thus was their former *furious* and most *injurious* carriage and course a just *presage* and *omen* of their totall ruine and downfall, which, in substance, is now blessedly come to passe, in this their denudation, *stripping* and *whipping* from their *lordly dignities*, haughtie honours, and busie intermedling in *secular affairs*, the rest I *hope* and *pray* will *perfectly* be *effected* in Gods due time.

Note this.

Bishops, who had no heart nor voice for Christ, have, now, no voice nor place for themselves in Parliament.

2 Chron 21.20 Note this also.

Non-subscription silenced many godly Ministers: now their subscription hath imprisoned and almost unbishoped our proud Prelates. Prov. 5.22.

Now, then, see here and observe (good Reader) with a *wise* and most *gratefull heart* (both in regard of the *thing it self*, and also of those two *materiall circumstances*, so observable therein) whether the Lord was not admirably seen in the *Mount of Mercie*, to his poore Church, in *this* so rare and singular *freedome* of it from *future fear* of *Prelaticall tyrannie*. And give me leave to use the Prophets own words, by way of *exulting gratitude* to the Lord our God. *Hearken unto me* (*dear Christians*)

God in the Mount.

Isa. 51.7, 8, 9, 11.

je

ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people in whoſe heart is the law of the Lord. Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings; for, the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall gnaw them like wooll; But my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation. Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the Lord, awake as in ancient dayes, and as in the generation of old. Art not thou it that hath cut Rahab (the Prelates of England) and wounded the Dragon (the whore of Rome)? Therefore do the redeemed of the Lord return and come with ſinging to Zion, and everlaſting joy ſhall be on their head. They ſhall obtain gladneſſe and joy, and ſorrow and mourning ſhall flie away.

About this time alſo it pleaſed the *good hand* of God to direct the *hearts* of our *prudent* and *provident parliamentarie-Worthies* to take notice of the moſt dangerous *diſtractions* of the *kingdom*, and as juſt as great fears of *inteſtine turmoiles* which might ariſe among us by the *Papiſts* and *malignant-partie*, if not timely prevented; and therefore to reſolve, according to the *joynt deſires* of the *Subject* in all their *petitions* exhibited in *Parliament* to ſettle a *Militia* by Act of Parliament, for a certain time, namely, untill it might pleaſe the Lord happily to compoſe our *differences*, and to put a bleſſed end to our *domeſtick* and *forrein fears*, that thus by putting the *Kingdom* into a *poſture of defence*, we might by Gods mercie be the better ſecured both from *homebred treacheries* and *tranſmarine invaſions*. For, which purpoſe, they reſolved, in the firſt place, to diſplace *Sir John Byron* from his *Lieutenantſhip* of the *Tower of London*, and to put in *Sir John Conyers*, a man, in whom they had good aſſurance, they might confide, both for his *fidelity* and *martiall abilities*; which, though with much ſtruggling, at laſt they obtained of his *Majeſtie*, to *theirs* and the *Cities* full *content* in that particular.

The Kingdom put into a poſture of defence.

Sir *John Byron*, Leiftenant of the Tower, diſplaced.

Sir *John Conniers* made Leiftenant by the Parliament

And for the better putting of life into the *ſad* and *bad affairs* of *Ireland*, and the more ſpeedie and certain ſubduing (by Gods aſſiſtance) of thoſe moſt barbarous and inhumane *Rebels* and accurſed *idolaters of Rome*; It pleaſed our moſt wiſe God to infuſe a *fair* and *famous project* into the hearts of divers *heroick* and worthie *Citizens* of *London*, firſt to proffer, themſelves, by way of *ſubſcription* of certain ſummes of money, to be paid in at ſeverall payments, by them and other *well-affected Subjects*

A fair and famous project of ſubſcription for relieving of Ireland moved and promoved in Parliament.

both in *Citie* and *Countrey*: Whereunto (the thing being moved by petition, and ſingularly approved in Parliament) the *Lords* and *Commons* in *both Houſes* gave admirable encouragement, by their *free* and *forward ſubſcription* of great ſummes, and all their moneys ſo laid out to be repaid and ſatisfied out of the *Rebels lands*, when by Gods aid and aſſiſtance they ſhould be *totally* ſuppreſſed and deſtroyed, and not *before*, nor by *any other wayes* or *means*. And, ſince that (by reaſon of the moſt *atrocious* and *unparralleld cruelties* of thoſe *Romiſh-rebels* in *Ireland*) very many of the diſtreſſed and beſpoiled *Engliſh-Proteſtant* inhabitants, eſpecially *women* and *children*, who were neceſſitated to flie thence, carrying their lives in their hands, and glad (poore ſouls) they ſo eſcaped to *Dublin*, and ſo *over-Sea* into divers parts of *this Kingdom*, being thereby plunged into deplorable *povertie* and *miſerie*) It was, I ſay, further ordered by our truly charitable and pious Parliament, that there ſhould be a generall *collection* or *contribution* over the *whole Kingdom*, for and toward the preſent *relief* and *ſupplie* of ſuch diſtreſſed *men*, *women* and *children*, as could hardly ſubſiſt without preſent help and relief. Which ſaid *collection* was ſo fully and freely advanced in this our noble and renowned *City of London*, that at one Church therein, *viz. Aldermanburie*, under reverend and religious *Mr Calamies* fruitfull Miniſterie, upon his *pious* and *pathetical motion* and *inſtigation* to his willing people, a *Collection* was made and gathered, at the *Church-doores* and pariſhioners *houſes*, which amounted unto between 600 and 700 l. at the leaſt.

A general collection ordered alſo to be over the Kingdom for the diſtreſſed Engliſh inhabitants in Ireland.

The moſt liberall collection for Ireland at Aldermanbury in London.

Toward the latter end of Februarie alſo, 1641. It pleaſed the Lord to *blow-off* all *clouds* of *diſpleaſure* from the *Kings* royall *heart*, and to cauſe his *countenance* to *ſhine* ſo ſerenely on the *Parliaments* proceedings, that he ſent the *Houſe of Lords* a moſt gracious and comfortable anſwer, intimating his *royall concurrence* and deſire of *correſpondencie* with *both Houſes*, both in paſſing thoſe Bils then exhibited to his Majeſtie, and alſo referring all matters touching the *Liturgie* and *Church-Government* to the *wiſdom* and *pietie* of the *Parliament* to ſettle and reſolve on.

A gracious anſwer from the Kings Majeſtie touching the *Liturgie* and Church-government.

And, here, again (good Reader) let us reflect our *eyes* and ſerious *thoughts*, and ſee whether the Lord does not ſtill *carry-*

en his *works of mercie* to us, by his own ſtrong-arm, and almightie *power* and *providence*; that thus we ſhould now have ſuch ſtrong and *heart-chearing* hope of a *happie* and *long deſired rectifying* and *reformation* of our *Liturgie* and *Diſcipline*, two tickliſh peices to be tampered with, on *pain* of higheſt *indignation* and *diſpleaſure* in *by-paſt* times, but now you ſee and hear of *talk* yea *reſolution* of reforming them. Hereby ratifying and confirming his moſt righteous word and promiſe, by the Prophet, in ſhewing himſelf unto our Kingdom *a moſt reſplendent glory in the midſt of us*. Making good alſo that old promiſe of his to his ancient people of Iſrael, namely, *I will turn my hand upon thee, and will purely purge away all thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne*. O that we therefore in the way of *thankefulneſſe* would ſincerely perform his *holy* and *juſt deſire* of us, namely, in *deed* and in *truth* to *obey his voice*, and cheerfully to *do all* that he hath commanded us! Zach. 3. 5.

Yet, ſee, the (ſtill) *invincible* and *inveterate malice* of the *malignant partie*, who notwithſtanding that they cannot but *evidently* ſee the *hand* of God againſt them *croſſing* all their *counſels*, turning their perniciouſly boiling *obſtructions* to their own *deſtruction* in the iſſue: yet ſtill, I ſay, they manifeſt (right *Pharaoh-like*) more *flintineſſe* and *hardneſſe* of *heart*, preſumptuouſly ſpurning at (as it were) and deſpiſing all Gods moſt wiſe and *over powering proceedings* againſt them; thereby moſt clearly *treaſuring-up* wrath and confuſion unto themſelves againſt the day of Gods *vengeance* and *heaping up* coals of *calamity* on their own heads againſt the day of the Lords *burning jealouſie*. For, much about this time a moſt pernicious and ſeditious Petition was forged and framed by ſome of the *grey-headed* but not *grave-hearted Citizens of London*, which was boldly preſented to the Parliament by them. A Petition, I ſay, much tending to *ſedition*, and the *overthrow* of the *Parliaments proceedings*, eſpecially concerning the *Militia of the Citie*, ayming therein at the overthrow of the ſaid *Militia*, and the ſure defence of the whole Realm (under God) which they had formerly moſt firmly ſetled over the whole Kingdom. In which *ſeditious plot* and *devilliſh deſign* of theirs, though many of no ſmall or mean *rank* and *qualitie* in the *Citie*, yea and ſome of the *higheſt degree* thereof had *deep hands* and *ſpotted hearts* to

Themalignant partie, ſtill, plotting, firſt, in London.

A ſeditious Petition framed and preſented to the Parliament againſt the Militia of the City, & other things of dangerous conſequence.

further it, and therefore had ſubſcribed to it: yet, *one* or *two* moſt *pragmaticall ſpirits* among them, were *chief agents* and *active inſtruments* openly and audaciouſly appearing and perſiſting in it, namely, *one Mr Binion*, a *Silkman* in *Cheapſide*, who carried himſelf moſt proudly and inſolently therein from firſt to the laſt. But the truly godly, grave and *loyally-affected Citizens of London* underſtanding thereof, *diſavowed it*, immediately, joyned together againſt it, in *another* moſt *honeſt*, *fit* and *fair Petition* clean *contrary* to that other, exhibited the ſame in *Parliament*, deſired the *juſtice* of the Parliament againſt the *other*, which was received with *ſingular approbation* of *both Houſes*. Whereupon, the other was not long after caſt out of the *Houſe*, condemned to be *burnt* by the *hangman*, as a moſt *ſcandalous* and *ſeditious paper*; and the foreſaid *Mr Binion* himſelf (perſiſting in his obſtinate and malevolent *miſbehaviour*, was made an example of terrour to the reſt (who more wiſely *ſhrunk-in* their *heads*, and recanted their former *overſight*) being for his foreſaid *inſolencies* and *miſdemeanours* fined 3000. l. diſfranchiſed from the *immunities* of the *Citie*, made uncapable of ever *bearing* any *office* in the *Common-wealth*, and *impriſoned* for two yeers in the Caſtle of *Colcheſter*. And yet, again, notwithſtanding all this, I ſay, yea this ſo *freſh* and *modern* admonition (as a man might have thought) to thoſe *malignant ſpirits*, They, not long after *brake out again* into a like *miſdemeanour* in the *Countie of Kent*, by the main inſtigation (as it is conceived) of *Sir Edward Deering* late a Member of the *Houſe of Commons*, who at the beginning and for ſome continuance of this Parliament was *well reputed* and *reported of*, but at laſt *brake-out* into a moſt violent and virulent oppoſition of the *honourable* and *pious proceedings* of the *Parliament*, which he further moſt *undiſcreetly* proſecuted by printing and publiſhing a book of all his *former* and *later Speeches in Parliament*, and *one*, eſpecially, not ſpoken, but onely intended to have been ſpoken in Parliament. Whereupon the ſaid *Sir E. Deering* was call'd to the *Bar*, ſent priſoner to the *Tower*, caſt out of the *Houſe* from being any longer a Member among them, & his *ſaid book* condemned to be *burnt*. Which book, though it cannot be denied, but muſt be ingenuouſly confeſt, did render him a *Schollar*, and *witty acute rhetorician*, yet was full fraught with palpable expreſſions of an *ill-affected*

One Mr. *Binion* a main-ſtickler in the foreſaid ſeditious Petition.

A counter-petition exhibited by the honeſt Citizens againſt it.

The malignant Petition cenſured.

Mr. *Binions* cenſure.

The Kentiſh malignant Petition.

Sir *Edw. Deering.*

Sir *Edw. Deerings* book of his Speeches printed.

Himſelf and his book cenſured.

The Authors opinion of him and his book.

affected heart not onely to the moſt wiſe, worthie and *untainted negotiations* of the *Honourable Parliament*, but even to *religion* and the *power of godlines*. A gentleman he was, whom I muſt acknowledge, I my ſelf much honored for the good things I conceived to be in him at firſt, but when I had read this his book (which I did, *all-over*, as *adviſedly* and *impartially* as God enabled me) I found therein, even almoſt in its very *portall* or *introduction* to the matter of it and ſo along, ſuch an *unjuſt* and *immeritorious eulogie* or *elogie* and *hyperbolicall praiſe* of the *Archprelate of Canterbury* in generall, and of his book (if his) of his *conference with Fiſher the Jeſuite*, in ſpeciall: A book moſt full of *pregnant expreſſions* (yet *cloudily couched*) of the ſaid *Prelates Popiſh rotten-heartedneſſe*, as a moſt *ſound* and *learned Replie* to it, hath copiouſly and clearly diſcovered to all *judicious* and impartiall *Scholars* that have read it) together with his *affected Wittie jeering* and *ſcoffing* at true pietie in *ſome places*, and *irreligious* ſublime *juſtification* of groſſe *Popiſh ſuperſtition* in *other ſome*; I could not, hereupon, I ſay, (God knows my heart) but greatly grieve for his ſake, thereby *ſo diſhonoured*, and *bluſh* at *mine own* ſo clear *miſtake*, who had willingly harboured ſo good opinions of him before. But to leave him to his *great Lord* and *Maſter* to whom he muſt either *ſtand* or *fall*, with my heartie prayers for his true and timely *retractation*, I return to my purpoſed matter, from which I have a little *digreſſed*, but I hope not much *tranſgreſſed* therein.

The Arch-Prelates conference with *Fiſher* a Ieſuite.

A Replie to the ſaid Conference.

Wittie, but irreligious ſcoffing at pietie and godlineſſe in Sir *Eds.* book.

Another *ſeditious Petition* (I ſay) was hatched and contrived in *Kent*, wherein (I ſay) tis more than conceived that *Sir Edward Deering* had a deep hand, which contained *matter* much to *the ſame effect* with the former of *London*; Which alſo it ſeems was much countenanced and encouraged by the *Earl of Briſtow* and *judge Maller*, and for which they were both ſent *priſoners* to the *Tower of London*; which Petition being on the 29th *of April*, 1642. brought to the Parliament by *ſome* of the *prime malignant-ones* (the reſt of that rout being ſome certain thouſands remained at *Blackheath* for an *anſwer*, but were fain to depart with a *flea* in their *eares*) they received moſt *foul* (but moſt *juſt*) *diſgraces* at their entrance into the *Citie*, the gate at the *Bridge-foot* was ſhut againſt them, they themſelves were diſarmed, their weapons being there taken from them, two of their

The ſeditious petition of Kent was much countenanced by the Earl of Briſtow and judge *Maller*.

The Petition brought to the Parliament.

Their uſage in the delivery of their petition.

their *prime leaders*, having exhibited their Petition in Parliament, were committed to ſafe cuſtodie till fit opportunitie of further examination of this their *high contempt* and *arrogancie*.

The Honeſt partie of Kent petition againſt the malignant partie.

But immediately after, the truly *religious*, *honeſt*, and *well-affected* partie of the ſaid *County of Kent* unanimouſly alſo united themſelves in an honeſt and loyall Petition, therein utterly *diſavowing* and *proteſting againſt* that other *ſeditious* and *ſcandalous one*, who were all, together with their Petition moſt *courteouſly* and *lovingly* entertained, and diſmiſſed with great thanks from the Parliament, for that their ſo *honeſt* and *peaceable demeanour*.

God in the Mount.

And was not the Lord Jehovah ſeen here in the *Mount of Mercie*, in thus both timely *diſcovering* and *diſcountenancing* theſe very *dangerous deſignes* of theirs (as much as in them lay for the preſent) extremly to *blend* and *diſgrace* the *juſt*, *fair* and *faithfull proceedings* of the *Parliament*; and though they moſt *ſecretly* and *ſubtilly* carried and contrived their deſignes therein, yet the Lord graciouſly cauſed them to be *ſtifled* in their *birth*.

2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.

So that we may moſt fitly take up that of the Apoſtle *Paul*, who ſpeaking of the *perillous times* that ſhould come in the *laſt dayes*, after a recitall of a *ragged-regiment* of *malignant* and *ill-affected perſons*, brings in *Jannes* and *Jambres* (two *audacious* and *arrogant companions*) who obſtinately and proudly withſtood *Moſes, reviling and ſpeaking evill of the truth; men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But they ſhall not proceed* (ſaies the *Apoſtle*) *for, their folly ſhall be manifeſted to all men.* As tis now *with ours*, bleſſed be the Lord our moſt wiſe God for it, and all their *malice* and *miſchief* is fallen ſtill upon *their own heads*.

Pſal. 115. 1, 2. 3.

Wherefore, we may, nay we muſt, with holy *David*, moſt *gratefully* acknowledge. *Not unto us, Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name be all the glory given, for thy mercie and for thy truths ſake: Who haſt not ſuffered the heathen* (*or wicked*) *to ſay, where is now their God? But our God is in heaven, and hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.*

The King having unhappily left his Parliament, ſends Meſſages to them.

Now after theſe things, the *King* having preſt the Parliament, with *divers Meſſages* in his *unhappie departure* and *diſtance* from it (as by and by ſhall be more fully and particularly ſet forth) and thereby conſtrained our *prudent Worthies* in Parliament to clear their *integritie* to his *Majeſtie*, and the *whole Kingdom*,

Kingdom, yea and to the *whole world* alſo, if occaſion were offered; they ſent to his *Majeſtie*, and afterward ſet forth in print divers *Declarations*, *Remonſtrances*, and *Meſſages* from *both Houſes* of *Parliament*, all of them written and penn'd with ſuch *prudence*, *pietie*, and *humilitie* toward his *Majeſtie*, as moſt *apparently* evidenced their great and godly care for the *preſervation* of his *Honour* and the *Kingdoms welfare*, to the great and *unexpreſſible comfort* and *content* of all *Gods people*, eſpecially in the moſt ſweet continued *ſymphonie* and *harmonious concurrence* of *Both Houſes* which now began to be more and more ſtrongly increaſed, notwithſtanding the great and even *mountanous obſtructions* and *terrible diſtractions* of the times mightily *moleſting* and *retarding* their moſt *important* and *weightie affairs*, our moſt *prudent* and *pious Peers* ſtill ſhewing themſelves (as was toucht before) *more forward*, if *poſſibly* it might be, in all *good motions* than the *Houſe of Commons*. A mercie, which (*things* and *times* conſidered) we are not able *ſufficiently to prize* and *praiſe* the Lord for, it being *that bleſſing* of *the Kingdom* which was ſo *long* and ſo *earneſtly* deſired by the *univerſall confluence* of the *Petitions* of the *whole Kingdom*; yea *that great bleſſing*, I ſay, which the Apoſtle *Paul ſo heartily* and *vehemently* deſires among his beloved *Corinthians*, *That they might all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there might be no diviſion among them, but that they may be perfectly joyned together in the ſame mind, and in the ſame judgement.* Yea that rare bleſſing which the Prophet *David* cannot ſet out ſufficiently without a note of *admiration*, in the *excellencies* of it, when he ſaid; *Behold how good and joyfull a thing it is brethren to dwell together in unity. Yea* (ſayes he) *tis like the precious oyntment upon Aarons head, diſtilling thence to his beard and running down to the ſkirts of his garment.* Such a *precious oyntment*, may I truly ſay, is this *unity* and *concord* in theſe *two honourable Houſes* of *Parliament*, poured on the head of our *Soveraign*, diſtilling thence on the *comely beard of his Kingdom*, this *renowned Parliament*, and ſweetly ſtreaming thence down to the *ſkirts* or *garments* of the *Land the people* and *inhabitants* thereof. And now ſee, I pray, the bleſſed effects of this happy *union* and precious *complacencie* between the *King* and *Both Houſes* of Parliament, at this time. For about the 9th of April, the *Lords* and *Commons* in Parliament reſolved to ſet upon the

The Parliaments wiſdom and moderation in their anſwers to them.

The ſweet unanimity of both Houſes notwithſtanding their great diſcouragements.

1 Cor. 1. 10.

Concordiâ res parvæ creſcunt, Diſcordiâ magnæ dilabuntur.

Pſal. 133. 1, 2.

Concord a ſweet oyntment to a Kingdom.

The Liturgie and Church government voted to be reformed.

reformation of the *Liturgie* and *government* of the *Church*, whereby Gods *worſhip* and *ſervice* ſhould be more *purely performed* than formerly it had been, and *diſcipline* more *piouſly adminiſtred*. And for this purpoſe they paſſed Votes in *Both Houſes*, and moſt prudently pitched upon certain eminent godly, grave and learned *Divines* out of *every Shire* and *Corporation* of the *Kingdom*, who ſhould meet together at a time appointed to *diſcuſſe* and *conſult* among themſelves what ſhould be moſt *apoſtolicall*, *orthodox* and neereſt to the *truth of Gods word*, and ſo to adviſe the Parliament for the ſetling of the ſame, as by their *order* printed and publiſhed by *their authority* may and doth more fully appear, which here I have thought fit to inſert and mention to thee.

The Order of the Lords and Commons touching the Liturgy and Church Diſcipline. Apr. 9. 1642.

THe Lords and Commons do declare that they intend a due and neceſſary reformation of the government and Liturgy of the Church, and to take away nothing in the one or other but what ſhall be evill and juſtly offenſive, or at the leaſt unneceſſarie and burthenſome. And for the better effecting thereof, ſpeedily to have conſultation with godly and learned Divines. And becauſe this will never of it ſelf obtain the end ſought therein; they will therefore uſe their utmoſt endeavour to eſtabliſh learned and preaching Miniſters with a good and ſufficient maintenance throughout the whole Kingdom, wherein many dark corners are miſerably deſtitute of the means of ſalvation, and many poore Miniſters want neceſſarie proviſion.

God on the Mount.

Now then tell me (good Reader) whether the Lord appeared not in a *Mount of Mercie*, in this ſo *unexpectible* an act of long *deſired reformation* in this kind? In theſe two ſo extremly *deified Diana's* of our *Engliſh Epheſus*, ſo long ſetled upon their old lees, and ſo generally applauded by the *Pontifician* and other *ignorant* and *malignant partie* of our *land*, ſo as it was thought a thing almoſt *impoſſible* to be *effected*. Yet ſee, I ſay, what our God can do, what *mountains* of *difficulties* and *diſturbances* he is able to *remove*, when he, once, reſolves it according to that of the Prophet: *I have ſpoken it*, (*ſaith the Lord*) *I will alſo bring*

Acts 19. 28.

Iſa. 46. 11, 12, 13.

it

it to paſſe, I have purpoſ'd it, I will alſo do it. Hearken unto this ye ſtout-hearted that are far from righteouſneſſe. I will bring neer my righteouſneſſe, it ſhall not be ſo far off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry, and I will place ſalvation in Sion for Iſrael, my glorie. Yet, ſee, ſtill, the *malignancie* of the *ſerpentine-brood*, *breeding* and *breathing* more and more *threats* and *vexations* to the *ſacred-ſeed of the woman*. For, not long after, that aforeſaid hopefull *amiable ſymphonie* of ſweet *accord* between the *King* and his *Parliament* began to be *beſmeard* with the *black-coal* of *evil counſell*, and his *Majeſties affections* to be ſo *alienated* and *eſtranged* from his *grand* and *grave Councell of Parliament*, that in diſcontent he *moſt unhappily* ſequeſtred his *perſon* from it, almoſt as far as his *affection*, even from the *Southern* toward the *Northern* parts of his *Kingdom*, to the univerſall and great *grief* of his *loyall Subjects* who made their *earneſt deſires* poſte as faſt after him by their *humble Petitions* to return to his *Parliament*, but alas, all in vain, for in *deep diſcontent* his Majeſtie goes on in his journey, takes the *Prince* along with him, was accompanied or attended on by a company of *furious Cavaliers*, who ſhewed themſelves in an *hoſtile manner* about *Hampton Court* and *Kingſtone upon Thames*, paſt on thence to *New-market*, and ſo into the *North*, where an attempt was made by the *Earl of Newcaſtle* to have taken in *Hull*, and the *full fraught Magazine* thereof, varietie of *martiall ammunition*, for the Kings uſe, but he was prevented, and *Sir John Hotham* a worthie Member of the *Houſe of Commons* was put in poſſeſſion thereof, for the uſe of his Majeſtie, and the good of the *whole Kingdom*. Not long after the King went himſelf in perſon to *Hull*, requiring the rendition of the *Town* and *Magazine* into his Majeſties hands, but *Sir John Hotham* having order to the contrary from the Parliament, refuſed ſo to do, and was therefore by his Majeſties command declared a *traitor*. Propoſitions were made to the Gentrie of *York* to aſſiſt his Majeſties proceedings againſt *Sir John Hotham* for the taking in of *Hull* into his Majeſties poſſeſſion by *compulſion*, ſince he could not obtain it of him by *perſwaſion*. About which time *Sir Francis Worthly* and divers others *riding together*, and *pretending* themſelves to be for the *King*, with their *ſwords drawn* in an *unaccuſtomed* and *unexpected manner*, demanded who was and would be on the Kings ſide? By this evill act

The King, by his ill-affected Counſellors grows into diſcontent with his Parliament

The King departs from London.

The King takes the Prince along with him.

The King comes into the North.

Hull attempted to be taken for the King.

But prevented by Sir *John Hotham.*

The K: came to *Hull* and required it to be delivered up to him.

On refuſall thereof was declared to be a traitor.

Propoſitions made to the Gentrie of *York.*

Swords drawn.

act of theirs in an especiall manner manifesting themselves to be truly of the *serpentine-seed*, and therein imitating their *father the devill*, that *grand seedsman* of all *sedition*, whose main plot is and ever was to *divide* and *separate* what God hath united. Making a *false* and *foolish discrepancie* and *difference*, first between the *King* and the *Parliament*, which *ought not* to *be*; and secondly between the *Parliament* and the *people*, which *cannot be*. For what is the Parliament but a *representative-Bodie* of all the *people* in the *whole Kingdom*; and therefore to make men beleeve that the *Parliament* intends to wrong the *people*, by bringing in an *arbitrarie government* (the thing which they mainly *hate* and *labour against*) is to make men *mad with discretion*, to make us think the *Parliament* labours to undo *themselves* with *us*, and to provoke us *madly* to rush on them to *our own certain ruin*. To ask a man therefore whether he be for the *King* or the *Parliament*, is to ask him whether he be for the *King* or for *himself*? See then (discreet Reader) the drift of this *devillish design* and *false distinction*, which is meerly to make men fall together by the eares, and to *sheath* their *swords* in *one anothers* bowels. But now the King receiving no content in this their fruitlesse meeting, the *Gentrie* (but not *Free-holders*, which *was* taken ill) were again summoned to assemble together before the *King*, *May the* 23th being *Friday*, to resolve upon a guard of horse and foot to *safeguard* his *person*; this also was a long time *fruitlesly* agitated. About *which time* or *not long* before, his Majestie publ'shed his resolution to go in person to *Ireland* to subdue the Rebels, which was *utterly disliked* by the *Parliament* as a businesse of very *dangerous consequence*. The *Gentrie*, *Yeomen* and *Free-holders* of *York* again are summoned together to *York*, but the honest yeomen were *discourteously* and *uncivilly* used by many of the *Cavaliers* or *attendants* about his Majestie; *complaints* were made thereof to the King, but not answered to their desire. His Majestie much about this time also forbade the exercise of the *Militia*, contrarie to the *Parliaments constitution* over the *Kingdom*, and about the 15. *or* 16. *of May*, 1642. directed his Letter to *Captain Philip Skippon*, Sergeant Major generall for the *Militia* of the *Citie* of *London*, a brave and expert old *Souldier* and *Commander* in Arms, and a most pious and vertuous Gentleman, requiring his personall attendance at *York*, all excuses set apart, and that there he should know his Majesties

Divide & impera.

A false and foolish distinction made between the King and Parliament.

Insanire cum ratione.

Who is for the King, and who for the Parliament? interpreted.

The gentrie at York assembled again.

The King resolved for Ireland, but contradicted therin by the Parliament.

Freeholders of Yorkshire discourteously used.

The Militia interdicted (to be exercised) by the King.

Captain Philip Skippon summoned to York to the King.

Majeſties pleaſure: But this command was inhibited and contradicted to the ſaid Captain *Skippon* by the authority *of Both Houſes of Parliament*, as is afterward more fully declared. After this, about *May the* 26th, the King ſending a letter to the Lord *Keeper* to remove *Midſommer Term* from *London* to *York*: this alſo was oppoſed by the Parliament, as ſhall alſo be farther declared in its proper place. Much about this time alſo or not long after this, the ſaid *Lord Keeper* and *ſeven or eight* other *Lords* left the *Parliament* on a ſudden, and without the conſent thereof, and departed from *London* to *York*, to the King. In all which time, the Parliament ſending many ſubmiſſe Meſſages and humble Petitions to his Majeſtie at *York*, all of them full of witdom, pietie and patience, yet receive *auſtere* and *unpleaſing replies*, even as his Majeſtie found *unſatisfactorie returns* to his *expectation* and *deſires* in all or moſt of his *negotiations* in thoſe *Northern* parts ever ſince his unhappie aboad there. But what is all this (it may be objected) to the preſent intention of *parliamentarie mercies* to be manifeſted to us? I anſwer, this *fore-paſt* brief *diſcourſe* ſerves greatly to ſhew us, in the *firſt place*, a mightie *fume* and *ſmoak* now readie to break out into a moſt *combuſtuous* and *furious flame*, by the *perverſe* and moſt *pernicious* counſell of the *malignant partie* about the King (as the Parliament had often enformed his Majeſtie in ſeverall *Meſſages*) if the Lords *over-powering providence* had not caſt on the *water* of *opportune qualification* and *timely quenching* of the ſame, by the admirable *wiſdom* and *ſingular moderation* of this pious and prudent *Parliament*, hindring the *boyſterous breaking-out* thereof, both by their *modeſt*, *grave* and *gracious Declarations*, their moſt humble *Petitions*, their *prudent* and *provident Votes* and *Orders*, and their *patient* and moſt ſubmiſſe *Meſſages* to his Majeſtie at *York*; eſpecially by thoſe two *Declarations* or *Remonſtrances* of *Both Houſes*, *March*, 12. and March, 23. their moſt humble, wiſe and moderate Petition *March*, 26. About which time alſo it pleaſed the Lord to ſtir up the hearts of the *Nobles* and *gentrie* eſtated in *Ireland*, but then reſiding in *London*, to petition his Majeſties *return* to *London*, and gracious agreement with his great and *higheſt Court* of Parliament. Together with the *Gentrie* and *Commons* of the *County of Lincoln*, *Staffordſhire*, and *Munmouth* in *Wales*; as alſo a moſt *excellent* and

The K. ſends to the Lord Keeper to remove Midſommer Term.

The L. Keeper and divers other Lords leave the Parliament.

An objection.

The Anſwer.

Gods over-powring wiſdom and mercie ſtill preventing our haſtning miſchiefs.

Inſtrumentally by the pious & prudent demeanour of the Parliament.

The Lords & gentry of Ireland petition his Majeſties return to London.

So do others.

and *patheticall Petition* from thoſe of *Cheſhire*, and another out of *Lancaſhire*; all of them with an *unanimous concurrence* of *Votes* and *ſuffrages*, beſeeching and imploring his Majeſties *ſpeedie* and *propitious affection* and *return* to his *Parliament*. Yea our ever to be honoured, and intimately to be loved *Brethren of Scotland* alſo were not wanting in their *love* and *loyaltie* to ſend their *faithfull Commiſſioners*, and among them the noble and *renowned pious* and *prudent* Lord *Louthen* to *adviſe* and *beſeech* his Majeſtie to *return* and *liſten* to his *loyall* and *faithfull Subjects* in *Parliament*. The *Gentrie* alſo and *Commons* of the *County of York* moſt humbly and earneſtly beſought and petitioned his Majeſtie, *April the* 30th, to reflect his favourable and princely affections on his great *Councell at London*, and to *cohere* and *adhere* to their *wholeſome* and *honourable adviſe* for his Majeſties *honour* and *welfare*: Together with the *Knights, Gentlemen* and *others* of the County of *Yorke* wiſe and modeſt anſwer to his *Majeſties demands* of them, not long after, in theſe words.

Our dear Brethren of *Scotland* alſo mediate with his Majeſtie to return.

The gentry & Commons of Yorkſhire petitioned his Majeſties return to London.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſtie.

The Knights, Gentlemen & others of Yorkſhires Anſwer to his Majeſties demands.

WE ſhall all be ready to defend your royall Perſon from violence, by all ſuch wayes and means as the Law and our duti bind us. And as for the means to vindicate your Majeſties honour, and to put you into poſſeſſion of your own; We conceive that the beſt adviſe that We can offer to your Majeſtie is, humbly to deſire you to hearken to the counſell of your Parliament, who we aſſure our ſelves will be careſull of your Majeſties perſon and honour, and to whom your Majeſtie hath already been pleaſed to direct a Meſſage to that purpoſe.

The Declaration or Remonſtrance, May 19. 1642.

Again, a *full* and *fair Declaration* or *Remonſtrance* was ſent to his Majeſtie from *Both Houſes of Parliament*, and to the *whole Kingdom*, bearing date, May, the 19th, wherein were expreſſed the ſeverall *Depoſitions* of divers, about the bringing in of the Armie (formerly in the *North*, and then intended againſt our Brethren of *Scotland*) to *London* againſt this *Parliament*. And ſince that, another *Declaration* or *Remonſtrance*, bearing date May 26th, 1642, in anſwer to one under his Majeſties name, concerning the buſineſſe of *Hull*, ſent in a meſſage to *Both Houſes of Parliament*, *May* 21. In which *Remonſtrance* was fully

Another Declaration or Remonſtrance, May 26. 1642.

ſet

ſet forth the *Kings of Englands* deep tye of *regall ſtipulation* to rule the *Kingdom* according to the *fundamentall Laws* made by the *Commons* thereof or *people* of the *Kingdom*, and ratifying and maintaining the Subjects *immunities* and *freedoms*, to the *reciprocall* and *harmonious happineſſe* of *King* and *Subject*. Therein alſo fully and fairly clearing *Sir John Hotham* from the imputation of treaſon in his holding the town of *Hull* to his *Majeſties* and the *Kingdoms* juſt uſe and welfare. The ſafe *tranſportation* and removall of that great *Magazine* of warlike ammunition from *Hull* to *London*, notwithſtanding the Kings interdiction of the ſame. The *timely* and *happie diſcoverie* of that *dangerous plot* againſt *Hull* by one *Thomas Beckwith*, gentleman, a *Popiſh-recuſant*, and an inhabitant of *Beverly* in *Yorkeſhire* and others his confederates, ſignified moſt fully and exactly by *Sir John Hothams* own letter to a worthy Member of the *Houſe of Commons*, and publiſhed in print, *June* 3, 1642. *Both Houſes* of Parliament ratifying and confirming by their Orders unto *York*, *Lancaſ.* and all the *whole Kingdom*, the exerciſe of the *Militia*, for the better *ſecuritie* and ſafeguard thereof both againſt *homebred* conſpiring *Popiſh recuſants*, and *forrein* confederating *Romiſh invaders* of the *land*. The *Parliaments* clearing of that moſt worthie and pious gentleman *Captain Phillip Skippon* from any *legall diſobedience* to his Majeſties *command*, in not tendering his *perſonall attendance* on him at *York*; which was confirmed by 3 ſeverall *Votes* in Parliament, which for the Readers more full ſatisfaction I have here inſerted.

Sir *Io Hotham* cleared from the imputation of treaſon laid on him.

The Magazine brought to the Tower of London.

The Popiſh & pernicious plot againſt *Hull* timely diſcovered.

The exerciſe of the Militia ratified by the Parliament in York, Lancaſ. &c.

Serjeant Major *Skippon* cleared by the Parliament.

May, 17th, 1642.

Parliamentarie Votes clearing Serjeant Major *Skippon*.

1. THat *this command of his Majeſtie to call Captain* Phillip Skippon, *Serjeant Major generall of the Forces of London, to attend his Majeſties perſon at York, is againſt the Law of the Land, and the liberties of the Subject.*

2. *That this command of his Majeſtie to call Captain* Phillip Skippon, *Serjeant Major generall of the Forces of London, to attend his Majeſties perſon, being employed by Both Houſes to attend their ſervice, without their conſent, is againſt the priviledge of Parliament.*

3. *That Captain* Phillip Skippon, *Serjeant Major generall of the*

the Forces of London, ſhall continue to attend the ſervice of Both Houſes according to their former commands.

The ſame day alſo, which was, *May*, 17, 1642. It having been rumoured that *Midſommer-Term* ſhould be adjourned to *York*, and the Parliament underſtanding thereof, the *Lord Keeper* was required to declare whether he had received any *command* from his Majeſtie to that purpoſe, which being anſwered and ſatisfied by him to the *Lords*, that he had ſuch a *command*. and the *Lords* conceiving how inconſiſtent the ſame was to a *Parliament* ſitting at *Weſtminſter* (not to be *diſſolved* or *adjourned* without their conſent) the Records being carried to *York*, whereof *Both Houſes* were to have daily uſe; and that the *Judges* (whoſe adviſe and aſſiſtance the *Houſe of Peers* daily required) ſhould be ſo remote from them. *They therefore voted.*

See here one notable advantage of the legall continuation of this Parliament.

That the Kings removeall of the Term from Weſtminſter to York, the Parliament ſitting at Weſtminſter, is illegall: And therefore further ordered, That the ſaid Lord Keeper ſhould not iſſue out any Writs, or ſeal any Proclamation for adjourning the ſaid Term from Weſtminſter to York, as aforeſaid.

Midſommer Term not to be adjourned from Weſtm. to York.

About *the* 20. *or* 21. *of May*, 1642. a Committee of *Both Houſes* was nominated to conſider how they ſhould bring to condign puniſhment, thoſe *parties* who are *Delinquents* and yet protected againſt proceedings in Parliament. At which time alſo the *Houſe* took into conſideration his Majeſties ſummons of the 14. *of May*, commanding the *gentrie* to appear before him in their *equipage*. *And thereupon voted*;

Delinquents to be proceeded againſt.

1. *That it appeared that his Majeſtie ſeduced by wicked Counſell, intends to make war againſt the Parliament, who in all their conſultations and actions have propoſed no other end unto themſelves, but the care of his Kingdom, and the performance of all dutie and loyaltie to his perſon.*

2. *That whenſoever the King maketh war upon the Parliament, it is a breach of the truſt repoſed in him contrary to his Oath, and tending to the diſſolution of this government.*

Votes of Parliament againſt the Kings proceedings in York.

3. *That whoſoever ſhall ſerve or aſſiſt him in ſuch wars are traitors to the fundamentall Laws of this Kingdom, and have been ſo adjudged in two Acts of Parliament, namely, 11 of Ric. 2. and 1 of Hen. 4. and ought to ſuffer as traitors. Which ſaid two Acts, taken out of the Records in the Tower of London, containing divers Articles of*

Two Acts of Parliament in *Ric.* 2. & *Hen.* 4. proving ſuch proceedings to be flat treaſon.

treaſon

treaſon then exhibited in the Parliament, againſt the Archbiſhop of York, Michael de la Pool and others, in the time of Ric. 2. *moſt exquiſitely and punctually depainting the* preſent ſtate of things with us now, were by *Both Houſes of Parliament* voted to be printed and publiſhed in French, Engliſh and Latine on *May*, 26, 1642. Since this, about *May, the* 25. a *diſpatch* was made from the Parliament, to their Committee at *York*, with an *Ordinance of Parliament*, to be publiſhed in all *Market-towns* over that whole Countie, declaring that the Train'd-bands ought not to be raiſed by his *Majeſties perſonall command*, as the *affairs* of the *Kingdom* now ſtand. *And on May*, 27. *and* 28. 1642. *two Orders from both Houſes were printed and publiſhed. The one to all high Sheriffs and all other Officers within the Countie of Lancaſter, and in generall to all the Counties of England and dominion of Wales; Both of them, to this effect, that, In regard of their juſt jealouſies and grounded-fears, that his Majeſtie ſeduced by wicked Counſell intended to make War againſt the Parliament, therefore, no Arms and Ammunition ſhould be conveyed toward York. And for keeping a ſtrict Watch within their ſeverall limits and juriſdictions, and to ſearch for and ſeize on all ſuch arms and ammunition, and to apprehend all ſuch perſons going to York with any ſuch; and to ſuppreſſe and hinder the raiſing and coming together of any Souldiers, horſe or foot, by any Warrant or Commiſſion from his Majeſtie alone, without the aaviſe and conſent of his Parliament. By this and all other fore-mentioned means to ſtop and hinder* the breaking out of *civill broils* and *diſſentions* in the Kingdom, and to *maintain* and *propagate* the bleſſed and happie peace thereof; yea the *care* and *providence* of this Parliament continually *contriving* and *caſting about* for the welfare of the *King* and *Kingdom*, gave order that the ſeverall Societies of *Sadlers*, *Armourers* and *Gun-ſmiths* ſhould forthwith certifie to the *Houſes of Parliament*, what numbers of *Arms* and *Sadles* they were to provide *weekly*, and for *whom*. And have been moſt *vigilant* and *circumſpect* to cauſſe their *Ordinance* for the *Militia* of the Kingdom (for the better ſtrengthening of it) to be put into execution in *Lincolnſhire*, which his Majeſtie had oppoſed by a *Proclamation*, which *Ordinance* of Parliament was, notwithſtanding, obediently *obſerved* and *exerciſed*, in *Buckinghamſhire*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, *Leiceſterſhire*, and other *Counties*. And about the 29. or 30. of

An Ordinance of Parliament ſent to York touching their train'd-bands.

Two Orders of both Houſes ſent into Lancaſ. and to all Counties in England and Wales.

To oppoſe the illegall proceedings at York.

The Parliaments care to ſee to the arms and ammunition of the Kingdom.

The Militia exerciſed in divers Counties.

An Ancient of Sir *Iob. Hothams* imprisoned at York.

May, 1642. It having been enformed to the Parliament that an *Ancient* of Sir *John Hothams* was apprehended and imprisoned at *York*; the Parliament presently sent to the *Committee* there to know the *ground* of his *detenor*, and if for being in the service of *both Houses* then they hold it an *act of hostilitie* against the *Parliament*, and are likewise to return the *names* of all such *Members of the House* as are at *York*, their presence there, tending to *countenance* the *war* intended against the *Parliament*. And

The 19. Propositions sent to his Majesty from the Parliament for an accommodation.

about *June* the second, this most pious and prudent *Parliament* sent a most *submissive Petition*, with 19 *Propositions* from *Both Houses* of Parliament, all of them containing *matters* of *high concernment* for the singular good (as they *providently* conceived) both of *Church* and *Common-wealth*, which in their most religious and prudent *aymes* might extraordinarily tend to a most blessed, happie and deeply desired *accommodation* and *reconciliation* of differences and misunderstandings betwixt his *Majestie* and *them*, *protesting* and seriously *assuring* his *Majestie* that if he would vouchsafe to grant those their most humble and behootefull *requests*, they would with all *alacrity* of *mind* and *celerity* of *endeavour* apply themselves so to regulate his Majesties *revenues*, and to settle such an *extraordinarie* and *constant increase* of it, as should be abundantly sufficient to support his *royall dignitie* in *majesticall honour* and *princely plenitie*, beyond the proportion of any of his Subjects grants to any of his Majesties *predecessours*. But this so humble *submission*, these fair *propositions*, and this so loyall a *protestation* of *fidelity* and *integritie* toward his Majestie *conceived* and *brought forth* shortly after, a very *harsh* and *unpleasing replie* unto them, to *theirs* and *our* no small sorrow and continued, yea and aggravated *grief* and *discontent*.

A harsh message returned to the Parliament in replie to their 19. Propositions.

The summe of all these former passages considered together.

Now the *summe* of all these *premised particulars* so summarily mentioned together comes to *thus much*; that all these many weightie and various *premises* seriously considered, and *impartially* preponderated, cannot but most *copiously discover* and lay open to the eyes of all that are not *wilfully* and *obstinately blind* and too *extremly incredulous* (even against cleerest *sight*, *sense*, and most *resplendent demonstrations*) on the one side, the most *sturdie* and *untyred* (though, hitherto, blessed be the Lord, most *fruitlesse*) *projects*, *plots* and *craftie contrivements* of the *malignant partie*,

partie, under a ſpecious colour and pernicious pretence of advancing *regall authority*, *prerogative*, and the *Kings proſperitie*, and yet *all of theſe* (by them) moſt egregiouſly injured and abuſed to the ſlie *ſubverſion* of both *King* and *Kingdom*. Firſt (as a moſt eminent, worthie and pious *Member of the Houſe of Commons* lately related it moſt pithily and pertinently) by *weakning* and *invalidating* the *proceedings* and *power* of the *Parliament*, and making way for the *utter ſubverſion* of it. Secondly, for *this end*, by gathering *forces* together at *York*, under a pretence of a *guard* for his *Majeſties perſon*, but purpoſely to make *oppoſition* againſt the *Parliament*, and thereby alſo to ſupport *Delinquents*, to *ſlight* and *ſcorn* the *power* and *orders* of the *Parliament*, and to make them of no *eſteem* or *reputation*. Thirdly, to ſend out bitter *invectives*, and unjuſt *aſperſions*, in his *Majeſties name* as *Declarations* and *meſſages* from him, onely to *perplex the Parliament* with tedious *expenſe* of their *precious time* to anſwer them, and thereby alſo by *falſe colours* and *gloſſes* to make the people *diſaffect the Parliament*, yea (and if poſſibly) to ſtir them up to *deſtroy* it (and *all Parliaments* for ever) and with it, *themſelves*, their *wives* and *children*. Fourthly and laſtly, to draw the *Members of both Houſes* away from their *dutie* and *attendance* on them, and to go down to *York*, thereby to make the *Parliament*, as it were, *bleed to death*, and *moulder* to *nothing*, and thus to blemiſh the actions of *Both Houſes of Parliament*, as done by a *few* and *inconſiderable number*, and rather a *partie* than a *Parliament*, and perhaps to ſet-up an *Anti-parliament* at *York*. A deſperate and moſt dangerous practiſe, utterly to ruinate all. But *all in vain*, I truſt in the Lord, as *hitherto*, we have *happily* ſeen, in all their *deſignes*, for ever bleſſed be the Lord our God for it.

A clear deſcription of the ayms of the malignant partie.

1. Mr *Denzell Holles*, in his moſt excellent Speech to the Lords. June 15. 1642.

2.

3.

4.

But, *on the other ſide*, we may moſt apparently *perceive*, and clearly *behold* by all thoſe fore-mentioned particulars on the *Parliaments* part, the moſt admirable and even *onely-heaven-inſpired wiſdom*, *moderation*, *prudence*, *pietie*, *patience* and *indefatigable vigilancie* of our ever to be honoured, and everlaſting renowned *Peers* and *Commons in Parliament*, moſt *humbly* demeaning themſelves alwayes toward his Majeſtie, moſt *wiſely* and *courageouſly* againſt the *malignant partie*, moſt *religiouſly* and *faithfully* to *Church* and *State* in generall, and moſt *graciouſly*, *tenderly* and *affectionately*, as ſo many *fathers* of their *Country*

The loyall & laudable ayms and ends of the Parliament in all the forecited particulars.

to all ſingular *petitions* and *petitioners* deſiring their aid and aſſiſtance, in a *fair* and *fitting way* for the good of *Church* and *State*; which was moſt undeniably evident by the moſt ſweet *reciprocall reſultance* and *concurrent confluence* of *hearts* and *affections* of all in *City* and *Countrey*, over all the whole *three Kingdoms* of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, that had any ſpark or glimpſe of *true grace*, yea of but meer *common-grace* and *goodneſſe*, to the infinite *praiſe* and *glorie* of the Lord our God, be it ſpoken, and to the *unexpreſſible joy* of our *ſouls*, even of the *ſouls* of all thoſe that cordially *love* and *deſire* to *live* to *ſee* the glorious and moſt happie *eſpouſals* and *never-again-to be-ſequeſtred-union* and *marriage* twixt *Peace* and *Truth*, the grand and gracious deſire of that good King *Hezekiah*, the *main*, if not *onely ayme* and *end* of this prudent *Parliament*; and which *ought to be* alſo of *every true godly Chriſtian* with them.

An irrefragable teſtimonie of the Parliaments integrity.

A moſt bleſſed marriage twixt Peace & Truth.

2 Kin. 20 19.

Now, therefore, friendly Reader, I ſay *all* thoſe *fore-mentioned particulars* conglomerated into *one bodie* of ſerious *animadverſion*, thoſe *clouds of witneſſes* atteſting this truth, ſay, was not thy *wonder-working God*, the Lord *Jehovah* moſt admirably, moſt gloriouſly, even far beyond all *humane apprehenſion* or *expreſſion*, ſeen in the *Mount of mercies* for *Englands* mightie *Deliverance*? Tell me, good Reader, ſpeak thy conſcience freely, hath not *England* found, yea hath not this bleſſed *Parliament* found our God raiſing up *one Eliſha* or *other* to reveal, and *timely* to diſcover all the *wicked plots* and *deviſes* of the *malignant partie*, (even *now* and of *late*, and indeed *all-along*) againſt the happie *hope-breathing condition* of our greatly envied *Church* and *State*? So that we may ſay of *England*, (*now adayes*, eſpecially within this *yeer* and *a half*) as *Balaam*, once, ſaid of the children of *Iſrael*. *Surely, there is no enchantment againſt Jacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: for, according to this time, it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?* So, certainly, we have all ſeen it, and the *very adverſe* and *malignant partie* muſt needs confeſſe it. Surely, there is no *enchantment* againſt *England* and *Scotland*, nor is there any *divination* of the wicked that can proſper againſt the *Houſes of Parliament*, for, according to *theſe times* of our *wonderfull deliverances*, It ſhall be ſaid to ſucceeding *poſteritie* of *England* and of *Scotland*; O what hath our moſt gracious God freely wrought for us? Nay, let me ſpeak in particular to thoſe of the *malignant faction*, or let me rather

God in the Mount.

2 King. 6. 11, 12.

Num. 23 23.

No enchantment againſt England; no divination againſt the Parliament.

rather *ſing* it out with moſt *emphaticall joy*, as *Moſes* did in his ſweet *ſong* of Gods *high praiſes*, and let them denie it if they can. *Their Rock is not as our Rock, even they our enemies themſelves being judges.* For, had their *rock*, or rather *Egyptian-reed* been able to have *over-powred* our *celeſtiall-Rock*, we had (undoubtedly) long ere this, been made moſt *wofull ſpectacles*, to them and theirs, of *ineffable ruine* and *implacable wrath*; whereas we are, now, moſt *hopefully happie ſpectators* of their moſt *black ſhame*, *ſorrow* and precipitating *confuſion*. *Even ſo, Amen, Lord Jeſus haſten it for thine elects ſake.*

Deut. 32. 31.

We have a Rock to reſt on, our adverſaries have but an Egyptian Reed to relie on.

Now then theſe things being thus, how can we but with holy *David*, break out into over-flowing *cordiall-gratitude*, and ſay with his *heart* and *tongue*. *What ſhall we render to the Lord for all his bleſſed benefits toward us? We will take the cup of ſalvation and call on the Name of the Lord. We will pay our vows (of univerſall true obedience) unto the Lord, in the preſence of all the people.* Yea, I ſay, how can we forbear to *break forth* into pious King *Davids* excitation and ſtimulation of our *hearts* to infinitely obliged *thankfulneſſe*, but with ſincere *rouzed-up ſouls* to ſing. *Bleſſe the Lord, O my ſoul, and all that is within me bleſſe his holy Name. Bleſſe the Lord, O my ſoul, and forget not all (or any of) his precious benefits. Who hath forgiven all thine iniquities, and healed all thy great and grievous diſeaſes: Who hath redeemed thy life from deſtruction, and hath crowned thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.*

Pſal. 103. 1, 2, 3, 4.

In ſumme, therefore, to *wind-up all* briefly, let me beſeech thee, good Chriſtian Reader, to make this *four-fold* holy *uſe* and *obſervation* of *all* theſe *premiſes*, theſe remarkable and unparalleld *parliamentarie-mercies* to *England*, to unworthie, *ſinfull England*. Firſt, to *admire* and *adore* the infinite and free *mercie* of our good God, who hath done all theſe *great things* for thee, even for his own Name ſake, becauſe this ſo glorious a *wonder-working* attribute of *free-grace* and *mercie* pleaſeth him *beſt of all*. *Know O England, that it was not for thine own ſake, that God hath done all theſe things for thee, but for his holy Names ſake, which (alas) thou hadſt moſt extremly profaned. But thy God was willing to ſanctifie his own great Name, which thou, I ſay, hadſt profaned, and becauſe he would make the wicked and ungodly among thee to know that God is the Lord, and that he will be ſanctified in you, before*

The ſumme of all.

A fourfold Vſe or Obſervation.

1.

Obſervation. To admire & adore Gods free grace and mercie.

Ezek. 36. 22, 23.

Isa.26.11,12. *fore their eyes, and that they may see that the Lords hand is lifted up against them though they will not see, yet they shall see and be ashamed of their envie at Gods people, when the fire of Gods wrath devoures his enemies, and when they shall perceive that the Lord onely hath ordained peace for his people, and hath wrought al his works in us and for us.* Let us not therfore (my dear Christian *English* brethren and friends) *so much look* on our *sins* as to *dead* our *hearts*, or to *damp* our *faith*, by saying one to another; O, but our sins are greater than *other Nations*, and therefore, surely, the Lord will not (*yet*) save and deliver us, till we are *fitted* for *mercie*. Alas, alas, if God should not be mercifull to us till we are *fit* for mercie, certainly, he must *never* be *mercifull* to us. But, here we see, and *Moses* confirms it farther to us, that (*oftentimes*) God shews not *mercie* to a people because they are *greater* in *number*, or *better* in *condition*, or *fitter* for his mercie than *another people*, but because the Lord *freely loved us* above or before *all others* our *neighbour Nations* round about us, and that he might keep his *Word* and *promise* made of *old*, to *save* his *people* when they called on him in the *day* of their *trouble*, that so they might *glorifie him*. And most undoubtedly for *this very end* the Lord hath poured on his people of *England* (within these two or three yeers) an extraordinarie *spirit* of *grace* and *prayer* or *supplication*, in these dayes of their *distresse* and great *calamitie*; yea and notably manifested by *all* these *fore-mentioned returns* of *prayer*, even far *beyond* their *hopes* and *desires*, that he is a God *hearing prayers*, and so hath *encouraged* his *people* (notwithstanding their *sins*) to come unto him, and hath *clearly* let them see that tis *not in vain* to *call* on our God, and to *wait* till he have mercie. Hence, therefore, I say, let us learn to *admire* and *adore* the bounteous and *open-hand* and *enlarged bowels* of *love* and *compassion* of our good God and *indulgent Father*, who hath done all these *so great* and *so good things* for us, even of his own *meer mercie* and *free favour*, and because *mercie* pleaseth him. Since then, it is most true and *unquestionable*, that God hath not *so dealt* with *every Nation*, nay I may justly say, not with *any Nation*, as he hath with *us* of *England*: O let us all seriously endeavour to *out-strip* every Nation round about us in *Thankfulnesse* and *Obedience*, which is the second *Observation* I desire to make of these remarkable *parliamentarie mercies* to us. *Thankfulnes*, I say, first

How to look on our sins.

Mark this wel. Deut.7,6,7,8.

Psal. 50,15.

Gods way of saving a people by free mercy.

Psal.147.20.

2. *Observation.*

Thankfulnesse and obedience.

firſt to our good and gracious God, who hath been the onely *author* and *fountain* of all theſe *full* and *fairly over-flowing mercies* to us. Who hath thus *bleſſed* where the enemie hath *curſed*. Who hath, thus, made the *plots* and *deviſes* of our *adverſaries*, the *main means* of their own *ſhame* and *ſmart*, of their own certain *ruin* and *deſtruction*. Yea who hath thus *firmly* and *faithfully* performed all his *good word* and *will* unto us *hitherto*, and therefore with holy *David* to cry out and ſay, *Not unto us, Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give all the glory, for thy mercie and for thy truths ſake*. Yea to raiſe and *rouze-up* our ſouls to the *higheſt pig* and *pitch* of holy *extaſies* of praiſe and thankſgiving to our God, and to break-out as the ſame holy *David* did. *My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glorie. Awake pſalterie and harp (yea, awake ſoul and heart) I my ſelf will awake right early, yea and right earneſtly. I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the Nations. For, thy mercies are great above the heavens, and thy glorie above all the earth. Set up thy ſelf (therefore) O our God, more and more, above the heavens, and thy glory above all the earth*. And let not this our *thankfulneſſe* be meerly a work of *lip-labour*; but let it alſo (yea eſpecially) produce an *effectuall work* of *life-labour*, of true *obedience*, which, indeed, is better than *ſacrifice*. *Obedience*, I ſay, to *all* Gods commandments, *univerſall-ſubmiſſion* to the *whole* will of God. Which is mainly ſeen in *breaking-off* from our *ſins* (thoſe great *blocks*) that ſtand in the *way*, and hinder Gods good things from us; accurſed *ſin*, I ſay, which *locks up* all the gates of Gods *goodneſſe* and *ſweetneſſe* from us) by true and *cardiall repentance*, by hating and forſaking our *cloſeſt* and *ſtyliеſt* inſinuating *darling ſins* our *boſome Dalilahs*, which is the *onely-golden-key* to open the *doores*, to lift-up the *flood-gates* of all Gods rich *treaſury* of grace and *over-flowing favours* and mercies to us.

1. To God.

Pſal. 115:1.

Pſal. 108. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.

Thankfulneſſe muſt produce univerſall obedience.

True repentance is the golden-key to open the doors of Gods treaſurie.

But, here, I may demand (and not impertinently I hope) May we not alſo *give thanks* and due *commendations* to our noble and renowned *Worthies* in *Parliament*, who have ſo cheerfully and ſo indefatigably ſpent *themſelves* and their *precious time* for us and the Kingdoms good?

Objection.

Yes undoubtedly, and that *moſt duely*; but in the *firſt* and *moſt*, and *beſt* place, to the *Lord* our *God*, who is the *author* and *fountain*

Anſwer.

tain of all our mercies, and unto them in the *next place*, as the *channels* or *conduit-pipes* by and through whom God is pleased to convey *these comforts* to us. And, as a grave, godly and learned *Divine* of our *Citie* fitly observed; It is not onely *decent* and *comely* to give them *thanks*, even as we would, if a *Lord* or great *friend* should send us some extraordinarie *gift* by his *servant*; we would first give *condign thanks* to the *Lord* or *friend* that sends it, and also gratifie the *servant* or *messenger* by whom twas sent, with some reall expression both of our *high esteem* of the *donor*, and also of our gratefull hearts to the *messenger* for his pains in bringing it to us: So, without all question it is not *onely decent* (as I said before) but *due* and *equall* that we should (at least) return most *heartie thanks* to these honourable and happie *Messengers* of our great Lord and gracious God, who hath, *by them*, conferred upon us *such* and *so many* indelible *monuments* of *mercies* and admirable *Deliverances*; especially when we consider, I say, with what *invincible patience* and *pains*, what admired *wisdom* and *untyred sweetnesse* of *spirit*, both *Lords* and *Commons*, have for *us* and our *good* neglected their own *lives* and *livelyhood*, their own private and personall *affairs* and just *delights*, (otherwise) befitting such *persons* and *personages* even beyond the slender and lanck *expression* of my poore *pen*, yea of the most eminent *parallel* of any *by-past times*. And therefore worthie, yea most worthie that we should *praise* and *prize* them, and *pray* for them too, that our God would *repay* into the *bosomes* of them and their *posterity* all the *sweetnesse* of their *love* and *loyaltie* to *God* their *King* and *Countrey*, which we all have *found* and *felt* to our unspeakable *joy* and *comfort*.

2. To our renowned Parliament-Worthies. Mr *Calamie* in his Fast Sermon, *p.* 12. A suitable smile.

Why we ought to be most obligedly thankfull to this blessed Parliament.

Which being *so*, as most certain *so* it is. Ah foule *shame* for *such* as most injuriously endeavour to *traduce* and *blemish* (as much as in their *foule mouthes* and *false hearts* is) the most honourable *name* and unspotted *reputation* of *so* renowned prudent *Peers* and pious *Patriots*, whose *equals* (for pietie, prudence, patience and indefatigable pains for Church and State) this *Kingdom* and *Nation*, never, since it had a *being* beheld. Yet *some*, I say, have not *blushed* nor been *asham'd* to manifest such *foule effects* of *black* and *ignominious ingratitude* (and therein most *palpable impietie*) as cannot chuse but be most exceeding *irksome* and *odious* both to *God* and *man*. *Some*, saying they see *little* or *nothing*

The Parliaments most just Panegyrick, or due praise.

Envie and ingratitude against this present Parliaments proceedings.

nothing done (as yet) *others* convinc'd in their *consciences* of *what* is already done, yet extremly *extenuate* and *under-value* the same, saying, what have they done in *so long time*, what is *yet* reformed by them that was amisse *before*? Nay are not *things* (say *some* spurious *imps of Envie*) worse than they were before (for *so* they count the *works* of *reformation* alreadie wrought, and farther *endeavours* of *pure ordinances* in Religion, *right rules* of *justice* which indeed is the *main thing* that vexeth them, and which, they *extremly fear* lest it *cut them short* of the former *libertie* of their base *lusts*) This, I say, and much more dares *black-mouth'd malignitie* belch out against *these* our *never-sufficiently* to be *praised* and *prized Heroes*, notwithstanding all those most *admirable* and *amiable white-clouds* of *witnesses* of their mightie and blessed *pains* and *pietie*, as have been by me abundantly made known in all those *fore-mentioned parliamentarie-mercies*, wherein, as, I have *fully* and *fairly* (I think) told my Readers what they *have done*: So, I could yet farther tell them *what more* they *would have done*, had not the most notorious *envie* and *malice* of impious and irreligious *opposers* the *malignant Elymasses* of our times, and *enemies* of all righteousnesse and true goodnesse mightily *molested* and perniciously *opposed* their pious *purposes* and religious *resolutions* therein. As namely, a *full removeall* of the *inordinate power*, *vexation* and *usurpation* of *Bishops*, the *reformation* of the *pride* and *idlenesse* of many others of the *Clergie*, the *easing* of the peoples *consciences* from *unnecessarie ceremonies* in Gods worship, the *censuring* and *removing* of unworthie and unprofitable *Ministers*, and contrariwise, the *maintaining* and *setting-up* of *godly* and *diligent Preachers* through the whole Kingdom; together with *many other things* of *great importance* for the singular good of the *Kingdom*, which long have been in *proposition* and *agitation* in *Parliament* (which the Reader may see most particularly set forth by our [b] *Parliamentarie-Worthies* themselves) but, which have been extremly and necessitously *retarded* and *hindred* by *plots* and *projects* of the *malignant partie*; but, which God (I must) will in *his own* good time *ripen* and *bring to maturity* of a *through reformation*, to the *praise* of his *grace* and *wonder-working glorie*.

The true cause of Parliament calumniations and slanders.

Act. 13. 10.

What the Parliament intends yet farther to do.

[b] The first and famous Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom, set forth, Decemb. 15. 1641.

The third serious *consideration* and *observation* of all these *rich* and *rare Parliamentarie-mercies*, incomparable *mercies* and gracious *deliverances* of our *land* and *Nation*, so deeply designed

3. *Observation.*

To make us more faithfull and leſſe fearfull.

to *deſtruction*, but ſo admirably pluckt (as a *brand*) out of the *fire* of *confuſion*, ſhould, moſt juſtly, make us *more faithfull* and *leſſe fearfull*. The Prophet *David* made it a *ground* of *comfort* and *encouragement* to him, to conſider *what God had done for his Church and children in former times. We have heard* (ſaies he) *with our eares, O God, and our fathers have told us what works thou didſt in their dayes, and in the times of old.* But what a *ground* of *comfort* and *heart-ſtabliſhing encouragement* may it be to us, who have not onely *heard* our fathers *tell us* of Gods former *wonders*, but have *viſibly ſeen* with our *own eyes*, and found by *our own* preſent *experience, how our God hath with his mightie hand and ſtretched-out arm ſupplanted our enemies, and bleſſedly begun to plant us. How the Lords right hand and mightie arm, and the light of his countenance* (*becauſe he had a favour to us*) *hath put us into much preſent poſſeſſion of our hearts deſires, and gloriouſly commanded great deliverances for us.* It was alſo (and that moſt juſtly) a *ſtrong ſtrengthening ſupportation* to *loyall-hearted* and *royally-affectionated* King *David*, to aſſure himſelf of an undoubted *conqueſt* over that ſeeming unconquerable uncircumciſed *Philiſtine*, great *Goliah*, namely, the ſweet *heart-fortifying experience* he had had of Gods *aſſiſting power* and *preſervation* againſt the *paw* of the *Lion*, and the *paw* of the *Bear*. And ſhall not theſe our *ſo many* and *ſo marvellous* great *deliverances* and *ſo ſweetly* and *ſo freſhly-taſting-mercies* cauſe us to be confident, that our God will deliver us alſo from the great *Goliah-like* and *Philiſtine* fears of future moſt *dangerous deſignes* by our moſt private and pernicious plotting *enemies*? O foule *ſhame* if they ſhould not! Certainly (Chriſtian Reader) *experimentall faith* muſt needs be an *unmoveable*, an *impregnable rock*, not to be *daſht* out of *countenance*, or *driven* from its *ſo faſt hold* by *baſe* and *ſlaviſh fears*, but to be the more ſetled and confirmed in faith. O (ſaies *couragious* and *noble Nehemiah*) ſhall *ſuch a man* as I am flie for *fear* of any *enemies*? So may I ſay *to thee* (good Reader) and to all my Chriſtian *brethren* of *England*, ſhall men of *ſo many mercies, ſo many rare pledges* of farther purpoſed *deliverances*, all readie put into our hands, *faint* and be *afraid*? Shall we *damp* and *dead* our *hearts* with baſe ſervile *fear*, and ſlaviſh *doubts* of *infidelity*, and, thereby, extremly *diſcountenance* our glorious *cauſe*, and mightily *encourage* our inſulting *enemies*, who would gladly *triumph* in our *puſillanimous terrours* and *effeminate faintings*? Our God forbid. Let us call to remembrance, and lay it *ſadly* and *ſeriouſly to our hearts* (for tis a moſt certain and undeniable truth)

King *Davids* encouragement.

Pſal. 44 1.

Ver. 2, 3, 4.

Davids experimental faith.

1 Sam 17. 37.

Nehem. 6. 11.

Sweet encouragements to relie on God.

that *nothing* did ſo *cut ſhort* the children of *Iſrael* from entring into *Canaan*, fruitfull *Canaan*, the *deſire* of their *ſouls* (becauſe the promiſed *land* of *peace* and *plentie*) as *godleſſe infidelity* ſtill *queſtioning* and as it were *catechiſing* Gods *power* and *faithfulnes*. O, ſo, let us take great heed that *infidelitie* and *falſe-fears cut us not ſhort* of our *hopes* of a pure *reformation* (the *deſire* of our *ſouls*) and of a *perfect deliverance* from *enſuing dangers*, the promiſed *heart-chearing happineſſe* of *us* and our *poſterity*. But here I deſire I may not be miſtaken; I have not *ſo* preſt *this dutie* of faithfull *repoſe* in God, out of former happie *experiments* as to caſt any of Gods children into a *lethargi* of ſupine *ſecuritie*, or improvident *careleſneſſe*. No, God forbid this alſo. For, I *hereby* forbid not all *fear*, but do deſire we may *ſtill* and *ever* retain that *godly fear* which may graciouſly keep our hearts in ſuch an humble *poſture* and *diſpoſition* as may preſerve us from *carnall ſecuritie*, as may make us *fear the Lord*, tremble at his *judgements*, and *not dare* to *ſin* againſt him; fear *thus* (ſtill) on Gods name, and ſpare not, for, doubtleſſe, *bleſſed* is the *man* that (*thus*) fears *always*. But, I, hereby, deſire onely to *beat down* and *keep under* that *ſlaviſh fear* and *cowardly fainting* of *ſpirit*, which I obſerve to be too frequent in Gods *deareſt children*, to the *diſhonour* of our gracious and bountifull God, and the wonderfull *weakning* and *wounding* of *ſo glorious a cauſe* as we are intereſſed in, (and bleſſed be our God that ever we had a part in it) eſpecially having *God* on *our ſide*, and his *ſure word* of *promiſe* to ſupport us to *back* and *bear us up* in our *ſtricteſt ſtraits*. Wherefore, my Brethren, let us *ſeriouſly* and *ſincerely* often *check* and *controul* ſuch *unſound* and *unwarrantable fears*, with that fair and *favourable reproof* from the Lord himſelf of *ſuch* falſe and faithleſſe *fears* in his children. *Hearken unto me, ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people in whoſe heart is my Law. Fear ye not the reproaches of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. For, the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like wooll; but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation.* And that eſpecially in the 12 and 13 verſes of the ſame chapter. *I, even I am he that comforteth you, Who art thou that thou ſhouldſt be afraid of a man that ſhall die, and of the ſon of man which ſhall be made as graſſe; and forgetteſt the Lord thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundation of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he were readie to deſtroy, and where is the fury of the*

Infidelitie a moſt dangerous means to deprive us of our happie hopes.

Adviſe not to be ſecure or careleſſe alſo.

What fear is requiſite in times of danger.

A great failing in Gods people.

Iſa. 51.7.

A peecious preſervative againſt falſe fears in Gods children.

oppreſſour? Certainly, good Reader, here's a moſt *exact deſcription* of the *condition* of *very many* of Gods children, even *at this very day*; O what fear of the *force* or *fraud* is there of *men*, yea of *wicked men*, who ſhall undoubtedly *periſh* together with their moſt *deſperate deſignes* and *profoundeſt policie?* What ſtartling is there at a *baſe* weak *project* of theirs, though our *eyes* have ſeen them *vaniſh* like a *vapour* and come to *nought?* What *frights* and *fears* are in the *hearts* of Gods people, even *every day* (as the Lord ſaies) becauſe of their ſeeming *furie*, but certain *frenzie* and *madneſſe*; which yet, our God hath *cruſht* and *confounded* in its higheſt *ruff* and deepeſt danger-threatning *bluſter*. For *ſhame*, therefore, for *ſhame*, let us labour againſt ſuch *groundleſſe*, ſuch *cauſeleſſe fears* and put on *godly reſolution* and *invincible courage*, ſince the Lord is our God, and *is good*, and *does good*, and who hath done *all this* great *good* for us; Which brings us to my *fourth* and *laſt Obſervation* on theſe *fore-mentioned parliamentarie mercies*, namely, That *the Lord onely* is our *ſalvation*, and hath *engaged himſelf* and his own great *Name* to deliver us, by his faithfull *word* and *promiſe*, and that therefore we ſhould patiently, wiſely, and zealouſly *depend* on him for *deliverance*. Since, I ſay, the *Lord onely* is our *ſtrength*, and not the failing *arm* of *fleſh* which we know is an *accurſed prop*, and will deceive like the broken *reeds* of *Egypt*; let us therefore often remember that of good King *Jehoſaphat*, which indeed, I deſire may be a *conſtant* and *cordiall memento* to us all to *ſtabliſh* and *ſtrengthen* our *hearts* piouſly and patiently to *wait* on the Lord, namely, *Hear me* (*ſaies that good King*) *O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, beleeve the Lord your God, ſo ſhall ye be eſtabliſhed, beleeve his Prophets* (*and promiſes*) *ſo ſhall ye proſper.* Even ſo I ſay to thee, O *England*, and ye noble and renowned inhabitants of *London*, famous over the *whole Chriſtian world* for the *glory* of God among you, beleeve the *many* and moſt *ſweet* and *precious-promiſes* which God in Chriſt hath made unto you, ſo ſhall ye certainly *prevail* and *proſper*; lay hold on the *promiſes*, yea, *reſt* and *roul* your ſelves, and even *live* upon the *promiſes*, ſo ſhall it undoubtedly *go well* with thee. Now, we have a *ſure word of promiſe*, that *Babylon* ſhall fall, yea ſaies the Lord, by the Prophet (in reſpect of the *certainty* of it) *Babylon is fallen, is fallen*, (with an *ingemination*, which implies, matter of moment) *and all the graven images of her gods, the Lord hath broken to the ground.* Yea ſaies the Prophet *Jeremie*, *Babylon is ſuddenly*

4. *Obſervation.* God onely is our ſalvation, therefore to wait on him for deliverance Pſal. 3 8. Iſa. 36. 6.

2 Chron. 22. 20.

Iſa. 21. 9.

Ier. 51. 8.

denly fallen and deſtroyed. Now then, I ſay, good Reader, having ſuch a *ſure word of promiſe* (even from the *fountain* of *Truth*, yea *Truth it ſelf*) let us with Chriſtian courage, by *faith* lay faſt hold on *it* and infallibly beleeve *it*, for *Truth* hath ſpoken it; and certainly *heaven* and *earth* ſhall ſooner *periſh* than *one jot* or *tittle* of his *precious word* and *promiſe* ſhall not be *performed*. Haſt thou, I ſay, (as a reverend and learned *Divine*, once ſweetly delivered) a *ſure word of promiſe*, abide cloſe by it, for, certainly, whatſoever the *work of Gods providence* may be (which oftimes, I confeſſe, ſeems, even *point-blank* to *croſſe* and *contradict* our *hopes*, mainly for *triall* of our *faith* and *patience*) yet, *ſtick-faſt* to the *word of promiſe*, *reſt* and *relye* on it, *wait* with the *patience of the Saints* for the *performing* of it: For, as the Lord ſaid to the *Prophet, Write the viſion, and make it plain upon tables that he may run that readeth it. For, the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak and not lie, though it tarrie, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, and it will not tarry.* See here, good Reader, what *ſound* and *ſolid grounds* of *Chriſtian courage*, *comfort* and *confidence* is here? Who then would be afraid? Who would not *ſtrongly* and *immoveably relie* on the Lord his *ſo mightie*, ſo *ſure foundation*? See, I ſay, what an abundant *Cornucopia* of ſweet *refection* is here for the moſt *drooping heart* that may be, who then would *Tantalize* in the midſt of *ſuch* & ſo *fair heart-upholding ſtore*? Alas, alas, good Reader, if, under ſuch *props* and *ſupportations* our *hearts* ſhould *flag*, and *faint*, and *ſink*, by *fear* and *infidelity* (which indeed is the *bitter root* of *ſlaviſh fear*) might not the Lord too juſtly upbraid us, as, *once*, he did the murmuring children of *Iſrael*, the ſinfull and rebellious *Iſraelites? Since the Lord onely is our faſt and firmly-rooted Rock, and his works are perfect, and all his wayes judgement, a God of truth, and without iniquitie, moſt juſt and right. If we thus corrupt our ſelves (with ſinfull infidelity) our ſpot is not then the ſpot of his children, but we being thus a perverſe and crooked generation, may not the Lord, then, I ſay, moſt juſtly upbraid us*, and ſay, *Do ye thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? Is not God your Father that hath bought you and eſtabliſht you? O remember the dayes of old (of thy old ſlaverie and bondage of Romiſh Egypt, the black and palpable fogs of Popiſh idolatrie and ſuperſtition) conſider the yeers of many paſt generations, ask your fathers and they can ſhew you, your elders and they can tell you.* And certainly, as good *Ezra* ſaid in ſuch a like caſe: If after theſe great *mercies* and *deliverances* which God hath

Mr *Carall* Paſtour of Lincolnes-Inne.

Haba. 2, 2, 3.

Infidelitie is the root of ſlavish fear.

Deut. 32. 4, 5, 6

hath *wrought for us*, and wherwith he hath ſo graciouſly *crowned us*, we ſhould yet again *break our covenant* with God, we ſhould *violate* his righteous *commandments*, turn his ſo *ſweet* and *precious grace* into *wantonneſſe*, and make this his *patience* and *goodneſſe* to us a *ground* of our *licentiouſneſſe*, and looſe living, would not the Lord (and that moſt juſtly) be *angrie* with us, untill he had *utterly conſumed* us? Yes certainly he would. For, though tis moſt true that the Lord hath *proclaimed* himſelf to the *whole world*, and all *generations* have found him to be, *The Lord, the Lord, merciſull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth, keeping mercie for thouſands, forgiving iniquitie, tranſgreſſion and ſin: yet it is as true, that he will by no means clear the guiltie, but will viſit the iniquitie of fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children unto the third and fourth generation.* Wherefore, I ſay, let our *onely fear* be to *offend* this God, as *loving* and *obedient children*; to *diſobey* ſo *loving* ſo *gracious* and *indulgent* a *Father* of *mercies*, and God of *ſo many comforts* and *conſolations*; yea to *provoke* ſo *patient* a God, ſo *loath* to *ſtrike* when *ſtirred*, yea *conſtrained* thereunto by our *unſufferable ſins*; ſo *ready* to *help* and *heal* what *ſin* hath wounded. Let us, then, be ſeriouſly adviſed, ſince ſuch *free favour* is ſhown unto us, *to behold the majeſtie of the Lord, and to learn righteouſneſſe, and not to do unjuſtly in the land of uprightneſſe*; leſt whiles we will not learn *righteouſneſſe* by the *hiſtorical miſeries* of *others* (I mean *Germanie* and *Ireland*) God make *us* a *hiſtorie* of *woe* and *wretchedneſſe* to *others* round about us. Yea, I ſay, let us contrariwiſe be *conſtrained* cordially to *love* ſuch a God of *love* who ſo *delights* to *load us* with his *love* in ſuch *unparralleld* & *unpattern'd* meaſure as *never* any Nation could produce *the like preſidents*. But let this our love be *free* and *filiall*, not *mercenarie*, and ſo (as reverend Mr *Calamie* before mentioned in his ſaid *Faſt-Sermon*) *meretricious love*, onely, or elſe *mainly* for love of *reward* or *fear* of *puniſhment*, but let it be *pure* and *ſincere*, and out of an *honeſt heart* and *good conſcience*, as unto the Lord, the *onely ſearcher* of the *heart* and *reins*, and who is onely pleaſed with *ſinceritie* and *integrity* of *heart*, *truth* in the *inner-parts*. And, now, to *wind-up all* and to *conclude*, let *holy love*, I ſay, and *perfect obedience* be the *pretious retribution* of all theſe *rare* and *ſingular mercies* of our bountifull God unto us; unto us, I ſay, a Nation *ſo ill-deſerving* ſuch an *ocean* of *overflowing favours*, a Nation ſo *well-deſerving* an *unpattern'd-deluge*

Ezra 9. 13, 14.

Exod. 34. 5, 6, 7

Iſa. 26. 10.

Mr *Calamie* in his Sermon on the Faſt.

of

of *direſt deſtruction*; a Nation *ſo freely*, ſo *extraordinarily* beloved, a Nation *ſo meretoriouſly* deſerving to be *extremly hated*; a Nation, I ſay, ſo *fill'd* and *fraught* and *beautified* with *bleſſings*, and yet a Nation and people *ſo defiled* and *ſtained* with *ſins* and *tranſgreſſions* of *deepeſt dies*. In *ſad* and moſt *ſerious conſideration* whereof, I deſire that what that good Prophet *Samuel* preſt on the people of *Iſrael* might take deep *impreſſion* on mine own and all my *conſcionable* and *Chriſtian Readers* hearts, *Though* (*O England*) *thou be a ſinfull Nation, yet fear not, turn not aſide from following the Lord, but ſerve him* (*now*) *with all your heart. And turn not aſide* (with *diſloyall apoſtacie* to baſe and bloodie and blaſphemous *Rome*, or any of her *Romiſh innovations* and *Nation-confounding* high *provocations*) *for then ſhould ye go after vain things which cannot profit or deliver you in the day of your diſtreſſe, for they are vain. But cleave and adhere faſt to the Lord* (*and to his pure and holy worſhip*) *for the Lord will not forſake his people, for his own great Names ſake, becauſe it hath pleaſed the Lord to make us his people above all Nations round about. And as for me* your poore and unworthie brother (that! may uſe the ſaid holy Prophets own words) *God forbid, that I ſhould ſin againſt the Lord, in ceaſing to pray continually for my land and nation. But I deſire* (by this Prophets bleſſed direction) *to admoniſh and ſhew you the good and right way*, to conſerve and increaſe all *theſe many* and moſt *rich mercies* and *deliverances* to you and your *ſpringing poſterity*. *Onely fear the Lord, and ſerve him in truth, with all your heart; for, conſider how great things he hath done for you.* And now for a *full* and *finall cloſe* and *concluſion* of all, give me leave (good Reader) to uſe my moſt dear and even bleſſed *Saviours* holy and wholeſome *exhortation* to that *diſpoſſeſſed man* in the Goſpel, on whom he had wrought that great miracle. *Go home to thy friends* (*ſaith our Saviour*) *and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.* So, I to *my ſelf* and *all* my godly *Readers*, Let us *go home* to our *own hearts*, to our *own houſes*, yea and to *Gods houſe* too, and tell *our own ſouls*, our *wives*, *children* and *friends*, yea and teach our *children* to tell their *poſterity* after us, *how great* and *how good things* the Lord our God hath done for us, for *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, three *moſt ſinfull Nations*; and how he hath had *compaſſion* on us, *meerly* for his own *free mercies ſake*, and becauſe *mercie* beſt pleaſed him. And, *then*, and *therewithall*, let us *again* and *again* ruminate and recogitate, yea

2 Sam. 12, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24.

O England take heed of Romiſh idolatrie and ſuperſtitious innovations.

Mark 5. 19.

Go tell what great things God hath done for thee.

yea *practise* and *perform* that *pregnant precept* of our great Lord and Master Christ Jesus to that *poore* and *infirm man*, who had for many yeers together been a poore *lame creeple* (just our case in the spirituall sense) and whom our Saviour had *wonderfully cured*. *Behold thou art made whole, sin no more* (*saies our Saviour*) *lest a worse thing come unto thee*: So let us *all* say to our own *souls* in *particular*, and to our *land* and *Nation* in *generall*, behold we are all (hitherto) strangely *saved* and *delivered* out of the hands of our *malicious* and *malignant enemies*; O let us take heed and labour (by the help of Gods *Spirit*) that we *sin no more* (especially that *realm ruinating sin* of *back sliding* to *Romish idolatrie* and *Popish superstition*) lest a worse thing come unto us. For, certainly, as a *wise husband* will discreetly bear with *many failings*, yea and *main faults* and *infirmities* too in his *wife* whom he *loves*; but if she *once* defile his *marriage-bed* by *adulterie*, O he can by *no means* endure that *indignity* and *disgrace*: So undoubtedly it is with the Lord our God, who hath *married his Church* and *children* to himself, who will (as we all have *deep & daily experience*, and as was most remarkably evident in King *David*) bear with *many grosse* and *foul faults*, and *failings* in them, but if *once* they defile his *marriage-bed* (as I may so call it) *violate* their *faith* (not that I think or beleeve *tis* * *possible* for his truly *elected-ones* and *effectually-called-ones* to fall away *totally* or *finally* from *true faith*, or *soul-saving grace*) and *pure profession* or *religion*, by committing *idolatrie* (*spirituall adulterie*) and foolish and faithlesse *superstition*, he will by *no means* put-up or endure this *heinous*, yea this *hideous* and most *hatefull sin*, this infallibly *punishment-provoking sin*, especially, I say, if it be *stubbornly* and *stiffely* persisted in, but (as was notably manifested in King *Solomon*) will undoubtedly be avenged on us for this *insufferable disloyaltie*, and the *fire* of his *conjugall jealousie* will most infallibly break-out upon us to our *utter destruction* without *remedie*. From which so high and dangerous an *indignitie* to our good God, the Lord for Christs sake, by the *irresistible power* of his *good Spirit*, preserve and uphold *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and *all* that have by Gods *gracious power* and *good providence* shaken-off and broken in pieces that *heavy*, yea that *hellish yoke* of *Romes Anti-Christian tyrannie*. Amen and Amen.

Joh. 5. 14

Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

The sin of Romish idolatrie a most dangerous sin. A fit simile.

* Luk. 22. 32.

All glorie be to God alone.

FINIS.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

26

THE HUMBLE PETITION OF The Commons of KENT,

Agreed upon at their Generall Assizes,

Presented to His Majestie the first of August. 1642.

With certain Instructions from the County of *Kent* to Mr *Augustine Skinner*, whereby the Desires of the said Countie may be presented by him to the Honourable House of *Commons*.

With His Majesties Answer to the aforesaid PETITION.

At the Court at York, August 4. 1642.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of JOHN BILL.
1642.

To the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſtie

The Humble Petition of the Commons of *Kent*, agreed upon at their generall Aſſizes.

Moſt Gracious Soveraign,

WE do, with all thankfulneſſe acknowledge Your great Grace and favour towards us, and the whole Kingdom; In paſſing many good Laws for the benefit of Your Subjects, In promiſing to eaſe us of all our grievances; And graciouſly inviting us, by Your Letter directed to the Judge of our Aſſize, full of Love and Care for Your Peoples good, to Petition for redreſſe of them, promiſing a Gracious Anſwer; And we ſhould with all humilitie have preſented them to Your Majeſtie at this time, did not the preſent great diſtractions and apprehenſion of a Civill War (which we earneſtly pray to God to divert) put us beyond all thought of other grievances. For prevention whereof, we have with all loyaltie of heart to Your Sacred Majeſtie, with all love and faithfulneſſe to our Countrey, preſented our humble advice in certain Inſtructions to one of our Knights of the Shire now here preſent with a Committee from the Houſe of Commons, to be preſented by him to that Honourable Houſe: The Copie whereof we make bold to annex unto this Petition;

Moſt humbly deſiring Your moſt Excellent Majeſtie, That if it ſhall pleaſe the Houſes of Parliament to ſatisfie Your Majeſties juſt deſires in theſe particulars, That then Your Majeſtie would be graciouſly pleaſed to lay down Your extraordinary Guards, and cheerfully meet Your Parliament, in ſuch a place where Your Sacred Majeſtie and each Member of both Houſes may be free from tumultuary Aſſemblies.

And, as in all duty bound, we ſhall daily pray for Your Majeſties long Life, and proſperous Reign over us.

Inſtructions from the County of *Kent* to Maſter *Auguſtine Skinner*, *whereby the Deſires of the ſaid Countie may be preſented by him to the Honourable Houſe of Commons.*

WHereas a Committee from the Houſe of Commons is now ſent down to the Aſsizes, upon a credible Information (as they ſay) that ſomething ſhould be done to the Diſturbance of the Peace of this Countie:

We, the Commons of *Kent*, require you Maſter *Auguſtine Skinner* (as our Servant) to certifie to that Honourable Houſe, That you found the Countie in full Peace, and that there is no ground for any ſuch Information, and that you deſire, in our Names, to know the particulars of that Information (of which it ſeems you are ignorant, and the Informer) that this County may have full reparations in Honour againſt ſo ſcandalous an aſperſion caſt upon them; and that the Informer, of what quality ſoever, may receive condigne puniſhment. And that the Houſe of Commons may underſtand our deſires, not onely to preſerve the Peace of this Countie, which (with Gods bleſsing, and the help of the good known Laws of this Kingdom) we are confident we ſhall maintain, but alſo of the whole Kingdom, being now in ſo great a diſtraction, that every Man ſtands at a gaze, to ſee what the event is likely to be. And well weighing what a great fire a ſmall ſpark may kindle, abhorring and deteſting the thought of a Civill War; We further require you to offer our humble advice, as Faithfull and Loyall Subjects to His Majeſtie, and good Patriots and Lovers of our Countrey, for ſetling the Diſtractions of theſe times. One principall means to effect it, we conceive will be to give His Majeſtie full ſatisfaction in His juſt Deſires, in theſe four Particulars;

1. *In preſently leaving the Town of* Hull *in the ſame State it was before Sir* John Hothams *entrance into it; And delivering His Majeſtie His own Magazine.*

2. *In laying aſide the* Militia, *untill a good Law may be framed, wherein care may be taken as well for the Liberty of the Subjects, as the Defence of the Kingdom.*

3. *That the Parliament be adjourned to an indifferent place, where His Sacred Majeſtie, all the Lords and Members of your Houſe of Commons may meet and treat with Honour, Freedom and Safetie.*

4. *That His Majeſties Navie may be immediately reſtored to Him.*

Our Reaſons are theſe.

1. For withdrawing your Gariſon out of the Town of *Hull*, we are perſwaded your Fears and Jealouſies of forraign Forces, of French,

or

or Danes, or of the Papiſts at home (an inconſiderable Party, eſpecially being diſarmed) are long ſince vaniſhed; the Magazine, or a great part of it being removed to *London*, we conceive Maſter Major of *Hull* may ſafely keep the Town as before.

2. For laying aſide the *Militia*, we are free from Jealouſies of Forraign Forces, ſo that you may have time enough to frame a laſting Law, which notwithſtanding, for fear of Inconvenience to the Subjects Liberty, you may, if you ſo think fit, make the Law a Probaticner. Beſides, His Majeſtie, if occaſion ſhould be, is veſted with ſufficient power to raiſe Forces for the Defence of the Kingdom, for which onely we are confident His Majeſtie will imploy them. And we ſhould hold our ſelves worſe then Infidels, if, after ſo many Proteſtations, to maintain The true Religion by Law eſtabliſhed, The Subjects in the Liberty of their Perſons and Propriety of their Goods, and The Priviledges of Parliament, and That He will govern us by the known Laws of the Land, we ſhould not with full aſſurance beleeve Him and confide in Him.

3. For adjourning the Parliament to another place, His Majeſtie hath expreſſed the Reaſons, That He was driven away by tumultuarie Aſſemblies, and that he cannot return thither with Honour and Safetie: And divers of the Lords are abſent, who promiſe to return back to the Houſe, when they may ſit with the Libertie, and that condition that the Peerage of *England* formerly have done, ſecured from all menaces, or demanding any Account of their particular Votes, which We conceive to be againſt the Freedom of Parliament, which by Our Proteſtation We muſt maintain, and from tumultuarie Aſſemblies: Theſe having been the occaſions, as We beleeve, that of neer five hundred in the Houſe of Commons, there are but about one hundred and fourty left to ſit there, and the greater part of the Lords gone away.

4. For the Reſtitution of the Navie, our Reaſon is, That the Neighbour Nations do take notice, that His Majeſties Navie is detained from Him, which if not ſuddenly reſtored, may turn to His Majeſties diſhonour; whoſe honour, by our Proteſtation, we are bound to maintain.

5. Another meane, we conceive, to ſettle the States and Mindes of the Subjects, is a free, generall, and large Pardon: which ſince His Majeſty hath ſo graciouſly offered, we deſire and expect to receive; and if any man do diſlike it, he may be excepted, and the generality of the Subjects not hindred of their good, and His Majeſties Grace and Goodneſſe.

His MAJESTIES Anſwer

To the humble Petition of the Commons of KENT, agreed upon at their generall Aſſizes, and preſented to His Majeſtie the firſt of Auguſt.

At the Court at York this fourth of Auguſt, 1642.

HIs Majeſtie hath with great ſatisfaction in the Loyalty and Affection of the Petitioners conſidered this Petition, with the Inſtructions annexed to their Knight of the Shire, and hath expreſly commanded me to return this His Anſwer, in theſe words:

That the Petitioners are not more eaſed and ſatisfied with the good Laws His Majeſtie hath paſſed, then His Majeſtie himſelf is pleaſed with that way of obliging His Subjects, neither hath He ever made the leaſt Promiſe or Profeſſion of repairing or redreſſing the grievances of His People, which he hath not been, and alwayes will be ready to perform.

His Majeſtie cannot blame the Petitioners to be apprehenſive of a civill War, ſince the preſent diſtractions (grounded upon no viſible cauſe, to which His Majeſtie could, or can yet apply a remedy) threaten no leſſe confuſion. But His Majeſtie doubts not, that the Petitioners and all His good Subjects, do well underſtand, That His Majeſty hath left no way unattempted, which in Honour, or Wiſdom could be conſented to, to prevent that confuſion.

That after ſo many Injuries and Indignities offered to Him, ſo many Combinations and Conſpiracies againſt Him, He departed ſo much from His own Majeſtie, and the Juſtice due to it, That He required no other reparation, then to have His Town, Goods, and Navie (taken and kept by violence from, and againſt Him) to be reſtored to Him:

Him: The power of making Laws without Him, by the way of Ordinances (and that in particular, concerning the *Militia*) to be diſavowed: And that a ſafe Place might be agreed on, where He might be preſent with His great Councell, for the compoſing all miſunderſtandings, and making the Kingdom happie.

That before any Anſwer returned to His Majeſtie (whileſt with all patience and hope His Majeſtie forbore any Action or Attempt of Force, according to His Promiſe) Sir *John Hotham* iſſued out of *Hull* in the Night, burned the Houſes, and murthered the Perſons of his fellow Subjects (though he knew His Majeſtie quietly expected an Anſwer to His reaſonable and neceſſary Demands) and hath ſince exerciſed moſt barbarous cruelty upon a Drummer then taken Priſoner by him.

That thoſe Propoſitions made by His Majeſtie, and mentioned by the Petitioners in their Inſtructions, are diſſented from, and His Majeſtie not ſuffered to enjoy what is as unqueſtionably His own, as any thing His Subjects can call moſt theirs, upon pretence there is ſome truſt on foot to diſpoſſeſſe His Majeſtie of them: Whether any ſuch truſt be derived from the Petitioners, themſelves beſt know.

That a Generall is made to Command His Subjects againſt Him, and Forces already Marching with Cannon towards Him, under the Conduct of the Lord *Brook*, whileſt all Labour and Endeavour is uſed to cut off all Succour and Supply from His Majeſtie, as from a Forraign Enemy.

When the Petitioners, and all other His Majeſties Subjects have weighed this, and conſidered that theſe ſtrange unheard of proceedings muſt be the effects of deſperate Reſolutions, and that all this calamity is brought upon this Nation, to wreſt from His Majeſtie His Juſt Rights, when no ſober man can ſee the want of any thing which is in His Majeſties power to grant, and neceſſary for the peace and full happineſſe of the Kingdom.

That when all encouragement is given, ſcandals raiſed, and provocations uſed to incenſe the People againſt His Majeſty, and to publiſh Petitions and Declarations againſt the known Laws and eſtabliſhed Government, The Petitioners, and all other His Majeſties good Subjects (who out of a true ſenſe of the diſtraction and ruine the Common wealth muſt ſpeedily fall into through theſe diſtempers, have prepared ſober and moderate Petitions and Animadverſions for the peace of the Kingdom) have been diſcountenanced, cenſured and impriſoned in a Lawleſſe Arbitrary way, when no offence hath been committed

mitted by them, of which the Law hath taken notice: That all their Rights, Interests, and Priviledges, which they were born to, by the good known Lawes, are taken from them, or subjected to an unintelligible Arbitrary power and resolution, which destroyes their confidence and assurance even in Innocencie it self; They will think it time to provide for their own security, by Assisting His Majestie for the defence of His Person, preservation of the true Protestant Religion, and maintenance of the Law of the Land, and Liberty of the Subject; of the which, as the Petitioners care is very eminent, and deserves all protection, thanks and estimation from His Majesty; So His Majesty will venture His Life and His Crown with them, in that Quarrell.

Lastly, lest any of the Petitioners may unjustly suffer for making or presenting this humble, dutifull and modest Petition to His Majestie; His Majestie Declares, That He will with His utmost power and assistance protect and defend them against any power whatsoever, which shall question them for so doing; And to that purpose advertiseth them, That they are not obliged to yeeld Obedience to any Pursuivants, Sergeants, or Messengers, who shall endeavour to molest them for doing their Duty, and discharging their Consciences therein. And that the whole County of *Kent* may know His Majesties gracious acceptance of this expression of their Duty and affection unto Him: it is His Majesties pleasure, that this His Answer, together with the Petition and Instructions, be Read in all the Churches and Chappels of that County.

Falkland.

FINIS.

MILITIA

Old and New.

One thousand six hundred forty two.

READ ALL OR NONE.

AND THEN CENSURE.

LONDON,
Printed 18 *August*. 2642.

Old and new Obſervations.

WHen Kings were firſt ordained in this Realm, the Kingdome was divided into 40. portions, and every one of thoſe portions or Counties was committed to ſome Earle, to governe and defend it againſt the enemies of the Realme. *Myrror of Iuſtice*, p. 8.

Thoſe Earls after they received their government in each County, divided them into Centurians or hundreds; and in every hundred was appointed a Centurian or Conſtable, who had his portion and limits aſſigned him to keepe and defend with the power of the hundred, and were to be ready upon all alarums with their Armes againſt the common enemy. Theſe in ſome places are called *Wapentakes*, which in French doth ſignifie taking of Armes. *Myrror* p. 10. 12 *H.* 8. *fol.* 16, 17.

King *Alfred* firſt ordained two Parliaments to be kept every yeere for the government of the people, where they were to receive Lawes and juſtice. *Myrror*. p. 10, 11.

The Peeres in Parliament were to judge of all wrongs done by the King to any his ſubjects. *Myrror*, p. 9.

The ancient manner of chooſing and appointing of officers was by thoſe over whom their juriſdiction extended.

Inſtances.

1. *Tythingman.* This man was, and at this day is choſen by the men of his owne tything, and by them preſented to the Leete to be ſworne for the true execution of his office.

2. *Conſtable.* This officer is choſen by the inhabitants who are to be governed by him, and thoſe of the place where his juriſdiction lieth, and preſented unto the Leet to be ſworn.

3 *Coroner.*

3. *Coroner.* This Office hath jurisdiction within the whole County, and therefore was chosen by the Freeholders of the County, in the County-court. *Cooke Magna Carta*, p. 174, 175, 559.

4. Such as had charge to punish such as were violaters of *Magna Carta*, these were chosen in the County-Court as appeareth by Stat. 28. *Ed.* 1. *c.* 1. 17.

5. *Sheriffe.* Were in time past, and by the common Law, to be chosen likewise in the County-court, *Lamb. Saxon laws, fol.* 136. *Stat.* 28 *Ed.* 1. *c.* 8, 13. *Cookes Magna Carta*, 175, 559. *Myrror* p. 8.

6. Lieutenants of Counties (anciently known by the name of *Heretoch*) were chosen in the County-court, (which *Cooke* upon *Magna carta* p. 69. cals the Folkmote) *Lamb. Saxon laws, fol.* 136. *Myrror* pag. 8. 11, 12.

7. Majors and Bayliffes in Burrowes and Townes corporate, are chosen by the commonalty of the same Corporation within their jurisdiction.

8. Conservators of the peace, were anciently chosen by the Freeholders in the County-court, *Cooke, agna C arta*, 558, &c.

9. Knights for the Parliament are to be chosen in the County-court Stat. 7 *H.* 4. *cap.* 15. 1 *H.* 5. 1. 8 *H.* 6. *cap.* 7. 10 *H.* 6. *cap.* 2.

10. Verderers of the Forrest are chosen within their jurisdiction by the inhabitants. *Cooke magna Carta* 559.

11. Admirall, being the Sheriffs of the Counties, as *Selden* in his *Mare clausum*, p. 169, 188. affirmes, must be chosen as the Sheriffes were, *viz.* in the County-court. But the Parliament of *R.* 2. *fol.* 29. saith they were chosen in the Parliament the representative body of the Realme, because he had the defence of the Realm by Sea committed unto him.

12. The Captaine of *Callis*, viz. *Rich.* Earle of *Warwick* in time of *H.* 6. refused to give up his Captain-ship of *Callis* unto the King, because he received it in Parliament. *Cowels Interpreter in the word Parliament.*

13. The Lord Chancellor to whom is committed the great Seale of *England*, being the publique faith of the Kingdome, was in former times chosen in Parliament, *Lamb. Archeion.* p. 48. *Dan. chronicle*, p. 139, 148, 195.

14. Lord-Treasurer, an Officer to whom is of trust committed the Treasure of the Kingdome, was in like manner chosen in Parliament.

15. The Chief-Justice an Officer unto whom is committed the administration

miniſtration of the juſtice of the Realm was choſen in Parliament, *Lamb. Archeior.* p.48 *ut ſupra.*

Anno 15. *Ed* 3. the King was petitioned in Parliament, that the high Officers of the Kingdome might (as in former times) be choſen in Parliament, to which the King yeelded that they ſhould be ſworn in Parliament, *Dan. chronicle* p.195. *Quare* the Parliament role and petitions.

And it appeareth by a printed Statute *Anno* 15 *Ed.*3. *cap.* 3. that the great Officers of the Kingdome were ſworne to maintaine *Magna Carta.*

16. The great Councell of the King and Kingdom namely the Parliament, is choſen by the commons, for they chooſe the Knights and Citizens, and Burgeſſes, or Barons for ſo the Citizens were anciently called, and the Cinqueports retaine that name to this day.

And this was, as I conceive, the ancienteſt Conſtitution of the Kingdome for chooſing of their Officers.

In the next place it will be requiſite to enquire which of theſe Officers are now altered, and by what authority; and firſt of Sheriffes.

The choice of Sheriffes was firſt taken from the Freeholders by Stat. 9 *Ed.* 2. and the choice of them committed to the Lords Chancellor, Treaſurer, the Barons of the Exchequer, and the Juſtices of either Bench, *Cooke magna Carta*, p.559.

This election is to be made the morrow after All-ſoules-day in the Exchequer, by ſtat. 14 *Ed.*3. *c.*7.

1. *Quare.* If they chooſe none at that day and place, but at ſome other time, whether the choice be good? or if he be choſen by any other.

Ob. The King himſelfe doth uſually make and appoint Sheriffes of every County by his Prerogative.

Sol. It hath been agreed by all the Judges that the King cannot appoint any other to be Sheriffe then ſuch as are named and choſen according to the ſtatute of *Lincoln. Cooke magna Carta* p. 559.
If ſo, then it is queſtionable whether the making of M. *Haſtings* Sheriffe of *Leiceſterſhire* be warrantable by Law or not.

2. *Quare.* If no Sheriffe be legally choſen, whether the Freeholders of the County ſhall not chooſe one, as they were accuſtomed before the making of the ſtat. of 9 *Ed.*2. for theſe reaſons.

1. If

1. If there be no Sheriffe legally choſen, there will be a fayler of juſtice which the Law will not permit.

2. Becauſe the ſtatute is in the affirmative, and therefore doth not altogether take away their power of chooſing, becauſe affirmative ſtatutes doe not alter the common Law.

Next let us conſider the choice of Juſtices of the peace, who as they are commiſſioners of the peace are not Officers by the common Law, and therefore this cafe will differ in ſome reſpects from the former, it being an office created by ſtatute.

1. I conceive that no Court may be erected without the authority of Parliament. For the Court of firſt fruits was erected by ſtat. 32 *H.* 8 *cap.* 45. the Court of Wards by ſtat. 32 *H.* 8. *cap.* 46. the Court of Juſtice in *Wales* by ſtat. 34 *H.* 8. *cap.* 26. And power to erect Courts given, 1 *Mar. ſeſſ* 2. *cap.* 10. And it was reſolved in this Parliament at the tryall of the Earle of *Straſford*, that the Court at Yorke was againſt Law, albeit it hath had continuance theſe 100 yeeres, becauſe it was not erected by Parliament.

And Juſtices of peace being Judges of Record were firſt ordained by ſtat. as appeareth by 18 *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 2. And 34 *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 1. with ſuch other addition of power as later ſtatutes have given unto them.

Juſtices of peace then having their being by vertue of the ſtatute-Law, they are to be ordained in the ſame manner as the ſtatutes preſcribe and not otherwiſe.

1. After their firſt inſtitution the ſtatutes did leave the choiſe of them indefinitly in the Crown (as I conceive) untill the ſtatute of 12 *R.* 2. 27. Which ſtatute doth intruſt the Chancellor, Treaſurer, Keeper of the privy ſeale, Steward and Chamberlaine of the Kings Houſe, the Clarke of the Rolles, the Juſtices of both Benches, Barrons of the Exchequer and others, to name and make them.

2. Other ſtatutes doe appoint what perſons ſhall be choſen to be Juſtices of the peace; Namely, ſuch as reſide in the ſame County where they are Juſtices of peace, as ſtat. 12 *R.* 2. *c.* 10. And they muſt be of the moſt ſufficient Knights, Eſquires, and Gentlemen of the ſame County. *Stat.* 17. *Richard* 2. 10. and dwelling in the ſame County, 2 *Hen.* 5. *Stat.* 2. *c.* 1. (Except Lords and Juſtices of Aſſizes) upon this laſt Statute it may be doubted if choyce may be made of any Lords, and Juſtices of Aſſizes which have no reſidence or eſtate in the County where they are ſo made Juſtices of the peace: which if it doth, it doth repeale all former ſtatutes which confines them to ſuch perſons as are of the

ſame County, which I conceave is againſt their meaning, for that ſtatute doth onely diſpence with the reſidence of Lords and Juſtices of Aſſize, becauſe men of the ſame County, inhabiting in the County where they are Juſtices of peace, in regard of their other imployments in the Common-wealth, which neceſſarily requireth their abſence, and ſo it amounteth onely to a diſpenſation for their reſidency.

Ob. The common practiſe is that the Lord Keeper doth appoint whom he pleaſe, and that by vertue of the Statute of 18. *Henry* 6. *Cap.* 1.

Sol. True! ſuch is the practice, but the doubt is how warantable his Act is, for the ſtatute of 18. *H.*6. doth give the Lord Chauncellor (alone by himſelfe) no other power but in Caſe there be no men of ſufficiency in the County, and where none of 20 *l. per annum* are to be found. For in ſuch Caſe hee hath power to appoint ſuch as hee conceives are men moſt fit. But in caſe there are men of ſufficient eſtates in the County to be found, he muſt joyne with the others mentioned in the ſtatute, *viz.* the Treaſurer, privy Seale, &c. who have a joynt and undivided power with him.

If this be ſo, then it may be doubted whether the Lord Vicount *Fauckland* being no Peere of the Realme, Sir *Peter Miche*, Sir *Edward Nichols* of late put into the Commiſſion of the peace, in many Counties of this Kingdome, are by the Law capable of being Juſtices of the peace in thoſe Counties where they doe not reſide? *Et ſic de ſimilibus.*

Quere alſo, whether a Juſtice of the peace being once legally choſen according to the ſtatute before mentioned, may be put out at the pleaſure of the Lord Keeper alone, without any juſt cauſe alleged, for being a Juſtice of record, whether ſome matter of record muſt not appeare to diſable him? for being ſettled by Law, he is to be diſplaced by Law. and not upon diſpleaſure or ſurmiſe.

3. A third office is the Lieutenants in every County, in former times known (for the name onely is out of uſe) by the name of *Herenach*, *Lamb. Saxon Lawes. fol.* 136. And here will fall into debate the Ordinance in Parliament, about the ſetling of the *Militia* of the Kingdome.

The choiſe of theſe as was formerly mentioned was by the freeholders in the County Court: But of later times they have exerciſed the ſame power, being appointed by the King, under the ſhadow of his prerogative.

Firſt it is to be demanded, whether the Kings prerogative can not take

take away th t ancient right which the Subjects had by Law inveſted in them? if ſo! then the King by his prerogative may doe wrong, which is contrary to a maxime in Law. *Forteſcue de legibus, &c. fol.* 25. If not, then whether the power of chuſing a Lieutenant or *Heretoch* doth not yet remaine in the Subject, ſo as they may now chuſe one aſwell, and by the ſame right they did in former times?

If Freeholders of a County may yet chuſe, then I conceive the Parliament, being the repreſentative body of the whole Kingdome may appoint Lieutenants: becauſe they include them, or at leaſt they are not excluded from ſuch a power. No more then where the ſtatute giving power unto Juſtices of peace to enquire of a riot, doth exclude the power of the Kings Bench, which no man will affirme. And therefore the ordinance of the *Militia* is legall

That the Parliament hath power to make an Ordinance, may be proved *A minori.* For

If the inhabitants of a Towne, without any cuſtome to inable them may make an ordinance, or by-Law for the reparation of their Church, Highway, or Bridge in decay, or any the like thing being for their publike good, and upon a pecuniary paine in caſe of neglect, and if it be made by the greater part, that it ſhall bind all within that Towne, as hath beene agreed for Law. 44. *Ed.* 3. *fol.* 19. *Cook lib.* 5. *fol.* 63 the Chamberlaine of *Londons* caſe, *Clarkes* caſe and *Jeffryes* caſe. *ibid. fol.* 64, 65.

If a Townſhip be amerced and the Neighbours by aſſente ſhall aſſeſſe a certaine ſum upon every inhabitant, and agree that if it be not payd by ſuch a day, that certaine perſons thereto aſſigned ſhall diſtraine: and in this caſe the diſtreſſe is lawfull. Doctor and ſtudent, *fol.* 74. 6. *cap.* 9.

If a by-Law that every one that holdeth Land ſhall pay 1. d. towards the reparation of a Church, and for non payment ſhall forfeit to the Church-wardens 20. s. be good and doth bind, as the booke ſaith 21. *H.* 7. *fol.* 20 Holdeth.

If a Towne make by-Lawes, and they ſhall binde every one of the Towne if it be for the common good, as 11. *H.* 7. *fol.* 14. then by the ſame reaſon may the Parliament make ordinances, and by-Lawes for the common good of the kingdome, as ſhall bind all. For if a Towne may make Ordinances much more may the Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament, becauſe they have their power *ad faciendum & conſentiendum.* As appeareth of record under their hands, and

caſe:

ſeales in Chauncery, in the returne of their ſeverall elections for Knights and Burgeſſes.

Laſtly, as every private man is by Law bound to preſerve the peace, as in caſe an affraye be made by two, and a third man ſtanding by ſhall not uſe his beſt indeavor to part them, and preſerve the peace, he may be indited and fined for it: why may not the Parliament being intruſted with the preſervation of the peace of the Realm, make an Ordinance for the preſervation of the peace in caſe of apparant danger?

Ordinance made in Parliament 8. *Ed.* 2. for the preſervation of the alienation of the Kings Land, and Fines ſet upon ſuch as preſume to breake them. *rot. Parl.* 28. *H.* 6. *art.* 29.

The Judges and Courts at *Weſtminſter*, may make an Ordinance for Fees to be paid unto the Clearke of their Courts, and for bar fees taken by Sheriff and Jaylors. 21. H. 7. *fol.* 17.

An Ordinance made in Parliament 21. *Ed.* 3. *fol.* 60 for exemption of the Abbot of *Bury* from the jriſdiction of the Biſhop of *Norwich*, *Seldens Titles of Honor. pag.* 702. 12. *H.* 7. *fol.* 25.

Heyborne and *Keylonds* caſe. *M.* 14. *Ed.* 4. *rot.* 60. in *Banco Reg. Crooke pag.* 25. who had his money taken away from him by vertue of an Ordinance, and was adjudged that the Ordinance did bind him.

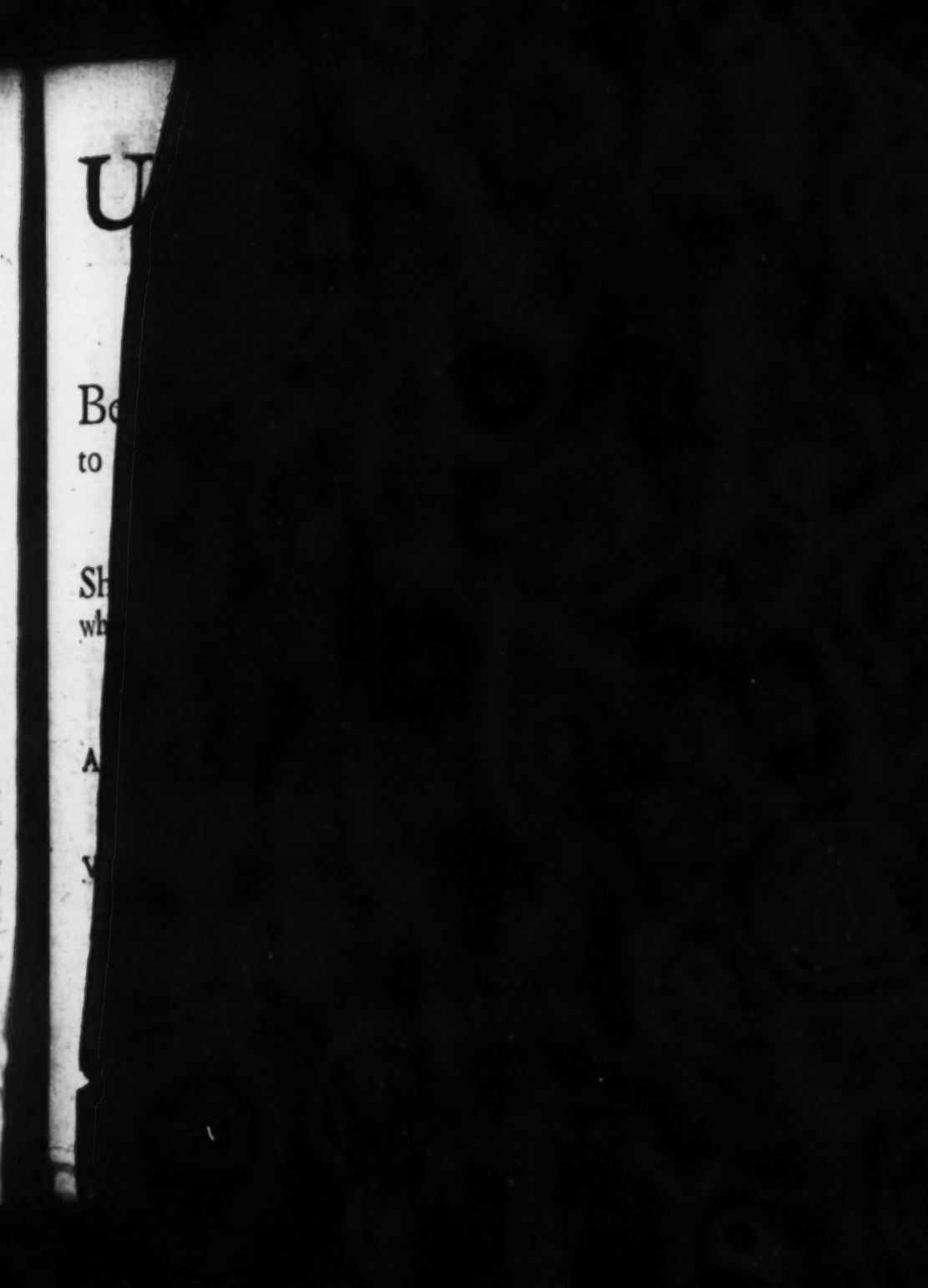
Whether an Infant may be a Colonell, Admirall, &c.

1. NOne by the intention of the Law can doe knights ſervice, before hee be xxi yeeres of age. And this is the reaſon of wardſhip.

2, It is an office of truſt which may not be executed by a deputy.

3. Such an office requires perſonall attendance, for otherwiſe the County may be overthrowne unawares, In the abſence of ſuch a Governour from his charge.

FINIS.



28

AN UPRORE AT Portſmouth:

Being an Advertizement to all Captaines and others, that are halting betweene two opinions.

Shewing how Captaine *Wiles*, who was ſent forth for the defence of the Kingdome did Tyrannize over his Souldiers, and how hee did revolt to His Majeſtie.

And alſo how his Souldiers gave him his due reward in ſlaying him for his treacherous heart.

Whereunto is added, The Parliaments determination and reſolution for the defence of the Kingdome.

H. Elſyng Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London Printed for *Richard Baldeu. Auguſt* 18. 1642.

AN UPRORE AT Portsmouth,

Being an Advertisement to all Captaines and others, that are halting between two opinions.

Shewing how Captaine Wiler, who was sent forth for the defence of the Kingdome did Tyrannize over his Souldiers, and how hee did revolt to His Majestie.

And also how his Souldiers gave him his due reward in staying him for his treacherous heart.

Whereunto is added, The Parliament's determination and resolution for the defence of the Kingdome.

H. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for Richard Balden. *August* 18 1642.

AN VPRORE AT Portſmouth.

TO define Warre, is to ſpeake of a bloudy theame, of which the ſubject on which I write, forces me unto, *pax ubi non eſt, ibi nil honeſti* ſaith one; where there is no peace honeſty hath little to doe, as may appeare by the enſuing ſubject in *Portſmouth* the ſcituation of which place, I beleeve few are ignorant of; There was a company of Souldiers who having ſome diſtaſt of their Captaine, ſcorning to be controuled, told him, as he was their Captaine and Commander they honoured him, but that if he went any way to tyranize over them, he ſhould finde a Souldiers malice not inferior to a Captaines; they ſaid they came thither to fight for their King and Country, for whoſe ſakes the beſt bloud in their bodies they would ſpend, all ſhouting forth with a generall conſent

curſed be he which feares to die in a juſt cauſe, and we love, but falſehood condemne.

One better minded Souldier then the reſt anſwered moſt wiſely after this manner, doe but give me the hearing, and you ſhall ſoone grant how ridiculous this uprore is, wiſe men never attempt impoſſibilities, it is more eaſie and lawfull for any ſingle arme to quell an Army, than to effect with Loyalty your intended Enterpriſe, we came hither to fight for our King, and to relieve our Countrey from ſlavery, but not to raiſe civill wars amongſt our ſelves, which of all diſſention is the worſt.

Then turning to his Captaine he ſpake thus; what magick hath transformed thee from thy ſelfe? where is thy wonted favours? how haſt thou loſt thy boaſted freedome? what new fire burnd up thy ſcorched entrayles, what unknowne deſires invade and take poſſeſſion of thy ſoule, all vertuous objects vaniſht, haſt thou ſtaid the ſhafts of fierce encounters? ſtopt thine eares againſt al Syren notes moving to the leaſt diſtemper againſt thy Souldiers, what monſter is it which hath drawne thee backe of clemency, that with wonder hath kept and honoured a conſtant courſe.

Into a gulfe of a deſerved ill fame, and in a moment with thine owne hands dig up a graue to bury the moment all heape of all thy yeares imployed in noble actions: I ſorrow for thy ſtate, we obey thee, willingly put our owne fetters on to grace thy tryumph; it were therefore more then crueky in thee to uſe us, as a Tyrant uſeth to doe his ſervants for ſo

we

we are, but not your slaves, wherefore I dt sice your worship to take consideration the Captaine with steame looke answered thus.

Hang consideration, when you are hanged all, *England* is oble to furnish me with more, I have power to fetch them in, how durst you only entertaine a grumbling syllable in my command, in mee great Monarchs speake, my voyce did eccho in your eares like thunder, and whilst you like so many sea horne Tritans armed only with the trumpit of our injunction, you thinke you are safe now, who durst but dispute it or make it questionable, if this moment I change ye from your hanging olife that glosses its rugged forehead on the neighbours like to throw your selves downe headlong: or like fagotes to fill the ditches of defended forts, while on your backs I martch up to the pearch, one stout Souldier answered, that would not I, which forced the Captaine to frowne, but yet said the souldier, I dare as much as any of great Brittaines bouldest souldiers, at which the Captaine answered, add one syllable more, thou dost pronounce a sentence, that Earthquake like will swollow thee, but yet obey me according to my minde and I am yours, with a unanimous consent they thus answered, thy flatteres wee dispise, thus, thus spit at them and from them, and being armed in the in the assurance of our innocent vertue we stamp upon all doubts, all feares, all tortures, thy barberous crueltie, or vellanie can shew upon us, thou art false, falser than Romish Religion, more savage than the Bare or shee Lyon

would

would of her whelps, we have beene long burthened with the yoke of your tyranizing command, and now at length are resolved to shake it off, wee do intend to make no Idol of you; Not as our late Temporizers did to the altar, bow and bend to you any more upon these tearmes, for seeing you seeme to forget your love to us, we scorne so tender our selves to you, at which, like so many ravening wolves to devoure a sheepe or Lambe, so ranne they upon him, and tooke away his life, he excercised Tiranny over them, and they unhumanly over him, they acted their parts tragecally, and he died most miserably: alas, who knowes whether with his body they slew his Soule also. Commanders of what degree soever, marke this my admonition, let not your rage, excell reason, let not Ambition over sway you which is a vice by which many fall; let not your thoughts be lifted up higher then it becomes, if men be your servants, make them not your slaves, for fiery spirits are not soone quenched, witnesse the feirce fiers which were kindled against this Captaine, it is scarce within the compasse of patience to indure the tiranny of a King, much lesse a Kings servant, as it is the part of a King, *parcere subiectis*, so it is also, *debellare superbos*, who plucke down the proud, such whose spirits & ambitious thoughts the highest sphere will not containe with Icarys his winges many will soare a loft, although the Sunne melt the waxe, & they christiã more Seas, also there are many tooke heardy or rather arrogant phaetons whose ambitious minde will desire to rule Phœbus

his

his houſes, although they burne the world, the little world, I meane their owne ſoules: I have done with my admonition to commanders, now in a few lines I will admoniſh all common Souldiers, and ſo conclude; you which be common Souldiers let obedience ſteere your actions, let not rebellion lurke privily within your hearts, I ſay make not your hearts like ſo many cloathes, to keepe privy conſpiraſie, for rebellion is a horrid crime which God will puniſh either in this world, or in that to come, be ſure you obey your King, & be not diſobedient To your Commanders, if they be bad, pray to God to mend them, but doe not you with your unpartiall ſword end them, let this rebellious uproare at *Portſmouth* bee a cauſe to make other civill, let their innormities make others ceaſe to be vicious, let their cruelty teach others to bee more full, let their malice be the cauſe of others love. This. God of his mercy grant Amen.

FINIS.

We

WE the Lords and Commons are resolved to expose our Lives and Fortunes, for the defence and maintenance of the true Protestant Religion, the Kings Person, Honour and Estate, the power and privilege of Parliament and the iust Right and Liberties of the Subiect.

And we doe require all those who have any sence of Piety, Honour, or Compassion, to help a distressed State, and to come in unto our aid, and assistance.

This being the true cause for which we raise an Army under the Command of the Earle of Essex, unto whome in this cause we will love and obey.

Ordered that this be printed and published,

Hen. Elsyng, Cler. Par. D. Com.

FINIS.

Cornell University Library

29

GOOD NEWES FROM WESTCHESTER;

BY

GOOD INTELLIGENCE;

SHEWING

The Resolution of that City to adventure their lives and fortunes in defence of the King and Parliament, being lately opposed by the Cavaliers.

ALSO

A perfect Relation of the Lord Brooke *his fidelity to the Parliament, going down to* Warwick *Castle for the defence of his Country.*

Also the manner of *Sir Iohn Sackvills* apprehension neere *Seaven-Oake* in *Kent.*

With the number of horse lately taken by the Earle of Warwick *coming from* Flanders.

AND

The description of a great combustion at *Brainford* on tuesday last, being the 16. of this instant August, wherein many of the Cavaliers had much mischiefe.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for *Iohn Iackson*, *August* 18. 1642.

GOOD NEWES
FROM
WESTCHESTER,
BY
GOOD INTELLIGENCE.
SHEWING

The Resolution of that City to adventure their lives and fortunes in defence of the King and Parliament, being lately opposed by the Cavaliers.

ALSO

A perfect Relation of the Lord Brooke his fidelity to the Parliament, going down to Warwick Castle for the defence of his Country.

Also the manner of Sir John Sackville's apprehension neere Seaven-Oake in Kent.

With the number of horse lately taken by the Earle of Warwick coming from Flanders.

AND

The description of a great combustion at Bradford on tuesday last, being the 16. of this instant August, wherein many of the Cavaliers had much mischiefe.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for John Jackson, August 18.

BRITISH MUSEUM

GOOD NEWES FROM WESTCHESTER.

By true Intelligence.

NEwes is so conformable and agreeable an object to the understanding, that good subjects earnestly thirst for the relation thereof, especially when it is true, and such as reflects on the prosperity and good of the King, the Parliament, and the Commonwealth. The true Protestant Religion, for which the Parliament stands, hath a secret quality to attract the good wils and resolutions of this land to expose themselves in defence of the King and Parliament. This occult influence of religion, working supernaturally on humane affections, is the adamant that doth attract such a numerous confluence of fidellous subjects to maintaine the pious and religious proceedings of the Parliament. Amongst the rest, the brave & magnanimous resolution of the town of *Westchester* deserves commemoration: for they (notwithstanding that many townes have been assaulted, and suffered much by the Cavaliers, who rove about in all parts, to give the countrey a sensible taste of the bitter effects of a civill war) not fearing any opposition that can be made against them, are fully resolved to maintain the Kings honour, and the Parliaments priviledge against the malignant Party, and have in a Petition presented to the Commons delivered their readinesse to serve the King and Parlia-

ment with their lives and fortunes; and their Bloody for hindring the drawing up of that Petition is sent for as a delinquent. Much opposition they have had by the new disorderly order of Cavaliers; who delight to be the incendiaries of the Commonwealth. But the undaunted courage of the Citizens of *Worchester* is firmly contracted and setled upon the King and Parliament, for whom they account their lives but a cheap sacrifice.

And that it may be further known how the love and affection of the Commonalty, and the well-affected Nobility are really and strongly united unto the Parliament; certaine intelligence being given that *Banbury* is taken by the Earle of *Northampton*, and that five Peeces of Ordnance left by the L. *Brook* in the custody of his sonne M. *Fines* were forced from him and carried to *Warwick*, the L. *Brook* taking this indignity in high indignation, hath now very lately raised a great and well appointed troupe of horse, that may courageously encounter with the L. of *Northamptons* forces; and without all question he will perform noble and heroicall exploits against the ruining flashing valour of the Cavaliers. The L. *Brook* himselfe, that he may infuse the greater magnanimity into his troupes, doth with his presence give animation and incouragement to their and his resolution: and for that purpose is now (exasperated with the injuries and affronts offered to him) gone down to defend his country against the violent oppressions of the malignant party, that their malice may be daunted at the first apparition of his warlike troupes, intending, by the favour and auspicious appointment of the Parliament,

ment, not onely to secure his much distracted Country from all divellish oppositions and machinations plotted by the malignants; but also to the uttermost hazard of his estate and Fortunes to defend his Castle at *Warwick*, being an ancient structure rightfully unto him belonging; God send him prosperous successe and crowne his attempts with victory, since the grounds of his resolution are pious and honourable, being in defence of his King, Countrey, and Parliament.

And as God hath made this Kingdome resolute and full of fidelity in adhering to the Parliament, so doth he daily demonstrate his miraculous power in the discovery of all pernicious plots and designes against this land, all the purposes and secret preparations of the malignants and Papists being *digito Dei*, by the finger of almighty God shewed and pointed out unto us before they come to any maturity; and thus by the divine providence of God, some having a great suspition that Sir *John Sackvill* was Popishly inclined and ill-affected to the Protestant Religion. Upon this supposition, he dwelling at, or neere unto the towne of *Seven-Oakes* in *Kent*, was by many of the inhabitants on Sunday last, when he least suspected it, laid wait for as he was at Church, being a neutrall or Church-Papist; the towne of *Seven-Oakes* stood a while in his defence, endeavouring to rescue him from them, that so he might not be taken; but when they perceived that the other who came to apprehend him were too strong for them, they fearing to endanger themselves in such a combustion, and to give offence to the high Court of Parliament, unto whom he

he was to be sent as a Delinquent, suffered them to carry him away, afterward having put him in safe custody, his house being diligently searched, there was found therein all sorts of warlike ammunition, and especially great saddles, all which were conveyed in five waggons up to *London*, and brought with much joyfull exultation through the City unto the Parliament, and besides many horses were also found out, which the said Sir *John Suckvill* had obscurely kept a long time in a cave underground, which being discovered, they also with the aforesaid ammunition were speedily brought up to *London*, for without question this Knight had no good intention in providing and secretly keeping such ammunition, saddles and horses, but (as it may be probably conjectured, did purpose to use them in time of need, and with this unknown strength to aid the malignant party against the Parliament; but his malicious designe, as others of the like nature, were brought to light, himself being apprehended, and his warlike ammunition and his warlike ammunition and horses seized on as a most happy discovery.

Moreover as God hath protected this Parliament and the Kingdome by land, so by his auspicious favour the Earle of *Warwick* through his vigilant care and industry hath surprized certain ships coming from *Flanders*, wherein many great horses were to bee brought over into *England*, and so to be sent unto his Majesty, to strengthen the malignant party against the Parliament, but thanks be to God, they are come far short of their intended journey, though it is likely they were sent from the Queen, or some Catholikes in

in *Flanders*, there being many of the Popish malignant party in forraigne countreys, who would be exceeding glad to add fuell to the civill war in *England*, and to send any forces or money to advance the evil like cause; thereby to subvert the true Protestant Religion, and induce Poperie, as they have alwayes endeavoured by many contrived plots hitherto discovered. This Kingdome is at this present put into great amazement and terrour by the Cavaliers, especially in countrey villages, taking away the armour of all that refuse to go with them or assist them, and slaying them that refuse to give up their armes, robbing carriers and passengers, and taking all the booty that they can get where ere they come. But the Parliament hath now sent diverse troupes of horse to relieve the countrey. *Westchester* also is and hath been much troubled in this common calamity, by reason that His Majesty had sent thither divers Captains to raise volunteers, which do much hurt in the city and countrey by their insolencies and evill demeanours to the inhabitants that refuse to obey their commands; but the Maior of *Westchester*, Sir *John Brereton*, and the other Deputy Lieutenants have raised forces to suppresse all their attempts and traiterous endeavours tending to disturb the peace of the countrey, and moreover *Westchester* (as aforesaid) is most loyally and lovingly resolved to shew their courage and magnanimity in maintaining the true Protestant Religion, as it evidently appeares by a Petition lately by them presented to the Parliament, wherein they declare their cheerfull willingnesse to defend the King and Parliament against all those who endeavour to ingage

this Kingdome in a ciuill warre, but hitherto (as this Relation hath shewed) the Commons are fully resolved to withstand all opposers of the Parliament, all their plots and proiects being hitherto by Gods providence found out and discovered.

Every day brings forth some new accident, It is reported for certain, that on tuesday last at *Bradford* there was a great contention between the Cavaliers and the Parliaments souldiers, in which skirmish many of the Cavaliers were cut and wounded, some their hands cut off, some their elbowes cut, besides diverse other wounds which they received. Also how Captaine *De la Barr* a French man hath entred into a Papists house, in whose defence he stands, having resolved there to live and die; which resistance of his gave occasion to the former quarrell between the Cavaliers and our souldiers.

Ordered, that Sir *John Gurlington*, Sir *George Middleton*, and Sir *Edward Fitton* be sent for as delinquents.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

E

Ki

I

by

B

t

To

As

ENGLANDS MISERIE,

IF NOT PREVENTED by the ſpeedie remedie of a happie union between His MAIESTIE and this PARLIAMENT.

By His *Majeſties* concurrance with them, to diſcard all falſe flattering *Achitophel*-Cavaliers, proud ambitious Prelates, and blood-ſuck-thirſting Church-Papiſts, as well as profeſt, about His *Majeſties* ſacred *Perſon and Councels.*

Written by a Well-wiſher to His King and *Countrey.*

Together with the Copie of a Letter ſent from a friend in *Lancaſhire*, to a Gentleman in Grayſ-Inne-Lane.

As alſo an Order from both Houſes of Parliament to the Sheriffs of *York* and *Lincolnſhire* for ſuppreſſing of Forces that diſturbe the Peace of the Kingdom.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parl.

LONDON:
Printed by *T. P.* and *M. S.* in Goldſmiths Alley. *Auguſt* 18. 1642.

ENGLANDS
MISERIES

ENGLANDS MISERIE.

ENgland never lay panting as at this preſent by reaſon of His Majeſties long abſence from his great Counſel of this Kingdom, which is truly conceived to be the cauſe of all the diſturbance of this Common-wealth. And theſe Machivillians (or rather matchleſſe-villains) that profeſſe themſelves to be friends, when indeed they are fiends, pretending love, intending miſchief to his Maieſtie and this Kingdom; having words as ſoft as butter or oyl, when their greateſt Amitie, is but diſſembled Enmitie, with two faces under one hood, like *Janus*; and two hearts in a breſt like *Magus*, *Adulatores amici in obſequies, hoſtes in animis, compti in verbis, turpes in factis, læti ad proſpera, fragiles ad adverſa inflati ad obſequia, anxii ad opprobria, immoderati ad Gaudia, faciles ad humana, diffiles ad honeſta*: Their *Aves* are *væs* to this troubled Nation, and though they ſpeak favourably we ought not to beleeve them.

Who murthered *Ceſar* that worthy Emperour in the Senate houſe at Rome? *Brutus* and *Caſſius* thoſe flatterers whom he loved moſt. Who poiſoned that

mightie Conquerour *Alexander* in the midſt of his triumphs at Babylon? Thoſe that flattered him moſt, his own cup-bearer and kinſman *Antipater*: Who betrayed Chriſt, God and Man, unto the Scribes and Phariſees? his own purſe-bearer, that flattering *Judas* imbracing and kiſſing him as Flatterers uſe to do. They find it an eaſie way to deceive by friendſhip, when indeed they make themſelves odious to the whole world, being in the end (by all their plots and contrivances) found ayming at our lives, ſhooting at our goods, and wounding our good names.

I have read that King *Xerxes* marching towards the Greeks with a huge Armie of Souldiers, called ſome of this kind of Paraſites to him and demanded what was to be moſt feared in his Iourney.

One ſaith, I do fear that when the Greeks do hear of your power, they will flie and not abide your band.

Another ſaid, he doubted all *Greece* was not able to lodge them, or receive them into their Cities.

A third, That he feared moſt that the Ocean was not enough for them to paſſe over.

A fourth feared the Aire had not roome enough for the Arrows which they ſhould ſhoot off.

The King by this being extremly puffed up with Pride, demanded at laſt of a certain Philoſopher, named

named *Damascerus*, what he doubted most in that war. The thing that I most fear (saith he) is this, that these Flatterers will deceive you. So if his Maiestie will be pleased to advise with the great Counsell of this Kingdom, we shall not need to fear a Civill war in *England*, nor the Power of any forraigne Foe; But otherwise if the King will still hearken to these flattering *Achitophels*, proud Prelates and Papists, I feare they will doe this Kingdome more harme by their whisperings of (Prerogative) and (honour) in Princes eares, than any enemie forraigne or domestique can doe by their weapons.

The Citie *Troy* which *Agamemnon* in ten whole yeares could not subdue, yet *Sinon* with his flatterie allured the mind of King *Priamus*, deceived the Nobles, and inticed the Citizens by his adulation, to their utter ruine and confusion. Who could move *Cæsar* so much to any thing as *Curio* the Parasite? Not *Pompeius* his Sonne in Law, nor his Daughter *Julia*, nor all the Senators of *Rome* might make *Cæsar* friend or foe so much as *Curio*. And who have for these 16 yeares and still doe seeke the utter ruine and subversion of this Nation? But *Finches, Windebanks, Lauds*, &c. who speaking against their Consciences, to maintaine Poperie and superstition, perswade his Majestie to remove from his

mightie Conquerour *Alexander* in the midſt of his triumphs at Babylon? Thoſe that flattered him moſt, his own cup-bearer and kinſman *Antipater*: Who betrayed Chriſt, God and Man, unto the Scribes and Phariſees? his own purſe-bearer, that flattering *Judas* imbracing and kiſſing him as Flatterers uſe to do. They find it an eaſie way to deceive by friendſhip, when indeed they make themſelves odious to the whole world, being in the end (by all their plots and contrivances) found ayming at our lives, ſhooting at our goods, and wounding our good names.

I have read that King *Xerxes* marching towards the Greeks with a huge Armie of Souldiers, called ſome of this kind of Paraſites to him and demanded what was to be moſt feared in his Iourney.

One ſaith, I do fear that when the Greeks do hear of your power, they will flie and not abide your band.

Another ſaid, he doubted all *Greece* was not able to lodge them, or receive them into their Cities.

A third, That he feared moſt that the Ocean was not enough for them to paſſe over.

A fourth feared the Aire had not roome enough for the Arrows which they ſhould ſhoot off.

The King by this being extremly puffed up with Pride, demanded at laſt of a certain Philoſopher, named

named *Damascerus*, what he doubted most in that war. The thing that I most fear (saith he) is this, that these Flatterers will deceive you. So if his Maiestie will be pleased to advise with the great Counsell of this Kingdom, we shall not need to fear a Civill war in *England*, nor the Power of any forraigne Foe; But otherwise if the King will still hearken to these flattering *Achitophels*, proud Prelates and Papists, I feare they will doe this Kingdome more harme by their whisperings of (Prerogative) and (honour) in Princes eares, than any enemie forraigne or domestique can doe by their weapons.

The Citie *Troy* which *Agamemnon* in ten whole yeares could not subdue, yet *Sinon* with his flatterie allured the mind of King *Priamus*, deceived the Nobles, and inticed the Citizens by his adulation, to their utter ruine and confusion. Who could move *Cæsar* so much to any thing as *Curio* the Parasite? Not *Pompeius* his Sonne in Law, nor his Daughter *Julia*, nor all the Senators of *Rome* might make *Cæsar* friend or foe so much as *Curio*. And who have for these 16 yeares and still doe seeke the utter ruine and subversion of this Nation? But *Finches*, *Windebanks*, *Lauds*, &c. who speaking against their Consciences, to maintaine Poperie and superstition, perswade his Majestie to remove from his

Great Councell into remote places of this Kingdome for the ſafetie of his Perſon, when as his Majeſtie would be more ſafe nere his Parliament with one man, than at *Beverley* with all his Cavaliers; and yet ſuch as theſe are ſooner beleeved than they. *Alexanders* followers bare their heads aſide as he did, and ſuch as flattered *Dionyſius* in his owne preſence, did run and iuſtle one another, and either ſtumble at, or overthrow what ever ſtood afore their feete, to inferre that they were as ſhort-ſighted and pur-blinde as he: And therefore Princes had need of other Councellours (beſides thoſe that are daily with them that would admoniſh them frankly, gravely, and ſincerely, and that would counſell them faithfully; for as much as there is ſcarce any one in their Courts that do not run after the ſplendour of their proſperitie, and regard his owne particular profit.

And what Councell can be more fit for Princes to harken too, than the great Councell of the Kingdome? What Councell ſo free from flattery, bribery, ayming at their owne ends as they? Who durſt have told his Majeſtie of the illegalitie of Ship-money, of the ſeverall grievances of Courts, of Starre-chamber, High Commiſſion, Court of Honour? Who durſt have queſtioned the Delinquents that were corrupt Iudges in theſe ſeverall Courts? Who

durſt

durſt have ſpoke for the iuſt Libertie of the Subiect, but he ſhould have beene called in queſtion for ſpeaking againſt his Maieſties Prerogative in Star-Chamber any time theſe ſixteene yeares? And who ſtand or ever ſtood more for his Maieſties iuſt Prerogative, honour, and ſafetie, than they have done? Certainly, no age can parallell their care, paines, and dangers, they have and doe undergoe for the ſafetie of King and Kingdome.

It then behoves the Gentry and Commons of this Kingdome to maintaine this Parliament againſt all oppoſers, and couragiouſly, if they (for the good of King and Kingdome command) hazard their deareſt lives, to arreſt theſe flattering Councellours, and bring them from the preſence of the King, that his Throne may be eſtabliſhed in Righteouſneſſe.

SIR,

WE are very much perplexed in our Countrey with divers fears and jealouſies; fain would many of the Gentrie and moſt of the Commons obey the Parliaments Ordinance of the *Militia*, but the Lord *Strange* doth ſo thunder amongſt us with his Commiſſions of Array, and our Papiſts grow ſo cunning, that moſt of them come to Church and take the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacie, That we are all at a ſtand, we are very fearfull of *Iriſh* Commanders

meanders to be landed at *Formby* this next week to joyn with these Church Papists I am sure for no good, But to promote the faction about his Majestie: whereof, if his Majestie were truly informed, I beleeve that he would admit no such persons about him. There was a strange Monster taken neer Toxteth-Parke by *Miles Mather* and his man, about the bigneſſe of a child of foure yeers old, and like a child in shape from the head to the navell of the belly, but very hairie, his thighes, legs and feet were like brasse as far as he could conceive: which the said *Mather* taking into his armes, thinking it had been alive, and left upon the Sea-shore by some poore Traveller out of *Ireland*, covered it with his cloak, thinking to have carried it to *Liverpoole*, and as soon as it received the least heat it wept and vanished away to his great amazement and wonder. Since which time the said *Mather* hath been frantique, and is now in cure at Ormskirke under Doctor *Shaw*. This is all the news and wonders we have for the present with us, God turn all to the best. Sir I am

Your loving friend to serve you,

George Tyrer.

Leverpool, 14. August. 1642.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament that the Sheriffes of the County of *York* and *Lincolne*, and likewise the Lords Lieutenants of the said Counties, and in their absence, their Deputies allowed by Parliament, and the Justices of Peace, and all other his Majesties Officers shall suppresse all forces that shall be raised, or gathered together in those Counties, either to force the Town of *Hull*, to stop the passages to, and from the same; or in any other way to disturbe the peace of the Kingdom.

Jo. Brown Cler. Parl.

FINIS.

HIS

MAIESTIES

RESOLUTION

Concerning the Setting up of His *Standard* at *Nottingham* on Monday next. Signified to both Houses of PARLIAMENT, August 17.

Wherein is likewise Declared, the Number of His Majesties Army, both of Horse and Foot.

Together with four Propositions, presented to the House of Commons, from the Gentry of *Yorkshire*, upon Wednesday, being the 17. day of this instant month of August, 1642.

Ordered that this be forthwith printed and published

John. Brown. Cler. Parl.

LONDON:

Printed for *J. Hanſott*, *Auguſt* 18. 1642.

HIS MAIESTIES RESOLUTION

Concerning the Setting up of His Standard at Nottingham on Monday next. Signified to both Houses of PARLIAMENT, August 17.

Wherein is likewise Declared, the Number of His Maiesties Army, both of Horse and Foot.

Together with four Propositions, presented to the House of Commons, from the Gentry of Yorkshire upon Wednesday, being the 17. day of this instant month of August, 1642.

Ordered that this be forthwith printed and published

John. Brown, Cler. Parl.

LONDON:
Printed for J. Hanson, Aug. 18.

An Exact

RELATION OF HIS MAJESTIES RESOLUTION

to set up his *Standard* at *Nottingham* on *Monday* next.

Upon *Saterday* last, being the 12 Day of this instant month of *August*, his Majesty set forth another *Proclamation* wherein he expresseth his Royall intention to set up his *Standard* on *Monday* next in some convenient place which His *Majestie* shall make choise of, commanding all his loving Subjects that will aid and assist him to repair thither, pre-

claiming all those that shall refuse to obey the *Commission of Array* to be Traytors, and using many great threatning words against them; and doth thereby appoint and ordain the Earl of *Cumberland* Generall, for the raiung of Forces both of Horse and Foot in the Northern Parts.

Wherupon divers Gentlemen of good quality, being well affected to the King and Parliament, assembled themselves together in *Yorke-shire* aforesaid, and thought fit to send the Proclamation with a full Relation of the State of the Countrey to the Parliament.

Therupon they framed a Letter, and inclosed the Proclamation therein, and sent it away Post.

Which Letter was read in the House on Wednesday the 17. of this instant month of *August*; the effect whereof amongst divers other things, was as followeth, *viz.*

That

That His Majesties Army doth not consist of above four thousand Horse and Foot, and many of the Horses very unserviceable, and the men the very Dunme of the Countrey, being for the greatest leud and idle persons, that were gathered up and down the Countreyes, by beating of Drummes; And that a great part of the Trayned Bands of that County, that refused to serve themselves, or lend their Arms; had them violently taken from them by the Cavaleers, who had plundred many great Houses of that County, breaking open Trunks, Chests, and taking all that they could find therein, with many more Outrages, and inhumane Acts, which they daily commit against those that stands well affected to the Parliament. They have also plundered Sir *Philip Stapletons* house, and Mr. *Marwoods*.

But on *Wednesday* last, his Goods and Plate being taken from him, and threatned to kill his wife to make her confesse where her husband was, saying, *they would kill all such Puritane Round heads*, &c.

Where-

Whereupon the said Gentlemen thought good to present certain propositions to the *Parliament*, for the good and safety of their Country and Estates, which were to this effect, *viz.*

I.

That the Parliament would be pleased to make an Order that the Cavaleers should not plunder and spoile men of their Goods, and in case they should be plundered, and robbed thereof, that preparation might bee made unto them.

II.

That such a Number of Armes and Ammunition might be sent into Hull, that a sufficient store might be kept there, for the safetie and defence of that County.

III.

That a considerable Number of Horse and Foot may be sent down into those parts, and that

that such persons whose Names were presented to the House, should be made Commanders and have power for the raising of Forces, wherby they may be able to defend themselves and their County, &c.

IV.

That there may be constant Recourse, between the Parliament, and that country, by some Persons imployed for the carrying of Letters too and fro, that they may more frequently understand the pleasure and proceedings of Parliament, which in regard of the remotenesse of the place, otherwise they cannot doe.

They also signified to the House, that they had intelligence, that His Majesty intended to set up his Standard at *Nottingham*, or neer therabouts; and that His Majesty intended to [illegible] *Yorke* on Tuesday next, being the sixteenth of *August*.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Par. D. Com.

Hen. Elsyng Cler. Pa. D. Com.

32

HIS MAIESTIES RESOLVTION

Concerning the Setting up his Standard at *Nottingham* on Munday next. Signified to both houses of Parliament, August XVII.

Wherein is likewise declared the number of His Maiesties Army, both Horse and Foot.

Together with foure Propositions presented to the House of Commons from the Gentry of *Yorkshire* upon Wednesday the XVII. of August, 1642.

Ordered that this be forthwith printed,

Joh. Brown Cleric. Parliament.

Printed for *John Jackson*, August 18, 1642.

HIS MAJESTIES RESOLVTION

Concerning the Setting up his Standard at Nottingham on Munday next. Signified to both Houses of Parliament. August XVII.

Wherein is likewise declared the number of His Majesties Army, both Horse and Foot.

Together with some Propositions made to the Houses of Commons from the County of Surrey upon Wednesday the XVII. of August, 1642.

Ordered that this be forthwith printed.

H. Elsynge Cler. Parliament.

Printed for John Wyke. August 18. 1642.

HIS MAJESTIES RESOLUTION
Concerning the ſetting up of His Standard.

Vpon Saterday laſt, being the 12. Day of this inſtant month of *Auguſt*, his Majeſty ſet forth another Proclamation wherin hee expreſſeth his Royall intention to ſet up his Standard on Munday next in ſome convenient place which his Maieſtie ſhall make choice of, commanding all his loving Subiects that will aid and aſsiſt him, to repaire thither, proclaiming all thoſe that ſhall refuſe to obey the Commiſsion of Array, to be traitors, and doth appoint the Earle of Cumberland Generall for the raiſing of Horſe and Foote in the Northern parts.

Whereupon diverſe Gentlemen of Yorkſhire framed a Letter declaring the ſtate of the Country, and ſent it to the Parliament, and with it theſe foure Propoſitions.

I

That the Parliament would bee pleaſed to make an Order that the Cavaleers ſhould not plunder and ſpoile men of their Goods, and in caſe they ſhould bee plundered, and robbed thereof, that preparation might bee made unto them.

II.

That such a Number of Armes and Ammunition might be sent into Hull, *that a sufficient Force might be kept there for the safety and defence of that County.*

III.

That a considerable Number of Horse and Foot may be sent down into those parts, and that such persons whose Names were presented to the House, should be made Commanders, and have power for the raising of Forces, whereby they may be able to defend themselves & their County.

IV.

That there may be constant Recourse between the Parliament and that country, by some persons employed for the carrying of Letters to and fro, that so they may more frequently understand the pleasure and proceedings of Parliament, which otherwise (in regard of the remotenesse of the place) they could not do.

And that it may be further known how the love and affection of the Commonalty, and the well affected Nobility are really and strongly united unto the Parliament; The honourable Lord *Brook* himself, that he may infuse the greater magnanimity into his troupes, doth with his presence give animation and incouragement to their and his resolution; and for that purpose is now (exasperated with the injuries and affronts offered to him) gone down to defend his country against the violent oppressions of the malignant part, that their malice may be daunted at the first apparition of his warlike troupes, intending, by the favour and auspicious appointment of the Parliament,

ment, not onely to secure his much distracted Country from all divellish oppositions and machinations plotted by the malignants; but also to the uttermost hazard of his estate and Fortunes to defend his Castle at *Warwick*, being an ancient structure rightfully unto him belonging; God send him prosperous successe and crowne his attempts with victory, since the grounds of his resolution are pious and honourable, being in defence of his King, Country, and Parliament.

And as God hath made this Kingdome resolute and full of fidelity in adhering to the Parliament, so doth he daily demonstrate his miraculous power in the discovery of all pernicious plots and designes against this land, all the purposes and secret preparations of the malignants and Papists being *digito Dei*, by the finger of almighty God shewed and pointed out unto us before they come to any maturity; and thus by the divine providence of God some having a great suspition that Sir *John Sackvill* was Popishly inclined and ill-affected to the Protestant Religion. Upon this supposition, he dwelling at, or neere unto the towne of *Seven-Oakes* in *Kent*, was by many of the inhabitants on Sunday last, when he least suspected it, laid wait for as he was at Church, being a neutrall or Church-Papist, the towne of *Seven-Oakes* stood a while in his defence, endeavouring to rescue him from them, that so he might not be taken, but when they perceived that the other who came to apprehend him were too strong for them, they fearing to endanger themselves in such a combustion, and to give offence to the high Court of Parliament, unto whom he

he was to be sent as a Delinquent, suffered them to carry him away, afterward having put him in safe custody, his house being diligently searched, there was found therein all sorts of warlike ammunition, and especially great saddles, all which were conveyed in five waggons up to *London*, and brought with much ioyfull exultation through the City unto the Parliament, and besides many horses were also found out, which the said Sir *John Sackvill* had obscurely kept a long time in a cave under ground, which being discovered, they also with the aforesaid ammunition were speedily brought up to *London*, for without question this Knight had no good intention in providing and secretly keeping such ammunition, saddles and horses, but (as it may be probably conjectured, did purpose to use them in time of need, and with this unknown strength to aid the malignant party against the Parliament; but his malicious designe, as others of the like nature, were brought to light, himself being apprehended, and his warlike ammunition and his warlike ammunition and horses seized on as a most happy discovery.

Moreover as God hath protected this Parliament and the Kingdome by land, so by his auspicious favour the Earle of *Warwick* through his vigilant care and industry hath surprized certain ships coming from *Flanders*, wherein many great horses were to bee brought over into *England*, and so to be sent unto his Majesty, to strengthen the malignant party against the Parliament, but thanks be to God, they are come far short of their intended iourney, though it is likely they were sent from the Queen, or some Catholikes

in

in *Flanders*, there being many of the Popish malignant party in forraigne countreys, who would be exceeding glad to add fuell to the civill war in *England*, and to send any forces or money to advance the cause alike cause; thereby to subvert the true Protestant Religion, and induce Poperie, as they have alwayes endeavoured by many contrived plots hitherto discovered. This Kingdome is at this present put into great amazement and terrour by the Cavaliers, especially in countrey villages, taking away the armour of all that refuse to go with them or assist them, and slaying them that refuse to give up their armes, robbing carriers and passengers, and taking all the booty that they can get wheresoever they come. But the Parliament hath now sent divers troopes of horse to relieve the countrey. *Westchester* also is and hath been much troubled in this common calamity, by reason that His Maiesty had sent thither divers Captains to raise voluntiers, which do much hurt in the city and countrey by their insolencies and evill demeanours to the inhabitants that refuse to obey their commands; but the Maior of *westchester*, Sir *John Brewerton*, and the other Deputy Lieutenants have raised forces to suppresse all their attempts and traiterous endeavours tending to disturb the peace of the countrey, and moreover *westchester* (as aforesaid) is most loyally and lovingly resolved to shew their courage and magnanimity in maintaining the true Protestant Religion, as it evidently appeares by a Petition lately by them presented to the Parliament, wherein they declare their cheerfull willingnesse to defend the King and Parliament against all those who endeavour to ingage

this

this Kingdome in a civill warre, but hitherto (as this Relation hath shewed) the Commons are fully resolved to withstand all opposers of the Parliament, all their plots and projects being hitherto by Gods providence found out and discovered.

Every day brings forth some new accident. It is reported for certain, that on tuesday last at *Bradford* there was a great contention between the Cavaliers and the Parliaments souldiers, in which skirmish many of the Cavaliers were cut and wounded, some their hands cut off, some their elbowes cut, besides diverse other wounds which they received. Also how Captaine *De la Barr* a French man hath entred into a Papists house, in whose defence he stands, having resolved there to live and die: which resistance of his gave occasion to the former quarrell between the Cavaliers and our souldiers.

FINIS.

Tr

Of

Har

Cor

Bro

an E

W

Al

ma

Lon

Property of the Library
Wesleyan University
Middletown, Conn.

A

True and Exact Relation

Of all the Proceedings of Marqueſſe *Hartford*, Lord *Pawlet*, Lord *Seymor*, Lord *Coventry*, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and other His Maieſties Commiſſioners in the publiſhing of the Commiſſion of Array in his Maieſties County of *SOMERSET*.

Brought over by a Gentleman who was an Eye witneſſe of all the Paſſages and Proceedings there.

Wherunto is added True Newes from *Yorke*, *Hull*, *Newcaſtle* and *Darbyſhire*.

Alſo a Liſt of the Horſe under the Command of WILLIAM Earle of *Bedford*, Lord Generall. With the Names of the Captaines of every Troope; each Troope containing ſixty Horſe, beſides one Livetenant, one Enſigne, one Coronet, one Quarter-maſter, two Trumpeters, three Corporals, one Sadler, one Farrier.

London Printed, 1642. *Aug.* 19.

BIBLIOTECA
CENTRAL

A TRVE RELATION

Of all the proceedings of the Lord Marqueſſe *Hartford*, Lord *Paulet*, Lord *Coventry*, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and other His Majeſties Commiſſioners in the County of *Somerſet*.

Somerſetſhire.

MUnday the firſt of *Auguſt* the Lord Marqueſſe being then in *Wells*, was informed that Sir *Francis Popham*, S. *Edward Baynton*, Sr *Edward Hungerford*, and M. *John Aſhe* did intend by force of armes to oppoſe them in the executing of the Commiſſion of Array, and to that intent had commanded the Trained-bands of that part of *Somerſetſhire*, and the North weſt part of *Wilts*, to attend them on *Mendeep*, in the meane time Sir *Ralph Hopton* publiſhing the Commiſſion of Array in *Shepton-mallet* was oppoſed by M. *Stronde*, who came with 700. men and would not ſuffer Sir *Ralph Hopton* to read it; upon which, though his company was but ſmall, not amounting to above 24 Horſe, or thereabout, yet he ſo valiantly behaved himſelfe, that amidſt all M. *Stronds* company he unhorſt him (though to the great hazzard of his life) for he had no ſooner laid hands on him but a man of M. *Stronds* preſented a Piſtoll to him ready cockt, and had kild that Noble

Noble Gentleman, had it not been prevented by one M. *White* then waiting no him, who snacht the Piſtoll out of this fellowes hands. Sir *Ralph* having taken M. *Stroud* priſoner, delivered him into the Conſtable of *Shepton-mallets* hands, who was compelled by the multitude after Sir *Ralphs* departure to releaſe him or loſe his own life.

By Wedneſday night the Gentlemen of the County had ſent into *Wels* to attend the Marqueſſe two or three hundred Horſe very well provided, and Sir *John Horner* with ſome of the other ſide, were met at M. *Alexander Pophams* Houſe, whoſe company amounted to 1000. armed men, beſides the multitudes that came flocking from every houſe upon Letters that were ſent ſome Gentlemen of that County, ſtuft with ſo many doubts and feares that the people thought if they did not now play the men, they ſhould be utterly undone forever. This cauſed their army to increaſe, ſo that by thurſday night their company conſiſted of 8000 people, at which time the Marqueſſe perceiving the danger he with the reſt of his company were in by reaſon of this multitude, thought fit to ſend out Scouts, 60. Horſe or upward, to guard the weſt part of the Towne, which accordingly they did, but roving ſomewhat farther then they had intended, the evening being very ſilent they might heare not farre diſtant a Troop of Horſe and Foot, as they gueſt, which made them to be very earneſt to be ſatisfied in the thing, therefore with a joynt conſent they marched forward till they found this conjecture to be true, the company as they conceived could not be leſſe then 500. and therefore thought, their owne company being ſo ſmall, they ſhould be forc'd to give them way; but ſee the brave reſolution of theſe brave Cavaleers who thought it more glory to die Honourably, then to purchaſe a life by a cowardly flight, therefore they choſe three of their fellows to treate with them and to know what their intentions were; their anſwer was they intended to march for *Mendeep* that night; the Gentlemen hearing their anſwer, told them that by the Lord Marqueſſe appointment they were ſet to guard that peece of that County, and keep peace, if by any meanes poſſible they might, and with all deſired their Captaines, M. *Pine*, and M. *Preſtle*, that they would returne every man to his owne home, this could by no meanes be granted, but if they could not have their way by faire meanes they would have it by foule. This anſwer being returned to the Gentlemen they provided themſelves for the encounter, Colloncll *Lunsford* with 20 of the Troopers armed with Carbines,

by

by the helpe of a ditch joyning to the highway lay undiſcovered, and commanded the Souldiers that none ſhould ſtirre till they ſaw him with his company come forth of this pit ſhouting and diſcharging there Carbines, which being done they all ſhould doe the like, by the time they had ſet themſelves in order theſe people were come within a Musket ſhot, and diſcharged againſt the Gentlemen forty Muskets or more, but were not as yet come ſo neere Collonell *Lunſford* as he wiſht them, who was forced as yet to lie ſtill, but comming on thinking to make their way (through their ſuppoſed weake adverſary) at length came within the reach of his Carbines, who preſently ſhouted and diſcharged amongſt the people, who being hurt by they knew not whom, nor hardly from whence, and the Cavaleers with the ſame expreſſion comming in their faces, were ſo diſtracted that they knew not which way to flie, ſome throwing downe their armes and running into Corners, others fled, ſome ran into the Corne to hide themſelves, for next day in the afternoone two of them were found dead in the Corne, (yet note the goodneſſe of theſe Gentlemen Cavaleers) they did not offer to ſtrike one man to hurt him after they were routed, onely tooke Captaine *Preſtle* priſoner, who was as well intreated with the Marqueſſe as any one of his own ſervants. There were killed of theſe people foure, and foureteen that are deſperarely wounded; they tooke from them 15 Horſe, and 30 Muskets with ſome other Ammunition to no great valew, which they ranne away from.

Well, now to my *Mendeep* Gentlemen, who (as ſome ſay) were no ſooner upon the hill in the ſight of *Wells*, but their number increaſed to 40000. fighting men, and women, ſome bringing Pitchforkes, Dungpeeks, and ſuch like weapons, not knowing (poore ſoules) whom to fight againſt, but afraid they were of the Papiſts.

Now in the ſight of this great Army there appeared ſome forty Horſe or there abouts, which ſo frighted them that they knew not what to doe, nor whether to flie, a confuſed noiſe was heard in the Campe, crying the enemy was comming: well, to be ſhort the Cavaleers left the hill, informing the Lord Marqueſſe of the multitude, deſiring he would be pleaſed to ſuffer 500 Troopers to encounter with them (if they could) but he out of his goodneſſe towards them would by no meanes grant their deſires therein, but reſolved rather then ſpill blood to leave the Town next morning, which accordingly he did; no ſooner were theſe Gentlemen gone, but theſe people came

into

into the Town with ſuch expreſſion of joy for their ſuppoſed conqueſt as is hardly imaginable, tearing downe the painted Glaſſe out of the windows of the Church, and in the height of their zeale gloried in that action more then in vanquiſhing of the Papiſts; and having found a picture, that pleaſed them ſo well that they plac'd it upon the point of a Speare, whether in adoration or deriſion I cannot tell. So I leave thē departing home with that great trophe of their victory.

As for the Lord Marqueſſe and the reſt of the Gentlemen, I heare they are at *Sherburne* with a guard of 2000 men compleatly armed, with two Piſtols before them, a Carbine in one hand, and a Lance in the other.

Farewell.

Yorke.

THurſday the fifth of *Auguſt*, there was a meeting of the whole County of *Yorke*, where his Majeſty made a ſpeech deſiring their aſſiſtance to ſerve him in perſon, or upon condition that they would tender their Horſe and Armes, &c. His Majeſty would finde men, but they Petition the contrary deſiring they might not be diſarmed, but that they might keepe their armes for the defence of the County, which His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to grant; in the Weſt riding of this County the Commiſſion of Array hath been put in execution, and they have deducted men out of every band which are to goe towards *Yorke* for his Majeſties ſervice. Friday 6 of *Auguſt* there landed at *Hartle-Poole* a Ship laden with great ſtore of Ammunition and money for His Majeſties ſervice, and were ſafe conveyed to *Yorke*. Our Souldiers here are very ſervicеably ſet forth though not ſo fine as thoſe in *London*, but our Cavaleers are exceeding brave. His Majeſty hath given Commiſſion to Colonell *Lunsford* to raiſe a 1000 Volunteers in *Yorke*, or elſe where with all ſpeed.

Hull.

THe Cavaleers have left the ſiege againſt the Towne, the market is kept openly, but there is a ſtrong Gariſon kept here ſtill. Sir *John* Hſue out of the Towne divers times, and hath taken divers horſe and foote, and likewiſe he hath taken on Maſter *Booth* a recuſant, but

but Colonell *Ashbournham* is escaped from thence in a disguise, and is fled to his Majesty which pleaseth not Sir *John*, the *Yorkshire* men have promised His Majesty to send 500 Horse to lye before *Hull*, to stop all passages and hinder Sir *Johns* roving out on the Country. Sir *Thomas Instam* with his assistance hath quartered his Souldiers in the road. Colonell *Lunsford* is neare *Doncaster*, and other Cavaleers have dispersed themselves in severall troopes to hinder all passages to or from *London*.

New-Castle.

THe Earle of *New-Castele* hath strongly fortified *New-Castle*, with above a 100 peeces of Ordnance, and keepes a strong Garison there. Also there is great store of Amunition landed there from *Holland* or other parts.

Darbyshire.

THere hath beene here a great robbery committed lately by the Cavaleers upon a poore man, who had received 50. l. upon a bond, and being returning home was set upon by 7 Cavaleers, who held their Pistols at him ready cockt, demanding his money, saying they were His Majesties servants, and they must have money, and having gotten the money, shot and kild his Horse, but spared the person alive, who when they were gone he made speed unto the Towne, and sent hue and cry after them, and two of them were taken in an Inne neere the high way, and were brought before the Justice and committed to prison, but they found very little money they had, for they who were the purse-bearers are not as yet cought. At a mustering of the trayned bands here, there was a great division among the Souldiers, for some were for the Commission of Array, and others stood for the Ordinance of Parliament, the contention grew so hot that there was a great slaughter on both sides, there was 19 slayne of those that were for the Commission of Array, and five of those which stood for the Ordinance of Parliament, there was a Justice of peace of this County a very able man, who made a speech in the defence of the Ordinance of Parliament which gave the people great satisfaction.

A list of the Horſe under the command of *William* Earle of *Bedford*, Lord Generall of the horſe, with the names of the Captaines, each Troop containing 60 Horſe, beſides 1 Lievtenant, 1 Coronet, 1 Enſigne, 1 Quarter maſter, 2 Trumpeters, 3 Corperalls, a Sadler and a Farrier.

Troope.

1. *Lord Generall,*
2. *Sir William Balfoore Leiut. Ge.*
3. *Lord Gray.*
4. *Lord Brooke.*
5. *Lord Haſting.*
6. *Lord St. Iohn.*
7. *Lord Stanford.*
8. *Lord Feilding.*
9. *Lord Wharton.*
10. L. *Willoughby of Park.*
11. *Iames Sheffield.*
12. *Sir William Waller.*
13. *Iohn Gunter.*
14. *William Pretty.*
15. *Robert Burrell.*
16. *Francis Dowet.*
17. —— *Temple.*
18. *Iohn Bird.*
19. *Mathew Draper.*
20. — *Dimock.*
21. *Hor. Cary.*
22. *Iohn Alured.*
23. *Iohn Neale.*
24. *Iohn Hammond.*
25. *Ed. Ayſcough.*
26. *Alexander Pim.*
27. *Iohn Hotham.*
28. *Arthur Evelin.*
29. *Geor. Tompſon.*
30. *Edwin Sandys.*
31. *Antony Milemay.*
32. *Ed. Kighly.*
33. *Nathaniel Fines.*
34. *Ed. Berry.*
35. *Alex. Douglas.*
36. *Tho. Lidcot.*
37. *Tho. Hammond.*
38. *Iohn Dulbeir.*
39. *Fran. Fines.*
40. Sir *Arth. Haſelwrick.*
41. Sir *Walt. Earle.*
42. *Iohn Fleming.*
43. *Arthur Goodwin.*
44. *Rich. Grinvil.*
45. *Tho. Tevrill.*
46. *Iohn Hale.*
47. *Hen. Milemay of Gr.*
48. *Will. Balfoore.*
49. *George Auſter.*
50. *Adrian Scroope.*
51. *Here. Langriſhe.*
52. *Ed. Wingate.*
53. *Ed. Babington.*
54. *Charles Chicheſter.*
55. *Hen. Treton.*
56. *Wilter Long.*
57. *Iohn Fines.*
58. *Fran. Thompſon.*
59. *Edmund Weſt.*

Captaines of the foure Troopes of *Dragooners* each Troop 100.

1. *Sir Iohn Brown.*
2. *Nathan. Gordon.*
3. *Iohn Browne.*
4. *Will. Buchan.*

FINIS.

An Exact

RELATION

Of Foureteen dayes

PASSAGES

FROM

PORTS-MOUTH,

The Isle of *Wight*, and other parts.

Wherein is contained the manner of the proceeding of the *Cavaliers*, and their Confederates the Papists, against the Christian-PROTESTANTS.

Sent in a Letter from a worthy Gentleman in that *County*, to his Friend in *London*.

Whereunto is added some speciall Passages from *Hull*, *Lincoln-shire* and *Yorke*.

LONDON,
Printed for *Benjamin Allen*, 1642. *Aug.* 19.

A true Relation of foureteene dayes Passages, &c.

FOR News thus it is with us, The greatest part of our Western Gentry are professed Royalists. Two of them neare us are lately put into the Commission of the Peace, enemies to the Parliament, and very unfit, though they were better affected: but such will serve to doe mischief well enough. At *Chichester*, Sr. *Thomas Boyer*, Sr. *William Morley*, Mr. *Lewknor* the Recorder, a Man that is throughly known for the New-Corporation, with three other men of note, came and demanded of Captain *Chittey*, for the King, the Magazine of the City: the Captaine being a man well affected refused; they said very peremptorily, *That they would have it before the morrow morning*; he replyed very stoutly, *that they should not*: so he caused a strong Watch to be set to keep it; and the next day appeared in the City well Armed, with many both of the place, and of the Countrey neare adjacent, to assist him and Guard him in his Office. Sr. *Thomas Boyer*, and Sir *William Morly* are Parliament Men, and so is Captain *May* another of those sixe.

It is reported, that they with the men above mentioned, and Doctors and Clergie men of the Cathedrall Church, had plotted to betray the City to Collonell *Goring*. Mr. *Lewknor* wrote to *Portsmouth* to the Collonell, to sound the depth of his designe: the Collonell sent him word, *That his Commission was to make* Portsmouth *as strong as he could for his Master*; and that he hoped, that bo[illegible] would be assistant to him if need were. Since we [illegible] the Recorder is gone to *Portsmouth*: The [illegible] consists mainely in honest Trades-men, the Gentry are naught, as was said before, and the Country people are for the most part blinded and misled by their malevolent Hedge-Priests, there being not above six or seaven honest Ministers hereabouts. It is certaine, that

than 2 Cavaliers ravished the same mayde, one after another neere *Portsmouth*, while one stood by and held their Horses.

It is related that three gallant Gentle women desired to have a boat to waft them over to *Stokebay*, a place betweene *Portsmouth* and the Ile of *Wight*, but not obtaining, they were in a friendly manner brought back to the above named S. *Thomas Bayers* house in his coach. It is thought that they were men in womens apparell, because they three were alone without any man.

Doctor *Hinshaw* one of the Prebendaries of the high Church of *Chichester* hath a touch of wheate into *Portsmouth*, but lately, as we heare. The Churchman there are every day exercising of their Light Horses in the Bishops close: It is reported that one of them sent his servant once, twice, and thrice, to Master *Cawley* a worthy Parliament man, and the chiefe Pillar of our Country on this side, intreating him to give him a meeting in the said Close, and other places: but as *Nehemiah* refused to meet *Sanballat* and *Gesalm* in one of the villages of the plaine of *Ono*, where they thought to do him mischiefe; so did this Gentleman very wisely and warily. He was willing to meete the Doctor at places which were not for his turne, and (as they say) he was so often repulst, that at length his servant was sent with an excuse, that the man was mistaken. By these particulars you may chiefly discerne the affection of our Country. But notwithstanding all this (the Lord be praised) the Parliament I hope hath the better end of the staffe. There is a Merchant in our Towne, which for three dayes together, saw neare a man of Warr lying before the Cowe in the Ile of *Wight*, in this great Ship there lay a stately Noble man (as they say) that hath done very good service, he lyeth there and keepes provision from going out of the Ile to *Portsmouth*: he tooke a Boat lately fraight with light Horse Saddles and chests, furniture going over into the Ile, and for the use of the malignant Party, he asked the boat-man what was his fraight, he said 9. shillings, there is quoth the Noble man, and paid him, & bad him with-

all to bring the Horſes, & he would give him another ſtraight. This Noble man hearing that one Captaine *Newland* had ſent proviſion over to *Portſmouth*, went a ſhore and ſought about for him, proteſting that he would ſend him up to the Parliament, the Cap. ſculks and dares not be ſeene, he is a great fat tall man of a very Heatheniſh behaviour, and (as I heare by an honeſt man that hath ſeen him there) lyeth at Maſter *Moulins*, when he commeth to *London*, on Fiſh-ſtreet hill. There is a Captaine that is poſſeſſed of a Caſtle neare the Cowes, he had inveagled the Countrey round about, and by faire glozing ſpeeches had perſwaded them to bring in their Arms into the ſaid Caſtle, telling them that they would be there kept in ſafety from the Cavaliers, and when there ſhould be need of them he would redeliver them. But of late they of the Iland ſuſpecting ſome trechery in the Captaine, becauſe they heard that the Earle of *Portland* was patrone of the Governement, went and demanded their Armes, the Captaine denies to deliver them: they had no preſent remedy, but went and made their complaint to the above named *Scottiſh* Lord: he goes to the Captaine and demands the Armes for the Ilanders: the Captaine ſtiffly denyes, the Nobleman replyed, that if hee did not deliver them, he would beate down his Caſtle about his eares, the Captaine remaines ſtubborne ſtill, the Lord came with his Ship under the Caſtle, intending to make good his threatning: But when the Captaine ſaw whereto he muſt, he yeelded at length and delivered the Armes.

There have bin three times Letters intercepted going to, and coming from *Portſmouth*. At *Hawen* neare *Portſmouth* the Townesmen tooke a Travailer upon ſuſpicion, pald off his cloathes, and in his Bootes found Letters from the North to the Gariſon, the Letters were carried to Mr. *Richard Norton*, a good Gentleman hard by; he wiſht that they had brought the meſſenger aſwell as his Packet; whereupon a few luſty men went out with their muſquets after him, and tooke him, and brought him to Mr. *Norton*, who ſent him and his Letters up to the Parliament.

Another

Another time there were letters passing from *Chichester* to *Portsmouth*, the Messenger went of purpose through by-ways, there met him a man (conceive, the simplest to see to, that ever you saw, and you have his Image) who demanded of him whither he was going, he said to *Portsmouth*, not suspecting that such a simple fellow would, or could defeate him, but that simple unlikely man laid hold of his bridle, bad him to stay, told him, that he was an Officer, with that came another man, who helped him, and so they carried away the messenger to Mr. *Nortons*.

This day Goodmen *Faisters* of *Lewes*, having been at *Havant* whither he was sent by the Lady *Clearke*, Mr. *Staples* Wife, to learne the certainty of occurrences neere *Portsmouth*, brings Newes of a woman that was sent out of *Portsmouth*, with a puppet of clouts like a childe in her armes, she came along by a Fort, which was first built at *Portsbridge* within 3. miles of *Portsmouth* by the Cavaliers, but is since abandoned by them, and they retired into the Garison for feare of our Men, and since there are hundreds at worke about it, for *King* and *Parliament*, and have planted Ordnance upon it. The Cavaliers when they left it, drew away foure Pieces, and their Carriage breaking, they were faine to leave a fift upon the way. But to come to the woman again, one of our Men asked her what she carried, she said a childe, prithee let me see thy Baby, said he, so search being made, it was found such as I said, the lower part was onely clouts, but in the head of it was a blacke Box full of Letters, Shee and her Stilborne, are carried to the right place, I warrant you. A Cavalier and his Man rode into *Havant* upon lusty Steeds, labouring to raise them a Malignant party, to help him in plundering of Mr. *Nortons* House, the good Gentleman had newes of it presently, he sends out some of his Men on Light Horses with Pistols, who rode after the Cavalier and his Man, tooke them and brought them to their Master, who dismounts them from their owne horses, sets them upon a couple of jades, and sends them up to the Parliament

as

an honeſt man of my acquaintance was at Mr. *Norton*, when this was done. After this a Troope of Cavaliers with certaine foot came up to *Portſmouth*, and challenged Mr. *Norton* forth, ſaying, where is this ſame *Norton*, where is he? I warrant him he is a very coward, let him come forth if he dare; and at this time they held the Fort. Mr. *Norton* hearing of it preſently Armes himſelfe, puts on his Buffe coate, and was riding out to them with his Men, and juſt upon the ſpeed of it arrives at his houſe a 100. light *Horſe*, from the Parliament, out they goe with him but when the *Cavaliers* ſaw ſuch a ſtrength come againſt them, they poſted down the hill towards their Fort with great ſpeed, the Scots that were among Mr. *Nortons* auxiliaries, would preſently have flown on upon the Fort, but Mr. *Norton* would not ſuffer them for feare of danger, there being Ordnance planted there. Another time 30. of the Cavaliers came out in a vaunting manner, againſt whom went but 6 of our light Horſe: the Cavaliers all diſcharged upon them, but hurt never a man of them, onely hit one of their Horſes on the ſhoulder, eaſily curable; our ſix then made neeret up to them, the Cavaliers ſeeing them ſo ventrous, were ſtricken with feare and fled, our men made after them amaine, and being within ſhot of them, diſcharged upon them, ſhot one through the backe, who fell downe from his *Horſe* dead in the place; another they hitt in the breech, who fell likewiſe, but made a ſhift to creep away into a hedge, and a third they tooke alive on his horſe, ſo they tooke a man and 3. Horſes, being but 6 againſt 30. praiſed bee the Lord of Hoaſts for ſo great a victory. It is ſaid that the old Souldiers doe daily make eſcape out of *Portſmouth*, and it is thought that the reſt will gladly ſurrender the Town, if once it were but formally demanded, for they begin already to be in diſtreſſe through want. One Mr. *Bellingham* a young Gentleman rode armed capape from *Chichiſter* unto *Portſmouth*, but now willed that he were out again, and is at charges 5 ſhillings a day onely for a boate, which lieth at hand, till waiting for an opportunity to make his eſcape home, but cannot yet get way.

Some

Some of the *Scots* that came among the 100 Troopers to *Mr. Norton's* Succor, are of purpose billetted in one *Bringsteds* house the Parson of *Havant*, because being a most pestilent man he had provided a Light Horse for the service of the Cavaliers, the *Scots* are with him therefore, and *Mr. Norton* hath charged him with the keeping of 10 Light Horse for the King and Parliament, because he was so briske; and lately one of the *Scots* men being agreived with him, fell upon him and basted him welfavouredly: and faine he would be gone, but they will not let him; so he is forced to stay, waites upon them daily, gives them good words, and tells them, that he will gladly lie out of his owne bed to make them roome. And both here with us at *Arundell*, and elsewhere (as I heare) the *Psalmists* words are true: *Gods enemies are found lyers to him*, that is, they yeeld him fained submission, speaking favourable of the Parliament, who not many dries agoe, had their mouths filled with other manner of language; and as it was in *Mordica's* time; many of the people of the Land became Iewes, because the feare of the Iewes fell upon them: So I hope you will shortly heare it to be among us every where; yet because abundant warinesse never hurteth, therefore we neither are, nor will be secure, till there be no more cause of feare. Good man *Masters* brings newes that the Papists neere *Portsmouth* do much mischiefe, and that himselfe was like to be taken by the Cavaliers, but there coming after him 2 Travailers horsemen, accidentally, the Cavaliers thought that there were more coming, so they fled away with all possible speed.

It is reported by them that fall off from the Garison at *Portsmouth*, that the Collonel being angry with them of *Gospar*, a Village not farre from the Towne, because they would not come into his aide, commanded a Canoneer to lee fire at their Houses, the Canoneer at first refused, but being threatned by the Collonell, that hee would run him through, if hee would not, hee shot, but it was over the houses, and so did, no harme.

Dated, 16. *August* 1647.

From

From HVLL.

SIR, the Forces are all gone from hence, and from *Beverly*, and wee hope to have trade againe, for I hope wee are now in the safest place of *England*: and though some particular persons, have beene robbed and spoyled of their goods in the Countrey, yet God be thanked, our Countrey is not much worse in generall, then it was afore the Cavaliers, for what hurt they did; we paid with dollers and good English coine made good so long as it lasted, one thing remarkable of the fainting spirits, observe by this passage their Centinells were so frighted with some passengers that lost their way, comming neere them, made them all runne away, fearing there were more comming behind, *the wicked flee when none pursue them*: I pray God make us thankefull for our deliverance. If God permit us a meeting, I shall relate that to you, that I cannot commit to paper, but this is certaine, our Country is much firmer to the *Parliament*, then ever it was before.

From Lincolne-shire.

THe Newes that wee have here is little, for the present, onely this is certaine, that Sir *Iohn Hotham* is so ill readfull to some of the Cavaliers, that one of them and the one of no small house is mad, and once running under his bed in his mad fit cryed out, Sir *Iohn Hotham* comes, Sir *Iohn Hotham* comes, he being here under cure for that disease, and there came a Company of them to our Towne, but they were such Hell-hounds, Blasphemous Villaines, Drunken Sots, and for the most part so meanly acoutred, that they are ashamed to see, and are now gone, as wee here: for *Lincolne* Towne, wee want but some encouragement from *London*, and wee should doe well enough here.

From YORKE.

WEe have here as great preparations, as you have in *London*, and wee hope we have *Warwick* Castle, and the Guns sure, and *Portsmouth* and *Sommersetshire* wee hope, we have also sure, and so in the end we hope to have all: we had a meeting here yesterday and to day, but not so great an appearance as some could have wished, its said that Sir *Iohn Hotham* and Dr. *Bastwick* will be tryed here this Sessions, it may goe hard with Dr. *Bastwick*, but how they will come by Sir *Iohn Hotham*, I leave to judge, I know not.

FINIS.

The Copy of a 35

LETTER

Preſented

BY A MEMBER

OF THE

COMMONS

Houſe of Parliament;

CONCERNING

DIVERS PASSAGES

AT

Portſmouth.

Read in the ſaid Houſe, the 17th day of Auguſt, 1642.

17. *Aug.* 1642.

ORdered that the ſaid Letter ſhall be forthwith Printed and publiſhed: *H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.*

London, Printed by *L. N.* and *I. F.* for *Edward Husbands* and *John Franck*, and are to be ſold at their ſhops in the middle Temple, and the Kings-head in Fleetſtreet. *Auguſt* 19. 1642.

LETTERS

ON

COMMONS

The Copy of a LETTER From PORTSMOVTH.

SIR,

I Sent you a Letter by the foot-poſt, which I hope came to your hands on laſt Saturday, wherein was contained all or moſt part of *Portsmouth* news, and now I herein ſend you all or moſt of what hath happened ſince thereabouts: The Colonell having cauſed the Bridge called *Portbridge* 3 miles from *Portsmouth* entring into the Iſle of *Portſea*, (in which *Portsmouth* ſtands) to be made ſecure with a frame of timber work very ſtrong, to hinder all from paſſing that way but whom he pleaſed, and having built a little Fort or Bulwork of earth a little within that Bridge, and planted four pieces of Ordnance there to defend the Bridge, and having placed 10 or 12 horſemen to watch there day and night, did on Wedneſday laſt carry back to *Portſmouth* 3 of

his Ordnance, and the fourth alſo about a mile, but the wheels broke, ſo that he was fain to leave that piece in the high way, all which he did for feare the Troopers which came from *London*, would by force or ſome ſtratagem get them away, and then make uſe of them to offend the Colonell: yet when the pieces were gone, he ſtill kept horſemen day and night at the Fort, and the timber work upon the Bridge, to ſecure it as formerly, and all Wedneſday Thurſday & Friday laſt, he cauſed divers hundreds of cattell, ſheep, and ſwyne, in the fruitfull Iſle of *Portſea* to be brought into *Portsmouth* there, whether they were fat or lean, to be all kill'd and ſalted up, and cauſed every houſe in that Iſle to be ſearched and all manner of proviſions to be taken away from the owners, as corn, meal, flower, beefe, bacon, bread, butter, cheeſe, eggs, and all their poultry and ducks, not leaving half loaves of bread, nor pieces of bread, nor pieces of cheeſe, and drove away all cattell whatſoever, to the great terrour of all the people, eſpecially women and children, forcing poor and rich to come away, and beg about for bread to keep them alive, and he made ſuch men as he could find, help to drive their own cattell and carry their own proviſions into *Portſmouth*, and then kept many of them there by force; but the Kings Ships as ſoone as they heard of theſe cruell intentions, landed ſome men at the Eaſt ſide of the Iſland, and two pieces of Ordnance, and thereby kept off the horſemen, whilſt the ſhip-men got over many women and children into *Hayling* Iſland, and about 100. cattell, and about

200.

200. ſheep, they got ropes over the cattels heads, & made them ſwim over after boats: Upon Friday laſt in the afternoon, I went purpoſely to *Portſdown* to ſee and heare what I could, at which place all this was credibly told me, and I then went as neer the Fort as I durſt, which was dangerous to be fetcht in by the horſemen which guarded it, in regard all the Troopers were then in *Havant* Town & in *Southwick*, 4 miles diſtant where they lay, and came not abroad all that afternoon, by reaſon of the extraordinary rain which happened that afternoon: if the weather had been fair, as I was told in the preſence of the Councell of war at *Southwick*, the Troopers had attempted to have taken the Fort that afternoon, and then I had ſeen it: but in the night time, that night ſome Troopers went down to the Fort, and were troubled to get down the timber-work, it being ſo ſtrong, and whilſt they were getting it down the horſemen rode all away from the Fort, and the Troopers after them, but could take but one of the men, and two horſes, ſo as now the Troopers have the fort, and have ſet there four pieces of Ordnance, and block'd up that paſſage, ſo as the Colonell and his company are all within the walls of *Portſmouth* as it were in a pound, not daring to encounter the Troopers; Although they laſt Saturday went almoſt to the Town Gates, to try if any dared to come forth to them, the Colonell ſent out two pieces of Ordnance charged with muſquet bullets, and two gunners to guard the piece with the broken wheel, that the Troopers might not get it away: But on Satur-

day

in the afternoon, a valiant Trooper alone adventured to go neer them, and cunningly got on the back ſide of the men, who could not ſuddenly turn about both or one of the piece, ſo as the Trooper ſhot off his Carbine at one of them with a brace of bullets, and ſpoil'd his running away, for he fell down dead, I believe that this day they will attempt to take a Caſtle neer *Portſmouth* called *Southſea* Caſtle, half a mile from *Portſmouth*, and make no queſtion to take it, and then to make uſe of it to ſhoot into *Portſmouth*. Maſter *Lukener*, Maſter *Bellingham*, *Chriſtopher Bird*, and others of the County of *Suffolk*, I believe wiſh they were at *Chicheſter* again, every night ſome of *Portſmouth* ſouldiers and gunners get away down the walls and come to the Troopers, utterly diſliking the Colonells cauſe and uſage of the Inhabitants of *Portſea* Iſland, by taking away their cattell and proviſions, &c. And yet ſcorn to be thought cowards, for they offer to go in the forefront, and in moſt danger with the Troopers in any ſervice whatſoever. Since *Chicheſter* men came to *Portſmouth* there hath been harder uſage of people by the Colonell and his company then before, and ſome think by their or ſome of their advices, a yong woman in *Portſmouth* being great with child, who got leave to come laſt Friday out of *Portſmouth*, and whom I met by the way, reports; that one of *Chicheſter* men, but not Mr. Recorder *Lukener*, nor Mr. *Bellingham*, ſaid to her that he would not have her go, becauſe if the Town ſhould be ſo put to it, as to want victualls, then that in her belly would eat as ſweet

as a young sucking pig, by which we may gueſſe that they are inclinable to ſhew as much mercie as the Rebells in *Ireland*, but I hope that God will prevent all their wicked purpoſes. The Troopers I beleeve reſolve to baniſh all fear of danger, and within fewer dayes, though with loſſe of men, to adventure to ſcale the Walls, and take the Town, and prevent the doing of any more miſchief by them in the Town to the poor Inhabitants, or any others; there is no great ſtrength in the town of men, & but 80 or 90 horſes, there being about 240. horſes, Troopers, and 500 foot, by the Parliaments directions; but the Town is extraordinarily well provided with powder, and ſhot, and dyet, by reaſon of the fetching in ſo much from the Inhabitants, there was a horſe and a man taken on Saturday laſt about five of the clock at *Havant*, going to *Portſmouth* with a ſuit of cloaths for one Mr. *Bellingham* in *Portſmouth*; but not *Bellingham* of *Chicheſter*, yet his kinſman, in which cloaths, between the outſide and inſide were ſowed up 10 Letters; and about that time our Troopers took a man, and a horſe, and ſeverall Letters going out of *Portſmouth* from the Lord *Marquesse* there, and divers other Letters are taken, ſo as the bottome of their plots are I hope diſcovered: This morning one of the Iſle of *Wight* was with me, and told me, All their people there ſtand right for the King and Parliament, except the Captains of their Caſtles, and ſome of the Gentry; one Sir *Robert Dillington* there would have ſent over much corn to *Portſmouth*, but was prevented by Maſter *Buncklay* a Juſtice of peace

peace there, who ſtands very right for the King and Parliament; there is in the Iſland much fear of the Captains of the Caſtles, whether they will prove right or not; they are ſuch men as Col: *Goring* is; the people are in great fear of them, and wiſh that the Earl of *Pembroke* were come, and that they might Muſter, &c.

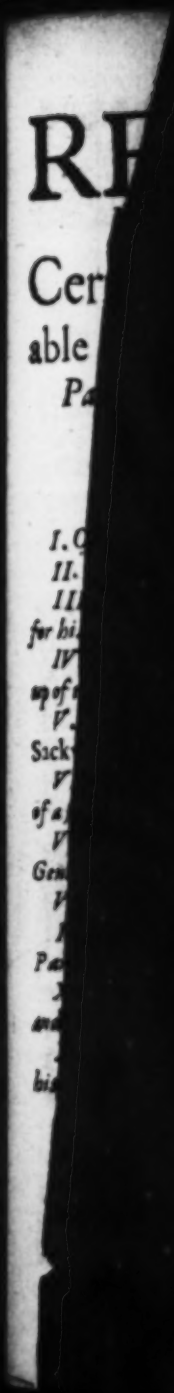
15. *Auguſt*: 1642.

FINIS.

17 *Auguſti*, 1642.

ORdered that this Letter ſhall be forthwith Printed and publiſhed.

H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.



36.

A TRVE RELATION OF

Certaine ſpeciall and Remarkable Paſſages from both Houſes of *Parliament*, ſince Monday the 15. of *Auguſt* till *Friday* the Nineteenth 1642.

England:
Lords & Comm
Aff.

Containing theſe perticulars, &c.

I. Of Letters from Scotland *to Both Houſes of Parliament.*

II. Of news from Ireland.

III. A Meſſage from both Houſes to the Earle of Leiceſter, *for his ſpeedy diſpatch for* Ireland.

IV. An other to the Lord Keeper, concerning his delivering up of the Seale to Endymion Porter.

V. The fetching of Armes from Kent, *and bringing Sir* Iohn Sackvile *to the Parliament.*

VI. Of Letters from the Earle of Warwick, *and his ſurpriſing of a ſhippe from* Holland.

VII. The taking of the Earle of Barkſhire, *and foure other Gentlemen in* Buckingham-ſhire, *and their bringing up to London.*

VIII. Of the charge of the new Lord Major of London.

IX. The bringing up of Mr. Barrell *a Miniſter in* Kent *to the Parliament for Delinquency.*

X. The Apprehending of three Cavalieres in Somerſet-ſhire, *and bringing up to the Parliament.*

XI. Of a Proclamation from the King for the ſetting up of his Standerd at Nottingham, *and of the ſtate of the Kings Army.*

ORdered to bee forthwith Printed, and publiſhed.
Hen. Elſyng. Cler. Parl. D. Com. Aug. 19.

LONDON, Printed by *Francis Le ch.* 1642.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Some ſpeciall and Remarkable paſſages from both Houſes of Parliament ſince Munday the 15. of *Auguſt* till Friday the ninteenth 1642.

BOth Houſes received Letters from the Kingdome of *Scotland*, Informing that they have had an Aſſembly of the Nobility and Commons of the Kingdome, to conſider of the Houſes Declarations formerly ſent unto them, and that, that their aſſembly is now ended, and they have agreed upon ſome Petitions to bee forthwith ſent to His Majeſtie, deſiring a right underſtanding between His Majeſtie and His Parliament, that his Majeſty would lay downe his forces raiſed, to the great Terrour of both Kingdomes; abandon thoſe wicked Councellors about him (the chiefe cauſers of their troubles) and leave them to Condigne punishment, and returne himſelfe, and harken to the advice of his great Councell the Parliament, whereby the pre-

ſent diſtractions of this Kingdome, that threaten the ruine thereof) may bee removed, and a firme peace ſetled to the great Joy of both Nations.

They have alſo agreed upon a Declaration to bee ſent to the Parliament, declaring their firme reſolution to aid and aſſiſt them, upon all occaſions, if required thereunto.

It was alſo by the ſaid Letter informed that the Scottiſh Army in *Ireland* by a politick exploy have ſeized upon an eminent and chiefe Caſtle in the province of *Munſter*, and killed a great number of the Rebells, the manner of the attempt was thus; The *Scotts* appeared upon a Hill neere the ſaid Caſtle in two ſeverall companies, one Company thereof had their owne Colours, with great ſtore of Kyne and other booty; and the other had contrary colours, as if they were of the Rebells part, the two companies did skirmiſh with each other for ſome time upon the ſaid Hill, with Pouder, ſhot, but no Bullets; the greateſt part of them with the Scottiſh Colours in a fained manner fell to the ground like dead men in the ſaid skirmiſh: whereupon the Gariſon in the Caſtle having viewed the Battel, and the great overthrow given to the *Scotts*, the Rebells Colours having put the other to flight, and ſeized upon their booty with ſmall joy ranne all out of the Caſtle unarmed with loud acclamations for the victory, expecting to take part of the ſpoyle, but the preſuppoſed Rebels fell upon them, cut all their throats, and preſently poſſeſſed themſelves of the caſtle, where they found great booty.

Both Houſes taking into conſideration the great preiudice *Ireland* doth ſuſtaine by reaſon of the Lord Generall remiſſus in going thither, he haveing had

his

his dispatches from both Houſes, a long time ſince, but ſtayes with his Maieſtie upon pretence to take his leave at *Yorke*; they tooke order to ſend a Meſſage to him, Informing him that unleſſe he ſhould ſet forwards his Iorney, andbee at *Weſtcheſter* by the 25. of this moneth to take ſhipping, they ſhould be inforce to put an other in his place.

Alſo upon Information that the King hath taken the broad *Seale* from the Lord Keeper, and Committed it to the cuſtody of Maſter *Endemyon Porter*, whereby the truſt thereof is like to be further abuſed to the preiudice of the Kingdome, both Houſes ordered to ſend a Meſſage to the Lord Keeper to know the truth thereof, whereby there may be ſome courſe taken concerning it, It being a great breach of the Lord Keepers Oath to part with the Charge thereof to any unleſſe he bee diſabled of the place. Upon *Saterday* night laſt, the Lord Generall having information of a great quantity of Armes of the Earle of *Dorſets* at his houſe at *Sunnock* in *Kent*, in the cuſtody of Sir *John Sackvile*, which were to be diſpoſed of by him to Arme a great number of the Malignant party of that County, to go to *Yorke*, to aſſiſt his Maieſtie; Called a Councell of Warre, to Conſider of the ſame, and about twelve of the clock at night ſent out three Troops of Horſe into *Kent* to ſeize upon the ſaid Armes; which they did accordingly on the Sunday following, and on the Munday brought the ſame to *London*, and Sir *John Sackvile* priſoner, there being compleat Armes for 500. or 600. men.

The Earle of *Warwick* ſent Letters to the Parliament, Informing that he had ſurprized at Sea, a man of Warr comming from *Holland*, wherein were 42. Flemmiſh horſe,

horſes trayned up for Warr, ſome of them worth 100 pound an horſe, and about 300, barrells of Powder, but being in purſuite of this ſhipp he loſt three Pinnaces (to which this Shipp was convoy) wherein were Armes for 4000, foote and 2000, horſe, beſide a great quantity of moneyes, procured of the Papiſts in *Flanders* and other parts beyond the Sea, to aſſiſt his Maieſtie and Prince *Robert* with divers Commanders from the Prince of *Orange*, which two Pinnaſſes are now landed nere *Scarborrow*, and a great quantity of the Armes they brought are taken out and ſent to *Yorke*, and ſome part to *Newcaſtle* for his Maieſties uſe. The horſes taken by the Earle of *Warwick* he hath ſent up to *London* to the Lord Generall.

The Earle of *Berkes* the Lord Lovelaſſe and divers other gentlemen with about 200. horſe coming towards *Redding* on *Tueſday* laſt, to put the Commiſſion of Array in execution, was intercepted by the way, in a part of *Buckingham ſhir*, by Maſter *Goodwyns* troopes of Horſe at whoſe appearance before there was ſhot ſhot made, one either ſide, the Earle of *Barkſhire* Company all tooke flight, and left him, and Sir *John Curſon* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, Maſter *Curſon* his kinſeman, and two other Gentlemen Leivetenants for the Commiſſion of Array who were ſeized upon by Maſter *Goodwyns* Troope, and brought up to London, and by Order of the Lords in Parliament, ſent that night to the Tower.

The Lord Major by Order of the Lords, being removed from his Maiorality, Alderman *Pennington* by a new Election was choſen to ſupply the place, but the old Alderman refuſeth to deliver up the Sword, Mace, and other things belonging to the place.

Whereupon

Whereupon the new Lord Maior, and Aldermen, on Wednesday last, came and made complaint to the Lords in Parliament, also desiring their might order be taken for the administring of an *Oath* to the new Lord Maior, for that he could not be sworne in the usuall way, by the Lord cheife Baron of the Exchequer, without a writt from his Maiesty: Which businesse the Lords promised to take into Consideration, and withall sent an Order to the old Lord Maior commanding him to deliver vp the Mace and other things in his Custody; or that otherwise they would take them by force.

Master *Barrell* a Minister in *Kent*, was brought up to the House of Commons for preaching a Seditious Sermon at the Assizes at *Maidston*, before Judge *Mallett*, incensing the Country against the proceedings of Parliament, urging them to lend all supplies to His Maiestie; whereupon he was Committed to the Custody of the Serieant at Armes.

There was also three Cavaliers taken in *Somersetshire*, that were assisting to the Lord Marquesse *Hartford*, about the putting the Commission of Array in execution there, and sent up to the Parliament with a strong Guard; where being examined, confessed they had some private Letters from the Marquesse and others, but since their apprehending, have made the same away,

There was a Proclamation presented to both Houses from His Maiestie, Declaring that His Maiestie will set up His Standerd on Munday next at *Nottingham*, whither He intends to draw up His main Forces, and reside there for some time: Commanding all His Subiects that will Aide and assist Him, to come

horſes trayned up for Warr, ſome of them worth 100 pound an horſe, and about 300, barrells of Powder, but being in purſuite of this ſhipp he loſt three Pinnaces (to which this Shipp was convoy) wherein were Armes for 4000, foote and 2000, horſe, beſide a great quantity of moneyes, procured of the Papiſts in *Flanders* and other parts beyond the Sea, to aſſiſt his Maieſtie and Prince *Robert* with divers Commanders from the Prince of *Orange*, which two Pinnaſſes are now landed nere *Scarborrow*, and a great quantity of the Armes they brought are taken out and ſent to *Yorke*, and ſome part to *Newcaſtle* for his Maieſties uſe. The horſes taken by the Earle of *Warwick* he hath ſent up to *London* to the Lord Generall.

The Earle of *Berkes* the Lord Lovelaſſe and divers other gentlemen with about 200. horſe coming towards *Redding* on *Tueſday* laſt, to put the Commiſſion of Array in execution, was intercepted by the way, in a part of *Buckingham ſhir*, by Maſter *Goodwyns* troopes of Horſe at whoſe appearance before there was ſhot ſhot made, one either ſide, the Earle of *Barkſhire* Company all tooke flight, and left him, and Sir *John Curſon* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, Maſter *Curſon* his kinſeman, and two other Gentlemen Leivetenants for the Commiſſion of Array who were ſeized upon by Maſter *Goodwyns* Troope, and brought up to London, and by Order of the Lords in Parliament, ſent that night to the Tower.

The Lord Major by Order of the Lords, being removed from his Maiorality, Alderman *Penniington* by a new Election was choſen to ſupply the place, but the old Alderman refuſeth to deliver up the Sword, Mace, and other things belonging to the place.

Whereupon

Whereupon the new Lord Maior, and Aldermen, on Wednesday last, came and made complaint to the Lords in Parliament, also desiring their might order be taken for the administring of an *Oath* to the new Lord Maior, for that he could not be sworne in the usuall way, by the Lord cheife Baron of the Exchequer, without a writt from his Maiesty: Which businesse the Lords promised to take into Consideration, and withall sent an Order to the old Lord Maior commanding him to deliver vp the Mace and other things in his Custody; or that otherwise they would take them by force.

Master *Barrell* a Minister in *Kent*, was brought up to the House of Commons for preaching a Seditious Sermon at the Assizes at *Maidston*, before Judge *Mallett*, incensing the Country against the proceedings of Parliament, urging them to lend all supplies to His Maiestie; whereupon he was Committed to the Custody of the Serieant at Armes.

There was also three Cavaliers taken in *Somersetshire*, that were assisting to the Lord Marquesse *Hartford*, about the putting the Commission of Array in execution there, and sent up to the Parliament with a strong Guard; where being examined, confessed they had some private Letters from the Marquesse and others, but since their apprehending, have made the same away,

There was a Proclamation presented to both Houses from His Maiestie, Declaring that His Maiestie will set up His Standerd on Munday next at *Nottingham*, whither He intends to draw up His main Forces, and reside there for some time: Commanding all His Subiects that will Aide and assist Him, to come

come thither? Ordaining the Earle of *Cumberland* Generall for the raiſing of Forces in the Northerne parts, Proclaiming all ſuch as refuſe to Obey the Commiſſion of Array, to be Traitors; And divers other threats againſt ſuch as oppoſe it.

There was alſo a Letter preſented to the Houſes from *Yorke*, informing the true ſtate of the Kings Army, that He hath about 4000. Horſe, and 2000. Foot, and not more; the greateſt part thereof being very deſperate, Lew'd, and inconſiderable perſons that daily commit great outrage in the Country, pillaging and ſpoyling all that ſeeme any wayes well affected to the Parliament, and commit great ſpoyles up and down the country, without any reſpect of perſons, whereby the Country is very ſorely oppreſſed by them.

Whereupon both Houſes are drawing up a Declaration againſt the Kings Proclamation for the ſetting up of his Standerd, commanding that none proclaime the ſame in any part of the Kingdome; And that ſuch as have or ſhall ſuffer any loſſes by the Cavaliers, ſhall have reparation allowed them.

Hen. Elſyng Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

A

D

HO

To
to

W
Co
Ro

—

lia
lis

37

THE ADVICE AND DIRECTION Of Both HOVSES of PARLIAMENT,

To Sir *William* BRERETON, and to the reſt of the Deputy Lieutenants, for the County of *CHESTER*.

With Orders of the LORDS and COMMONS Aſſembled in *Parliament*, for the Regulating of thoſe Souldiers that are gon, or ſhall goe, under the Command of his *Excellency*, *Robert* Earle of *Eſſex*, Lord Generall for this Expedition.

Die Jovis, Auguſt 18. 1642.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament that theſe Orders bee forthwith Printed and Published. John Browne Cler. Parliamentor.

Auguſt 19. Printed at *London* for *John Wright*. 1642.

THE

ADVICE

AND

DIRECTION

OF THE

HOUSE of PLANTATIONS.

Instructions for Sir *William Brereton*, one of the Members of the House of Commons, and one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the Countie of *Chester*, and for the rest of the Deputy Lieutenants for that Countie.

WHereas it doth appeare to the Lords and Commons in Parliament now assembled, that the King seduced by wicked Counsell, intends to make War against the Parliament, and for that it is not improbable that under colour of a guard for his Majesties person, or some other pretences, the Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the County of *Chester*, may be drawne together, therefore you, and every of you, shall take speciall care that the Ordinance concerning the *Militia* be put in execution through the whole County; and the Sheriffe, and all other Officers are hereby moved to assist you, and every of you therein; and if any person whatsoever shal leavie or endeavor to leavy any Souldiers, or draw, or keepe together the trained bands, or other armed Forces of the said County, or any other Force, by colour or pretence of any Commission or warrant from his Majesty, under the great Seale or otherwise, without Order or consent of both Houses of Parliament, you, and every of you, shall in the name and authority of both Houses, require and command all persons to forbeare the execution of such Commission or warrant, & the same to be delivered up to you, or any of you, to be sent to the Speaker of the House of Commons, and you, and every of you, shall require and command all his Majesties Subjects, to forbeare to obey any such warrant or Commission, and you, & every of you, are hereby required to draw together such of

the trained Bands and other forces of the ſaid County, as ſhall be expedient for the ſuppreſsing of all ſuch Aſſemblies, and for apprehending of all or any perſon or perſons as ſhall after admonition and command by you, or any of you, made unto them to forbeare the execution of any ſuch command or warrant, or the calling or gathering of or keeping together any ſuch forces or aſſemblies, ſtill perſiſt in doing the ſame, and likewiſe ſuch diſaffected perſons as ſhall be found raiſing any parties or forces againſt the Parliament, to be ſent up hither to anſwer ſuch their offences as to law and Juſtice ſhall appertaine; and you the above ſaid Sir *William Brereton*, ſhall in the names of the Lords and Commons, require and command the Sheriffe of the County of *Cheſter*, to publiſh throughout the ſaid County, the Declarations formerly Printed by both Houſes of Parliament, and you, and every of you, ſhall further take care that ſuch Reſolutions, and Orders of both Houſes (as have bin, or ſhal be delivered, and ſent down to you, or any of you) be put in execution, & ſhall require the Sheriffe and Juſtices of the peace, and all other his Majeſties Officers and Lieutenants, to be aiding and aſsiſting to you for that purpoſe; and you ſhall declare unto all men, that it hath beene, and ſtill ſhall be the care and endeavour of both Houſes of Parliament to provide for his Majeſties ſafety, that they doe not, nor ever did know of any evill intended to his Majeſties perſon which might move him to require any extraordinary armed guard, that his greateſt ſafety is in the Parliament, and his greateſt danger in withdrawing himſelfe from them; To that under colour of doing him ſervice, diſaffected and Malignant perſons, obnoxious for their bad counſells againſt the Juſtice of the Law, labour to raiſe forces and a party, againſt the Parliament, which at the laſt may break out into open Rebellion & civil war, to the deſtruction both of King and Kingdome, you the ſaid Sir *William Brereton*, and every of you, ſhall endeavour to cleare the proceedings of Parliament from all imputation and aſperſions, and ſhall from time to time

certifie

certifie so of all things which you conceive necessary for the present service, and that we may have a sudden warning of it, and that our directions to you as well as your advertisements to us may have a cleare and ready passage, you and every of you, shall lay a strict charge upon all post-masters, that they doe not suffer any Letters or other dispatches to or from the Parliament to be intercepted or stayd; and if any shall presume to make stay of such dispatches, you and every of you, shall direct the post-masters to repaire to the Justices of the peace, Constables, and all other Officers, for their ayd and assistance, who are hereby required to take a speciall care that there may be no such interruptions.

You and every of you, shall take care that none of the Recusants armes or other Ammunition of the said County, bee carried or taken out of the County upon any pretence or comand whatsoever, without warrant of both Houses of Parliament.

And you and every of you, shall give order and direction to the Sheriffes, Justices of the peace and other Officers, to require and command all the Popish Recusants in that County, to confine themselves to their dwellings, according to the Statute in that case provided, and if any such Recusant shall be found to transgresse therein, you and every of you, shall cause the Justices of the peace forthwith to bind them to their good behaviour, and upon refusall or neglect to give security accordingly, to commit them to prison, and further to proceed against them according to the Law.

You shall also in the name of both Houses of Parliament, require all such persons who have in their custody any part of the publike Magazine of your County, to deliver the same unto you or some of you, to be imployed for the service of the said County.

And you & every of you, are likewise to give charge from both Houses of Parliament, to all Captaines and Lieutenants, and other Officers of the *Militia*, that they be observant to such di-

directions as they shall from time to time receive from the Lieutenant of the County or his Deputies, or any of them, for due performance of any commands of the said houses.

And you and every of you, shall resist and repell, and are hereby authorized to resist and repell by the power of the said County and by all other wayes and meanes, all such force and violence as shall be raised or brought by any person or persons to the hindrance or disturbance of the said service, or for the Arresting or seizing the persons of you or any of you, or of any other that shall be imployed in the Ordinances, instructions, and commands of both Houses of Parliament, for any thing done in execution thereof, and the Sheriffe, and the Justices of peace of the said County, and all other Officers and Subjects are hereby injoyned to be ayding and assisting to you and every of you, for the more better and speedier execution of the premises.

And the Lords and Commons doe hereby declare, that they will protect, defend and assist, all manner of persons for such actions as they shall performe in pursuance of these instructions and other Orders and commands of the said Houses of Parliament.

John Browne Cleri. Parliament.

Orders

Orders of the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament.

IT is this day Ordered by the *Lords* and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, that the ſeverall *Lords Lieutenants* appoynted by Parliament, their Deputy *Lieutenants*, the Juſtices of the peace, and other his Majeſties Officers within the Kingdome of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, ſhall take ſpeciall care to prevent and ſuppreſſe all Ryots, Tumults, breaking into, or Robbing houſes, breaking into Churches, taking away of the Goods of any perſon, or taking of Victualls, without due payment for the ſame, and to take and Apprehend all ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall doe or commit any ſuch Outrages as aforeſaid, and to proceed againſt them according to *Law*. And it is further Ordered, that the Commanders and ſeverall Officers, ſhall give their beſt aſſiſtance for the apprehenſion and puniſhment of all ſuch perſons which ſhall be found guilty of the miſdemeanors aforeſaid.

Die

Die Jovis Auguſt 18, 1642.

WHereas there have beene divers Complaints made unto us of many diſorders committed by the Soldiers in their marching, and in ſuch places wherein they have beene quartered or Billited, which diſorders (as is informed) have beene partly occaſioned by the neglect of their Officers to goe along with them and conduct them: It is therefore Ordered by the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, that the Lord Generall be deſired to give Command to all his Officers, that they take care to attend according to the duty of their ſeverall places, that the Souldiers thereby may be hereafter kept from ſtragling up and downe the Countries: And to that end to lay his Command upon the Officers of each Company, both in the Marching, Quartering, and Billetting, to be in perſon amongſt the Souldiers themſelves, to prevent any diſorders whatſoever, and punish ſuch as ſhall offend.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, that theſe Orders be forthwith Printed and Published.

John Browne Cleric. Parliamentorum.

FINIS.

D

T

T

38

A DIVINE BALSAM

To Cure

The bleeding Wounds of these dangerous Times.

Or,

The true cause of two grand and heavie Iudgements of Almighty God now upon this Kingdome.

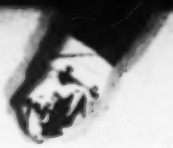
I. The Plague, which is incumbent on us:
II. The Sword, which is imminent over us.
The former we feele, the later we feare.

With

The onely remedy for the cessation of the one, and the prevention of the other.

Composed by I. L. *and exposed to publick view for the benefit of the Republicke.* Aug. 19

London printed for *Robert Wood.* 1642.



A Divine Ballam to cure the bleeding wounds *of theſe dangerous times.*

PHyſitians hold, that there are two cauſes of a peſtilence, externall and internall; the infection of the aire, and the corruption of mens humours. But Divines (who tranſcend them in this their judgement) are of another opinion, aſcribing it to the wrath of God, and to the ſin of man; ſo that it is not ſo much *putredo humorum*, as *corruptio morum*. This is *magnum myſterium*; and in this great myſtery we muſt look beyond and above nature, to the God of Nature, acknowledging with the Ægyptian *Magi*, that *Digitus Dei eſt hic*, the finger of God is here. I have ſent peſtilence amongſt you, ſaith the Lord, *Amos* 4 10.

From theſe premiſes ſome haply may inferre, that God, (the fountaine of all goodneſſe) is the author of evill, and may inforce the argument by divine writ, as in that of the Prophet, *Is there evil in a City, and the Lord hath not done it?* In which interrogation there is an aſſeveration, and vehement affirmation, that *there is no evill in a City, but the Lord hath done it?* For the underſtanding whereof you muſt diſtinguiſh of evill: for there is *duplex malum*, a double evill, *malum culpæ, & malum pœnæ*, the evill of ſin, and the evill of puniſhment; the evill in us, and the evill on us, or (according to S. *Auſtine*) *malum quod homo facit, & malum quod homo patitur*, the evill that man doth, and the evill that man ſuffereth. Of the firſt God is not the authour, but the laſt. God (who is αὐτάγαθον,

Goodneſſe it ſelfe) would have all men to bee ſaved. How often would I have gathered thee,&c. ſayes our bleſſed Lord? I would, *ſed noluiſti*, but thou wouldſt not; therefore (the judgement follows in the ſubſequēt words) *Thy habitation is left unto thee deſolate. Nemo laditur, niſi a ſeipſo*, no man is hurt but by himſelfe. *Perditio tua eſt ex te*, Thy deſtruction is of thy ſelfe. *Intra muros hoſtis*, the enemy is within the walles. There is no greater enemy to man, then man himſelfe is to himſelfe. Though the Divell like a roaring Lion, goeth about continually, ſeeking whom he may devoure, yet he cannot devoure whom hee would. Hee will doe for our ruine what he can; there's his malice: but he cannot doe what he would, that's our comfort. But this is our miſery, that we our ſelves are the onely workers of our owne woe. Mans ſinne is the cauſe of Gods plague, and Gods plague is but the effect of mans ſinne. Suppoſe we are now in a ſet battell, the Lord of Hoſts the Generall of the Army, his wrath the trumpet ſummoning and ſounding the Alarm, our iniquities are his enemies, which have provoked him to make warre againſt us, ſinne is our ſickneſſe, and ſinne the quarrell. It is nothing but the exhalation of our ſinnes, which hath now cauſed the clouds of theſe judgements both on us and over us: Iudgment doth as naturally flow from ſinne, as water from a fountaine. It was never known that ſinne went before, and puniſhment did not follow after. If thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the doore, Gen. 4. 7. Sinne, that is, the puuiſhment of ſinne. And hence it is, that ſinne and puniſhment, are all one in the Hebrew tongue, and ſignifie the very ſame. Puniſhment (like a ſwift hunting *Nimrod*) purſueth ſinne; It ſayes, like *Naomi*, I will lodge with thee. Both theſe (like two inſeparable twinnes) live and dye together. Wherefore is the living man ſorrowfull? It is the *Quære* of the Prophet, *Lament.* 3.39. and he reſolves the queſtion in the ſame verſe; Man ſuffereth for his ſinne: If men be active in ſinning, they ſhall be paſſive in mourning. Great ſinnes doe procure great ſorrowes: Why are we ſo diſeaſed but becauſe God is ſo much diſpleaſed? Wee have grievouſly ſinned, therefore are we ſo grievouſly plagued. The grievouſneſſe of our ſinnes doth adde griefe unto our ſoules.

The

The elements would bee our attendants, and all the creatures would be our friends, were not we by our iniquities at enmity with our Creator. All ſublunary bodies would be our ſervants, would we but ſerve in holineſſe and righteouſneſſe, the father of Spirits: Heaven would have no quarrell with us, did not we by our impieties, warre with the God of Heaven. Nay, Hell it ſelfe, and all the infernall powers thereof, could have no power over us, were it not for ſinne. Sinne is the onely make-bate between God and Man. It is the wall of ſeparation, that ſeparates us from the favour and grace of God in this life, and from the joyes and glory with God in the life to come. Your tranſgreſſions (ſaith the Prophet *Iſaiah*) have ſeparated between you and your God; they have hid his face from you. Sinne is that μεγα χασμα, the great gulfe betweene God and Man, ſo great, that it hinders the aſcent of our prayers unto God, and the deſcent of his favours upon us.

It is an unſupportable load, the greateſt burthen man can poſſibly undergoe. It is a burthen to the Creator, and it is no leſſe to the Creatures. God complaines by his Prophet, that hee is preſſed with their iniquities, as a Cart that is full of Sheaves: And the whole creation groanes under this intollerable weight, Rom. 8. It was the dolefull ſong of the ſweet Singer of Iſrael, *Iniquitates meæ gravatæ ſunt ſuper me*, mine iniquities' over-burthen me. It made our bleſſed Saviour ſuffer like a curſed ſinner. It made him, who knew no ſinne in himſelfe, to become ſinne for us; him, who was inveſted with a Deity, to aſſume to himſelfe our humanity; him, who was the Lord over all, to become ſubject unto all; him, who was the God of Nature, to yeeld himſelfe unto Nature: It made him groane till he wept, weep till he ſweat, ſweat till he bled, and bleed till he died. Theſe are the wofull effects, and miſerable conſequents of ſinne. And can that ſeeme light and delicious to us, which was ſo heavie and grievous to Chriſt? This is the lamentable tragedy, and ſad Cataſtrophe of iniquity. *Stipendium peccati eſt mors.* After iniquity hath for a while plaid her part, then death comes upon the ſtage: With death it hath its period here, and without repentance the torments of the ſecond death doe

enſue hereafter: which ſecond death is ſo dismall and dreadfull, that from it, and from the terrible torments of it, good Lord ſave and deliver us. It is not onely a naturall death of the body, nor a ſpirituall death of the ſoule, but an eternall death of both body and ſoul for evermore. Sin is the Divels worke, wicked men are the Divels labourers, or hired ſervants, and the ſtipend or wages for their ſervice, is no better then death here, hell and damnation hereafter. If yee would ſee the guiltineſſe of ſinne, looke upon *Caine*; If yee would behold the beaſtlineſſe of ſin, look upon *Nebuchadnezzar*: If yee would take notice of the ſhame of ſinne, view then *Hamon*: If yee would obſerve the madneſſe of ſinne, conſider *Saul*; and if yee would ſee the end of ſinne, looke upon the Glutton frying in hell, ſo dolefull is the end of ſinne, yea, without end.

Theſe are the lamentable effects, and bitter fruits which ſinne produces to us. It is the ground of all our miſeries, and hath wrought all the diſaſters and calamities that wee now ſuſtaine. What hath cauſed the ſword in Ireland, and the plague in England, but the iniquity of Ireland, and tranſgreſſion of England? *Toto Mars ſævit in orbe*, what a havock and vaſtation hath the bloody hand of warre made in the Chriſtian world? where faire Townes, famous Cities, and flouriſhing Kingdomes, have beene made Stages and Theaters of deſolation and deſtruction for our eyes to behold. Sinne is the cauſe of all theſe miſchiefes. The pale horſe of death goes in triumph through our ſtreets. The peſtilence hath a long time continued and been diſperſed and ſcattered in moſt places amongſt us. Though graves in Church-yards have been ſo peſtered, that there is ſcarce roome left for any more to be buried in; yet ſo inſatiate are they, that they are ſtill gaping for more karkaſſes. Our eares are nocturnall auditors of ſad ſounding paſſing bels, and our eyes are diurnall ſpectators of the common objects of mortality.

The ſword is already drawn forth, and at this preſent brandiſhed over our heads. It was the caſe of the inhabitants of Mancheſter in Lancaſhire the laſt weeke, and it may be our owne here in London the next weeke: we heare daily of warres, and rumors of warres, of

pre-

preparations of Men, Horſes, Armes and Ammunition, both here and elſe where, at home and abroad, both in London and at Yorke: I pray God all theſe may tend to our good (as they are pretended) If any evill by theſe doth befall any of us, it is the evill of our wickedneſſe, which is the juſt cauſe of it.

The only remedy againſt theſe evils, that the plague may be ſtai'd and the ſword ſheath'd, is repentance. Repentance is a *Superſedeas* to all judgement. It is that pretious Balm of *Gilead*, that will cure a ſick-languiſhing land of all her diſeaſes. The onely way to repaire our breaches, is to prepare our ſelves to meet our God. Therefore in the name and feare of God, let us reſolve with our ſelves to repent of our ſins. We have all ſinned from the higheſt to the loweſt, from the richeſt to the pooreſt, from the mightieſt to the meaneſt. The ſins of the Prieſts, & the ſins of the people, have cauſed Gods judgements to light heavy upon us; no man can exempt himſelf, or plead impunity: and therfore as we are all partakers of the common calamity, ſo let us all betake our ſelves to the preſcribed remedy. The axe is now laid to the root of the tree; by the axe is meant Gods judgement, and by the tree is underſtood every man. Now for ought I know the axe of Gods judgment is now laid to the root of the Kingdome, or the root of the Church, or to the roots of the ſeverall individuall members of the Church. Let every true ſubject of the King, & let every ſound member of the Church, bring forth fruit worthy amendment of life. Amendment & reformation is the only way to avert evill, to procure mercy, & to prevent judgement. If we will turn from our ſins, and turne unto our God by a true and timely repentance, God wil turn away his judgements from us, and return in his former mercies unto us. *Return unto me, and I will return unto you*, ſaith the Lord; hee had rather that wee ſhould *redire* then *perire*, return unto him then periſh without him. God delights not in the death of any ſinner, but had rather that he ſhould turne from his wickedneſſe and live. The Lord hath graciouſly promiſed, that when he doth ſend peſtilence amongſt his people, if his people which are called by his name, ſhall humble themſelves, pray unto him, ſeek his face, and turn from their evil wayes, he wil then hear from

from heaven, be mercifull to their ſins, and will heale the land: the ſores of the land are the ſins of the land. Let us unfainedly perform our duty in the former words, and we ſhall certainly obtaine Gods mercy in the latter; let us *ſic plangere commiſſa peccata, ut ne committamus plangenda*, ſo lament our ſins which we have committed, that we doe not commit thoſe again which we have lamented. Let remorſe for our ſins, and divorſe from our ſins, bee expreſſed in our hearty humiliation, and reſolved reformation. This two-fold act muſt be performed by us in our averſion from ſin, and converſion to God, namely, *dolere & cavere; unum, reſpectu præteriti; alterum, reſpectu futuri*: grieve for our ſins paſt, and take heed of ſin for the time to come Thus let us prepare to meet our God, to meet him in the way of his fury, to meet him as the Gibeonites met *Ioſuah*, reſolve to doe any thing rather then ſtand it out: for God will have the victory at the laſt; either his will muſt be done by us, or it will be done upon us. A terrible tempeſt at this inſtant is over our heads; in regard whereof the Ark of this Church is toſt with various and perilous waves; and the Ship of the State of the Kingdome, is now in great danger. Let us therefore meet him, *lachrymis & precibus, (lachryma & preces ſunt arma Chriſtianorum)* with teares in our eyes, and with prayers in our mouthes, with ſorrow in our hearts, with our knees on the ground, and our faces in the duſt. By this meanes he will preſerve us from ruine, by this means he wil preſerve this City of London from deſolation, the whole kingdome of England from deſtruction; and will ſave our bodies & ſoules in the day of the appearance of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt. If every man would ſweep his owne doore, the ſtreets would ſoon be cleane; and if every man would cleanſe his own hands, puriſie his owne heart, purge himſelfe of his particular and perſonall corruptions, and forſake his *dilecta delicta*, his beloved and boſome ſins, there would then be a wiſhed for alteration, and a bleſſed reformation amongſt us; and without all queſtion a moſt happy concurrence and union between our Royall King and his loyall Parliament. In one word, to conclude all, let every one amend one, and I pray God amend us all. Amen.

FINIS.

N

Being

Also

Wit

Exceeding Joyfull

39

NEWES

FROM THE

PRINCE

Being Comfortable Tydings for Both Houſes of *Parliament*, as it will evidently appear in this enſuing Subject. Wherein His *Highneſſe* doth expreſſe his firme and conſtant Reſolution.

Alſo the Expreſſe Command that the Prince hath given to the Cavaleers.

With the Parliaments Reſolution concerning the Kings Majeſty, He being now Reſolved to ſet up his Standard, and hath thereupon commanded all thoſe that will aid aſſiſt him to Repair to Nottingham.

Ordered that this be forthwith printed

Hen. Elſing Cler. D. Com.

August 19. Printed for *James Ragge*, 1642.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Exceeding

JOYFUL NEVVES

FROM

THE PRINCE.

HIs Highneſſe being made Lord Generall of a Troop of Horſe, in the Northern parts of this Kingdom, His Deſire was, that they ſhould behave themſelves fairly, not doing any harm, to man, woman, or child, giving them ſtrict Command, that they ſhould commit no Outrages whatſoeverr againſt any of His *Maieſties* loving Subjects, neither ſhould they take any thing from them by violence; which Command was obſerved and obeyed by them for a long time, till within theſe few dayes they be-

gan to revolt from obeying the Prince's Command, committing many tyrannicall Actions against His Majesties Subjects, plundering their Houses, and taking from them all that they could find therin.

Which Out-rages and inhumane Acts, at last came to the knowledge of the Prince, who having information of it, was much moved, and forthwith gave Command, for the apprehending of all such persons.

His Highnesse hath also set down His *Resolution*, that if any of the Souldiers in His Majesties Army, or else-where, doth offer to abuse any Person or Persons, or seize upon their Horses, Goods, &c. or presume to take any thing away from them by violence, that they shall have just and severe punishment for the so doing.

This is the Resolution of our most Gracious Prince, whom God ever protect with peace and prosperity, and these particulars he is resolved to put in execution against all those that will not concurre

with His Designs; the which Command strikes joy and comfort to the hearts of His Majesties loving Subjects, by reason that they have now some hopes to be eased of their Burthens, which they have of late dayes groaned under.

His Majesty hath sent a Message to the County of Kent, Declaring His will and pleasure therin, commanding the Judges of that County to displace some of the Justices; which by vertue of His Majesties Warrant so did, were dismissed, and five other chosen, who have since their incoming into that place, subscribed to certain Articles and Propositions of His Majesty, for raising of Horse, Men, and Money for His Majesties service, and endeavoured as much as in them lay, to bring the said Propositions to perfection; but their Designs did not take effect: for the House having received information of their proceedings, forthwith Ordered, that the said Justices should be sent for as Delinquents, and immediatly dispatched a Messenger for the apprehending of them.

In-

Information was alſo given to the Houſe of His Majeſties Proceedings in *Yorke-ſhire*, and that the *Malignant Partie* had ſo farre prevailed with His *Maieſty*, that there is now no hopes of *Peace*, by reaſon that the King is determined to ſet up his *Standard* at *Nottingham* on *Monday* next, *as it was credibly ſignified, and reported to the Houſe of Commons upon Wedneſday laſt, being the 17. day of this inſtant month of Auguſt.*

And to that end, his Majeſty hath cauſed great preparations for Warre to bee made; declaring His will and pleaſure therin, and giving ſpeciall command to all his loving Subjects for their ſpeedy Repair thither.

The Houſe having received theſe ſad tydings, forthwith fell into debate thereof, and unanimouſly, that they held themſelves bound in Conſcience, for to raiſe Forces, and to ſend them down with all poſſible ſpeed and expedition; for the preſervation and Defence of the Religion of Almighty God, the Liberties and peace

of

of the Kingdom, and in purſuit of thoſe wicked and rebellious Traytors, that doth ſtrive and endeavour to involve this Kingdom in a Civill Warre.

They are reſolved to withſtand thoſe wicked Counſellours that doth daily incenſe the King againſt his Parliament, and through their meanes hath cauſed him to ſet up his *Standard*; it being the way to bring this Kingdom to deſtruction, and it is the only courſe that the *Malignant Party* can take, to bring *Popery* and *Superſtition* in this Kingdom, and ſo by that means beat down and trample under feet Gods true Religion, and Goſpell.

Laſtly, the Lords and Commons to witneſſe their conſtant and firme Loyalty and Affection to His Majeſty, do here ſolemnly Declare, That if his Majeſty wil be pleaſed to disbanden all his Forces, and abandon thoſe wicked Councellors that are about him, and leave them to condign puniſhment, and return and hearken to the advice of his great Councell, they will really endeavour to make both His Majeſty

jesty, and His Posterity, as great, rich, and potent, as much beloved at home, and feared abroad, as any Prince that ever swayed this Scepter.

This is their Resolution, and this they are Resolved to maintain with their own precious bloods.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons, That this be printed and published.

John Brown Cler. Parliament.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Par. D. Com.

FINIS.

R
Of
A
D
to
A
P
Li
A
A

A FULL RELATION

Of all the late proceedings of His Majesties Army in the County of *Yorke*: with the present state and condition of things there.

Declaring His Majesties intention to advance His Standard at *Nottingham* the 20 of *August*, and by proclamation to command all mens attendance on his Person: with the number of His Army, Horse and Foot.

Also the Propositions of the Malignant-party, by them now daily treated on for effecting of their mischievous designes; contrary to the Laws of the Land, and the liberty of the Subject.

Likewise how divers Gentlemens houses in that County have beene lately pillaged by the Troopers belonging to His Majestie.

And lastly, certaine Considerations towards the redresse of these groaning evils, securing the County, and preservation of the peaceable Subjects therein.

As it was sent in a Letter to Sir *Philip Stapleton* Knight, and by him presented to both Houses of Parliament.

August 19. 1642.

ORdered by the Lords in Parliament, that this Letter be forthwith printed and published.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright*. 1642.

[illegible]RIATION[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

A true Relation from *Yorke*, of ſundry Occurrences concerning His MAJESTY, and His Army.

SIR,

THe Conſtitution of affaires in this County are of ſo high importance to the generall good of the whole Land, as we conceive it requiſite to have them repreſented to the Houſe of Parliament, and to receive directions from thence, to guide the well-affected Subjects in ſuch waies as conduce to the eſtabliſhment of peace, here and elſewhere; and to that end the Committee when they returned to the Parliament promiſed frequent intercourſe, and that thoſe who ſhould be employed from hence upon ſuch occaſions ſhould finde their charge and travell well rewarded, whereupon divers Gentlemen of the County, having met here at *Yorke*, this day and yeſterday, did reſolve it neceſſary to diſpatch the bearer, with a view of the preſent condition of the Country which they deſire you to make known to the Houſe as you ſhall finde it neceſſary.

His Majeſty hath now withdrawne all his Forces from *Hull* and *Beverley*, and ſent moſt part of his Horſe towards *Newarke* and *Nottingham*, and intends to advance his Standard at *Nottingham*, the 20 of *Auguſt*, and by Proclamation

to command all mens attendance on his person, as the Proclamation which the bearer will deliver will more fully informe. His Army at this present consists especially of Horse which are intended to be about 4000. in severall Regiments, in which number we conceive is not included the 500. Horse which certaine of the Gentry of *Yorkeshire* promise to raise; nor the Traine of the Court, estimated at 500. Horse. For Foot forces, here are very few visible, and those of the scum of the Countrey, being raised by beating Drums for Volunteers, yet it is said that the proportion is 13000. foot, though in discourse they declare as if 5000. foot will be sufficient for the designe, which what it is, or against whom we know not, otherwise then is expressed in the Proclamation, for raising the Standard: for if it were for defence of the Protestant Religion, the Lawes of the Land, and priviledges of Parliament so often repeated, we conceive the Papists, who hate them all would not so much rejoyce, nor shew themselves so forward to assist the service, nor make so frequent resort as now they doe into these parts, from *Ireland*, *Lancashire*, and all parts of *Yorkeshire*; and besides we observe the King hath sent out warrant to call to the service all Recusants Horse and Armes, and many Recusants, to make themselves capable of commands do resort to Church.

It is given out that the King goes Southward on Tewsday next though of that we can write no certainty; But whensoever he goes from hence, he leaves the Earle of *Cumberland* to governe these Northerne Counties, with authority to raise forces for defence of them, and a Councell of War to assist him; And to terrifie the Subjects and constraine obedience to the government, it is to be accompanied with a Commission of *Oier* and *Terminer*, and this government and Councell, are to reside at *Yorke*.

You have already heard how the Gentry of this County were

were ſummoned to appeare before his Majeſty at *Yorke* the fourth of this Moneth, where His Majeſty made certaine Propoſitions to them, which you have ſince ſeen in print, whereupon the Earle of *Cumberland*, Lord *Sawill*, Lord *Faulconbridge*, all or moſt of the Commiſſioners of Array, and divers other Gentlemen of the Country, met in the Deanry at *Yorke*, and there framed the Petition ſent up by M. *Jackſon* and M. *Mauld* to the Parliament; which though it was carried then with much ſecrecy, yet now it is divulged, and diſliked by a great number of the other Gentry of this County, who will proteſt againſt it in writing as ſoon as they can meet with conveniency; yet they which framed it reſolve to maintaine it, and hold meetings and conſultations at the Deanry in *Yorke*, where they treate of matters of dangerous and high conſequence, and contrary to the Lawes of the Land, and the liberty of the Subjects; that is to ſay,

To joyne in aſſociation with other neighbouring Counties, to maintaine the petition aforeſaid.

To raiſe an Army of horſe and foote for defence of the County under the command of the Earle of *Cumberland*, to be laid about *Yorke*, and paid by the Country.

To obteine of the King an able Souldier to command in this Army under the Earle, to whom they intend the Country ſhall allow entertainment.

To conſtreine all perſons to contribute to the charge of this Army, and to diſtreine upon ſuch as refuſe it.

And to diſable the Subjects to oppoſe, or defend themſelves againſt this oppreſſion, they intend to diſarme, and impriſon all ſuch Gentlemen, as ſhall not conſent with them, and they have eſpecially deſigned, for impriſoning a great number of Gentlemen, who they ſuppoſe will give oppoſition to their courſes, and they have already diſarmed part of the trained band, in every regiment, and in-

tend to disarme more of them, where they finde danger of opposition.

And Sir *Iohn Mallory* in his regiment hath already caused, both money to be furnished to his Souldiers by the Constables, and Armes to be taken from the Souldiers.

These Propositions and consultations which are generally spoken of, doe not a little perplex the wel affected subjects; and their feares encrease, by divers particular affronts and attempts upon the Gentry of the Country, by the Troopers and others of the Kings Army: as the pillaging of divers Gentlemens Houses about *Hull*, and pillaging Sir *Henry Cholmelies* House neere *Selby*, on Sunday last, and Master *George Marwoods* House at *Nunmunckton*, five miles from *Yorke*, on Wensday last. In this of Master *Marwoods*, we will relate some particulars, for your better information.

It was done in the day time, and by 24 Horse or there about, part stayed beyond the River, running close by the House, part entred the house, and others kept watch, that none should come to hinder their attempt; They threatned Mistris *Marwood* and her servants with death, to discover where her husband was: and swore they would cut him in peeces before her face, and called her protestant whore, and Puritan whore: They searched all the house, and brake open 17 locks, they tooke away all his money, being about 120.l. and all his plate they could finde; And they pretended, that they had the Kings warrant for their doings; which the King disavowes, and is very much offended to have his Name so abused, and threatens to have them all hanged if they be discovered; And though it be Master *Marwoods* lot to suffer first, yet the loose people threaten to pillage and destroy all Round-heads, and name some particular persons; under which foolish name Round-head they comprehend all such as doe not goe their wayes.

These

These beginnings and preparations of misery, are necessary to be made knowne to all the Kingdome, that the good Subjects may stand upon their guard; for though we may assure our selves that the King will endeavour to preserve us, yet we finde it is impossible to restraine the malice and rage, of bloody Papists, and faithlesse Atheists; and in time these mischiefes will approach other parts, though for the present, we lye in the mouth of danger.

Now towards the redresse of these growing evils, and securing the peace of this County, and preservation of those peaceable subjects, intended to be disarmed, and left naked to the furie of every malicious adversary; we offer to your Considerations, the Propositions following *viz*,

That an Order be conceived in Parliament, and declared, that all the Kingdome may take notice of it; to this effect, That all well affected and good Subjects (that shall be plundered, pillaged, or suffer in their estates, by any one of the Cavalleeres or other forces raised without consent of Parliament) shall have full reparation of their dammages, out of the estates of such Persons of wealth and quality, whose fortunes lying in the South, doe now reside in Yorkeshire, and with their presence and assistance, doe countenance, and further these distempers of the Kingdome, and the mischiefes, that doe happen, and are like to increase.

That there may be speedily sent to *Hull* a sufficient proportion of powder, bullets, Armes, ordnance and other munition, with an Order to furnish the Country with them, as there shall be occasion, especially to such as shall be disarmed upon the consultations held in the Deanery.

That Commissions bee speedily sent downe from the Earle of *Essex*, Lord Leivtenant of this County, to the Gentlemen named in this inclosed paper, or such of them as the House shall elect, for the present, to raise and command the forces

forces of this Country, for suppressing of any insurrections or unlawfull Tumults that may happen to arise.

That the Sheriffe bee commanded by speciall Order of Parliament, to conduct and assist them, as the House conceives fitting.

This list of Gentlemen for Commanding the Country forces, is not intended to disappoint any, of trust or command, who are already nominated, and intrusted by the Parliament: nor are they intended to be continued longer then untill some other provision by act be concluded on, by the King and Parliament, for setling and ordering the Militia.

And lastly it is the desire of the well affected in this Country, to receive weekely advertisements from thence, by some especially employed for that purpose, untill affaires be so setled, as we may safely confide in the ordinary post; for now we neither rightly understand the proceedings of the House, nor can we represent to them such matters as concerne the peace of the Country.

All which we hope you will bee pleased to represent to the House, as the unanimous considerations of a great number of the Gentry of the Country.

13. *August.*
1642.

And we remaine your most affectionate friends and servants.

FINIS.

CO

P

P

To

Aug

41

A PLEASANT CONFERENCE

BETWEENE A

POPISH RECVSANT,

AND A

PROTESTANT MAID.

By way of Queſtion and Anſwer,

Touching ſome Paſſages in Religion.

By *J. S.*

LONDON,
Aug. 20. Printed by T. FAVVCET. 1642.

A CONFERENCE BETWEENE *A* POPISH *Recusant*, AND *A* PROTESTANT *Maid.*

Quest.

WHat is your Name?

Answ.

ROVND-HEAD.

Quest.

Who gave you this Name?

Answ.

My Persecuters and Slanderers in my infamie, wherin I was made a wonder to Wise men, a jeering stocke to Fooles, and an inheritor of the scorne and contempt of all the rabblement of Hell.

Quest. *What did your Persecuters and Slanderers then for you?*

 Answ.

Anſw. They did Promiſe and vow three things in my name: Firſt, that they will make me odious to all that be of their fraternity: Secondly, that they will worke my ruine and confuſion: And thirdly, they wiſh that GOD would ſinke them many miles into Hell, if they doe not ſo doe.

Queſt.

Doſt thou thinke that thou art bound to beleeve and be affraid of their threatnings?

Anſw.

I doubt not, but they ſhall ſinke as deepe in Hell as they doe deſire, neither doe I queſtion but their will ſhall be accepted for the deed, according to their old tenit, but I am taught not to feare any but only him that is able to caſt both body and ſoule into Hell.

Queſt. *But they that are againſt you are many in number, and great in Power?*

Anſ. Well, if God be for us, its no matter who is againſt us, let *Pharaoh* come, and *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Haman*, *Abſa-*

lon

lon, and *Achittophell*, *Jezabell*, *Judas*, and all other trayors, the *Iriſh* Rebels, the madmen in the North, that fight againſt themſelves, and ſome at home that have a mind to be nibling, as well as the reſt of the Serpent ſeed, but they are limitted by an over-ruling power, elſe wee had bin devoured long ſince; therefore wee need not feare them though they were more in number, and their power as great as the Seaven-headed Beaſt can make it.

Queſt. *Can nothing hurt you, what ſtrange creatures are you?*

Anſw. Perſecution cannot, for that is our Livery or colours, which ſhewes under whom we are Soldiers, the only way to hurt us, is to let us live at eaſe, for we are like *Camomill*, if we are trod on wee ſhall ſmell the ſweeter and grow better.

Queſt. *'Tis well you are ſo confident, but ere it be long your faith is like to come to tryall, and then we ſhall ſee what mettall you are made of, what can they not caſt you in Priſon, put you in Pillories, cut off your Eares,*

burne your Face, ſtrip you naked in froſt and ſnow, kicke your Bibles and curſe them, hang you, drowne, ſtab you and ſuch like?

Anſw. All this they may doe and yet not hurt us, but not without commiſſion from GOD; now God will never hurt *Round-heads* if they be *Sound-heads*, God never intended hurt to JOB when he gave commiſſion to Sathan to afflict his Carkaſſe for the tryall of his Faith and Patience, neither did he loſe any thing thereby in concluſion; ſo we it may be muſt ſuffer for a while, but in the end we ſhall ſee who ſhall have the worſt of it.

Queſt. *What have you done to theſe poore wretches, that they rage againſt you ſo like Mad-men, doe not you uſe to Preach in a Tub as they ſay you doe?*

Anſw. What if we doe, is that ſuch a capitall Crime that nothing but our ruine and confuſion can make ſatisfaction, the old *Whore* begins to ſtinke, and ſhee would faine father ſome of her Beaſtlineſſe upon us; they can not ſay, we uſe

to

to lay tubbes of Gunpowder under the Parliament Houſe, but let them be doing, he that hath ſet them a worke will pay them their wages, all this while they are meriting, and they will ſhortly come to workes of *Supererogation*, let us not doubt but they ſhall have a reward anſwerable to their workes.

Queſt. *Well, looke to it Round-head, there's rods in piſſe for you to be ſure, what think you of it:*

Anſw. We doe both thinke and know, that the rod of the wicked ſhall not alwayes reſt upon lot of the righteous, the Lord can chaſtiſe us with rods for our profit, and afterwards burne them in Hell, as they deſporately deſire in their blaſphemous and curſed execrations: The Lord preſerve *Hull*, as for Hell it is their portion, they wil never be quiet till they have it in full poſſeſſion, indeed they have well deſerved it long agoe, and without repentance they muſt of neceſſity have it.

Queſt. *Doe they that are at ſo great a diſtance from Round-heads, practiſe any thing that is amiſſe, far be it from them to preach in a Tub.*

Anſw. Indeed ſwearing, curſing, oaths of the new fashion, lying, whoring, is nothing, murthering Hereticks, Sabbath-breaking, coveting Hereticks goods, ruinating whole Kingdomes by

by treaſon, all this and more his Holineſſe can pardon, but hath never a Bull for ſuch as preach in a Tub, they muſt be curſt with Bell, Booke, and Candle; ſee, ſee, their matchleſſe charitie, they brag of ſo much ſurly they will ſhortly ſpoyle the faſhion of their Chriſtianitry, and prove downe-right devils.

Queſt. *If you Round heads were once brought to ruine, they are like to prove admirable ſubjects.*

Anſw. But ſtay, we have a God that can preſerve us, bleſſed for ever be his great and holy Name, for bleſſing us with ſuch a bleſſed Parliament, whom they call Round-heads, for dealing ſo roundly with them; Let us not feare but that power that hath kept them hitherto, will keepe them ſtill in diſpight of all the Dragons malice with all his wicked angels to help him; they that cannot willingly and freely dye with and for ſuch a Parliament, are not worthy to live to enjoy ſuch precious mercies, the Lord enable us to gird up the loynes of our mindes, and to bee ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might the Lord proſper our ſweet Parliament, and enable us all cheerefully to reſigne up our ſelves to undergoe whatſoever he in wiſdome knowes beſt for his owne honour and glory, for that is beſt for his owne people, though wicked men doe not ſo thinke.

Farewell Round head.

If I can beleeve all things are poſſible, for Faith will carry me where I ſhall farewell for ever.

FINIS.

P
and
zens
tende
of Arr
and t
fu

Al
De
ce

L
C

Pri

42

THE PETITION

and Resolution of the Citizens of the City of *Chester*, as it was intended to be presented to the Commissioners of Array, but for speciall reason was afterwards waved, and the following Declaration presented by Citizens that were summoned to appeare before his Majesties Commissioners at the Rood in the liberties of the said City for the cleare manifestation of their allegiance to his Majesty and duty to the Parliament.

K

Also the Resolution of the Deputie-Lieutenants, Captaines, Officers, Souldiers and Volunteeres of the Trained Bonds in the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert*, Lord *Brookes*, Lord Lieutenant of the aforesaid County; Also the said Lords answer thereunto annexed.

Likewise an answer of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, which the Iudges and Iustices of Assize shall declare, that His Majesties Commission of Array is against Law, and Liberty, and priviledge of the Subject.

Ordered Die Mercurii 20 Aug.

Printed at *London* for *Tho. Banks*, and *William Ley*. 1642.

42

THE PETITION

and Resolution of the Citizens of the City of *Chester*, as it was intended to be presented to the Commissioners of Array, but for speciall reason was afterwards waved, and the following Declaration presented by Citizens that were summoned to appeare before his Majesties Commissioners at the Rood in the liberties of the said City for the cleare manifestation of their allegiance to his Majesty and duty to the Parliament.

K

Also the Resolution of the Deputie-Lieutenants, Captaines, Officers, Souldiers and Volunteeres of the Trained Bonds in the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert*, Lord *Brookes*, Lord Lieutenant of the aforesaid County; Also the said Lords answer thereunto annexed.

Likewise an answer of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, which the Iudges and Iustices of Assize shall declare, that His Majesties Commission of Array is against Law, and Liberty, and priviledge of the Subject.

Ordered Die Mercurii 20 Aug.

Printed at *London* for *Tho. Banks*, and *William Ley*. 1642.

THE PETITION

and Resolution of the City

zens of the City of *Chester*, as it was intended to be presented to the Commissioners of Array, but for special reason was afterwards waved, and the following Declaration presented by Citizens that were summoned to appeare before his Majesties Commissioners at the Road in the liberties of the said City for the cleare manifestation of their allegiance to his Majesty and duty to the Parliament.

Also the Resolution of the

Deputie-Lieutenants, Captaines, Officers, Souldiers and Volunteeres of the Trained Bonds in the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert*, Lord *Brooke*, Lord Lieutenant of the aforesaid County;

Also the said Lords answer
the reunto annexed.

Likewise an answer of the Lords and

Commons Assembled in Parliament, which the Judges and Justices of Assize shall declare, that His Majesties Commission of Array is against Law, and Liberty, and privilege of the Subject.

Ordered Per Mercurium

Printed at London for [illegible]

The humble Petition and Reſolution of the Deputy-Lieutenants, Captains, Officers, Souldiers, and Volunteers of the Trained Bands of the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Brooke*, Lord Lieutenant of the County aforeſaid, and by his Lordſhip preſented to the high Court of Parliament.

With the Anſwer of the Lords thereunto annexed.

To the Right Honourable *Robert* L. *Brook*, Lord Lieutenant for the County of *Warwicke*,

The Petition of the Deputy Lieutenants, Captains, Officers, and Souldiers of the Trained Bands, and Volunteers of the County aforeſaid,

Humbly Sheweth.

THat as it was no ſmall comfort, and ſeeling to the well affected of the whole Kingdome, when they underſtood the moſt excellent neceſſary, and ſeaſonable Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, concerning the Militia, ſo in ſpeciall, we of this County, who did moſt earneſtly petition for it, Doe deſire to come ſhort of none in the expreſſion of our unfeigned thankfulneſſe to them, for the happy accompliſhment thereof; As alſo, for their reſpects to us, in appointing your Lordſhip our Lieutenant. Our requeſt to your Lordſhip is, That you will preſent our moſt humble and hearty thanks to the Parliament, ſignifying our readineſſe to obey his Majeſties Royall Authority in this their happy Ordinance of the *Militia*, and our Reſolutions to adhere to his Majeſtie, and both Houſes of Parliament, to the loſſe of the laſt drop of our deareſt bloud in ſecuring His and their Perſons and advancing their deſignes; Which (though maliciouſly traduced by ſome few malignant Perſons) we reſt moſt aſſured, tends only to the eſtabliſhment of truth and peace to us: and our Poſterities. For the better ſecuring whereof, we humbly and heartily pray this Ordinance may be continued, till by ſome other effectuall proviſion, the peace of this Kingdome, and due ſecurity of our Laws be eſtabliſhed, eſpecially by putting

THE PETITION

and Resolution of the City

zens of the City of *Chester*, as it was in-
tended to be presented to the Commissioners
of Array, but for special reason was afterwards waved,
and the following Declaration presented by Citizens that were
summoned to appeare before his Majesties Commissioners
at the Rood in the liberties of the said City for the
clears manifestation of their allegiance to his
Majesty and duty to the Parliament.

Also the Resolution of the

Deputie-Lieutenants, Captaines, Offi-
cers, Souldiers and Volunteeres of the Trai-
ned Bonds in the County of *Warwick*, to the
Right Honourable *Robert*, Lord *Brooke*, Lord
Lieutenant of the aforesaid County;
Also the said Lords answer
thereunto annexed.

Likewise an answer of the Lords and

Commons Assembled in Parliament, which
the Judge and Justice of Assize [illegible]
His Majesties Commission of Array is against
Law, and Liberty, and privilege
of the Subject.

Quæsitum Per Mandatum

Printed at London for [illegible]

The humble Petition and Reſolution of the Deputy-Lieutenants, Captains, Officers, Souldiers, and Volunteers of the Trained Bands of the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Brooke*, Lord Lieutenant of the County aforeſaid, and by his Lordſhip preſented to the high Court of Parliament.

With the Anſwer of the Lords thereunto annexed.

To the Right Honourable *Robert* L. *Brook*, Lord Lieutenant for the County of *Warwicke*,

The Petition of the Deputy Lieutenants, Captains, Officers, and Souldiers of the Trained Bands, and Volunteers of the County aforeſaid,

Humbly Sheweth.

THat as it was no ſmall comfort, and ſetling to the well affected of the whole Kingdome, when they underſtood the moſt excellent neceſſary, and ſeaſonable Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, concerning the Militia, ſo in ſpeciall, we of this County, who did moſt earneſtly petition for it, Doe deſire to come ſhort of none in the expreſſion of our unfeigned thankfulneſſe to them, for the happy accompliſhment thereof; As alſo, for their reſpects to us, in appointing your Lordſhip our Lieutenant. Our requeſt to your Lordſhip is, That you will preſent our moſt humble and hearty thanks to the Parliament, ſignifying our readineſſe to obey his Majeſties Royall Authority in this their happy Ordinance of the *Militia*, and our Reſolutions to adhere to his Majeſtie, and both Houſes of Parliament, to the loſſe of the laſt drop of our deareſt bloud in ſecuring His and their Perſons and advancing their deſignes; Which (though maliciouſly traduced by ſome few malignant Perſons) we reſt moſt aſſured, tends only to the eſtabliſhment of truth and peace to us: and our Poſterities. For the better ſecuring whereof, we humbly and heartily pray this Ordinance may be continued, till by ſome other effectuall proviſion, the peace of this Kingdome, and due ſecurity of our Laws be eſtabliſhed, eſpecially by putting

the power and care of their execution, in such hands as the Parliament, and Kingdome may confide in; which by the late violation of the petition of Right, wee have cause to recommend to the Parliament, as fearing the like miscarriages for the time to come, of whatsoever good Laws you can provide, without some such way of security.

And we further pray, that some speedie course may be taken, to remoue from His Majesties most Sacred Person, all pestilent troublers of this Church, and State; and for such Members as leave that great Counsell, and leane to the malignant party, Our most humble and earnest desires are, That they may receive condigne and speedy punishment (the Kingdome groaning under so long delay) as shall be thought fit by the wisedome and Justice of this Parliament.

One request more that concernes this County, Wee humbly present your Lordship with: That the Magazine thereof, which lyes in the Citie and Countie of Coventrie, may beremoved and laid up in your Lordships Castle of Warwick, as the safest place of the Countie, with a sufficient Guard, provided by the Countie for the securing of it.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Lords Answer.

MY Lords have taken your Petition into Consideration, and receive much contentment in the good affections you have expressed, thus seasonably and necessarily, for the good of the King and Kingdome, and for their Lordships encouragement in the performance of their Duty; For which they give you hearty thankes: And my Lords do assure you that (God willing) they resolve to insist in their former declared Resolutions for the upholding the true Religion, the Kings Authority in the highest Court, which by sundry late Declarations and Practises to abuse the People, they finde so much vilified and invaded. The Priviledges of Parliament, The free course of Iustice, The Lawes and Peace of this Kingdome, notwithstanding any dangers and hazards that for that Cause may befall them.

That for the manifestation of their good Affections, and their Lordships kinde acceptation thereof, they have commanded your Petition and this Answer, to be forthwith printed and published.

Die Sabbati, 9. Iulii, 1642.

Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, that this Petition and Answer be forthwith printed and published.

Iohn Brown, Cler. Parl.

An

An Order of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in *Parliament*, that the Iudges and Iuſtices of Aſſize, in the ſeverall Counties of *England* and *Wales*, in open Court, and in their ſeverall Charges to be delivered to the Grand Juries at the next Aſſizes, ſhall declare and publiſh, That the ſaid Lords and Commons have reſolved upon the Queſtion, That His Majeſties Commiſſions of Array are againſt Law, & againſt the Liberty and property of the Subject.

Whereas ſeverall Commiſſions of Array have lately iſſued out under the great Seale of England, *into the ſeverall Counties of* Lieceſter, Worceſter. *and other Counties of this Realme, tending to the great danger of His Majeſty, and the diſturbance of the Peace of this Kingdome: For the preventing thereof, and of the execution and iſſuing out of any ſuch Commiſſions for the time to come, It is ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Iudges and Iuſtices of Aſſize, of the ſeverall Counties of England and Wales, be required in their ſeverall Circuits, at the Aſſizes and great Seſſions to be next held for each County, within this Realme, and the Dominion of Wales, reſpectively, in open Court, and in their ſeverall Charges to be delivered to the Grand-Juries at the ſaid Aſſizes, and great Seſſions, openly to declare and publiſh, That the ſaid Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament have, upon mature deliberation, Reſolved upon the queſtion, That the ſaid Commiſſions of Array are againſt Law, and againſt the Liberty and Property of the Subject: And that all thoſe that are Actors in putting the ſame in execution, ſhall be eſteemed diſturbers of the Peace of the Kingdome, and Betrayers of the Liberty of the Subject.*

Die Mercurii, 20. Iulij 1642.

Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, That this Order ſhall be Printed and Publiſhed.

Jo: Browne Cleric. Parliament.

To the Right Honourable and Worſhipfull the Lords, and Gentlemen now in the Commiſſion of Array, to be executed in this City of *Cheſter*.

The humble Petition of divers of His Majeſties loyall Subjects within the City of Cheſter:

Humbly ſheweth,

THat your Petitioners hearing of the ſaid Commiſſion, and conceiving it to be in the judgement of both Houſes illegall, and contrary to the expreſſe Ordinance of Parliament, and alſo of dangerous conſequence, doe humbly pray that the execution thereof may be ſtayed, themſelves excuſed from obeying the ſame, and that you would be pleaſed rather to mediate betwixt his Gracious Majeſty and the honourable Houſes of Parliament for a reconciliation, than to put your Petitioners to ſuch deſperate conſequence; being as they humbly conceive againſt their Proteſtation, ſo to deceive their obedience, oppoſe the priviledges of Parliament, and withſtand their owne Rights and priviledges.

The

The Citizens & inhabitants of the City of Chester, *being ſummoned to appeare before his Majeſties Commiſſioners at the Roode within the liberties of the ſaid City, upon Friday being the firſt of* July, 1642. *for the cleare manifeſtation of their allegiance to his Majeſty, and duty to the Parliament doe declare.*

THat as it is a ſacred Truth that a Kingdome divided cannot ſtand, ſo it is a Legall principle that his Royall Majeſty is the head, and the Parliament the repreſentative body of this Kingdome, and that in the cordiall union of his Majeſty and the Parliament conſiſts the ſafety, glory, and hope thereof.

And they for their parts heartily wiſh they may be accurſed as *Corah* and his accomplices, that doe or ſhall purpoſely occaſion or foment any difference betwixt his Majeſty and his Parliament: and therefore they further doe declare their readines with their lives and fortunes to obey his Majeſty as their moſt deare and dread Soveraigne according to their due allegiance, and their reſolution to defend the priviledges of Parliament, according to their free and juſt Proteſtation, and that as God and the fundamentall Lawes of this Kingdome, have joyned his Majeſty and the Parliament together; ſo they cannot agree unto a disjoynted obedience, but doe declare themſelves enemies to all ſuch as ſhall goe about to put his Majeſty and the Parliament aſunder.

And for this reſolution they have received incouragements from his Majeſties owne Declaration, atteſted with forty of the Nobility and prime Counſellours, whereby hee had moſt graciouſly aſſured them, and all other his people, that hee hath no more thoughts of making war againſt his Parliament, than againſt his owne children; and that he will defend the juſt priviledges of Parliament, and maintaine and obſerve the Acts aſſented unto by his gracious Majeſty this preſent parliament without violation, for which as for other his Majeſties ſeverall gracious proteſtations for the defence of the proteſtant Religion, and the Lawes of the Land they returne moſt humble thankes to his Majeſty.

FINIS,

PUBLIC
LIBRARY
MUSEUM

Exceeding Joyfull

NEWES FROM SCOTLAND

Brought over
By the Lord *Mackland*, and read in the House of Commons upon Thursday last, being the 18. day of this instant month of *August*, 1642.

WITH
The PALIAMENTS Resolution concerning the *Yorkshire* propositions declaring their intentions for the sending downe of Forces both of Horse and Foot, for the safety of the said County.

LIKEWISE
The Resolution of the Earle of *Rutland*, the Earle of *Exceter*, and the Lord *Paget*, with divers others that are come from His Majesty, are resolved to come to the House again if they may be received

Ordered that this be printed and published,
Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

August 20. Printed for *J. Horton.*

VPon Thurſday laſt the Houſe of Commons entred into debate of ſome Propoſitions ſent to the Houſe out of *Yorkſhire*, for the defence and ſafety therof againſt the outrages of the Cavaleers, and having ſome while diſputed thereon, they reſolved ſome Troops of Horſe and Foot ſhould be forthwith ſent into that County

The Lord *Mackland* came out of *Scotland* and acquainted the Houſe of certaine buſineſſes agitated in their Aſſembly concerning the peace and union of the two Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland*.

The Earle of *Exeter*, the Earle of *Rutland*, the Lord *Paget*, and divers others are come from His Majeſty, and are reſolved to come to the Houſe againe, if they may be received in.

Excee-

EXCEEDING

Joyfull News from *Cumberland.*

THere hath been of late dayes many attempts made against the Forts and Castles that are the keyes of the Kingdome, as wee count them, and may justly terme them so, by reason that they are the strong holds that wee have for our defence, which attempts hath bin made

by the Cavaleers the ſcum of the Countrey, who hath beene beaten often off by the Religious partie that ſtands for Gods true Goſpel, yet for all this they could not be at reſt and quiet, but muſt needs preſume to aſſault *Windſore* Caſtle the key and ſtrength of the adjacent Counties, but they and all their plots could not take effect, for they were ſoone diſcryed, inſomuch that if they had not betooke themſelve to flight, they had moſt of them been taken, yet ſtill muſt theſe blood-ſucking Rebels be in action, although they come by the worſt ont, as may plainely appeare by theſe enſuing particulars:

The Cavaleeres and the reſt of thoſe perſons that are ill affected to the Parliament ſeeing that they could not bring to paſſe their wicked deſigns concerning *Portſmouth* on the 16. of this inſtant month of *Auguſt* they aſſembled together neere to the Ile of *Wight*, thinking to enter on the

the ſame in the night time, but they were diſappointed, for miſinformation had beene given to the Inhabitants of the ſaid land, and ſo by that means they could not bring their deſignes perfection, and underſtanding alſo the number of Cavaleers, and the place where they lay, they appointed Captaine *Johnſon* a man of moſt puiſſant courage, to ſally forth of the Town with 300 men very well armed, who comming to the ſaid place, where the Cavaleeres were billited, Captaine *Iohnſon* gave fire againſt them, the Cavaleeres ſeeing that, moſt furiouſly charged againſt the ſaid Captaine and his followers and hurt ſome two of his men, but at the laſt they had the worſt ent, for about 9. of the clock in the forenoon they began to ſhew themſelves in battell array, and after ſome parley they fell to it like furious Lions, and when they had felt the angry bullets on both ſides, they reſted for the ſpace of two

or

or three houres, and then fell on againe with as much fury as they did at first, which skirmish continued a long time, the victory being very doubtfull on both sides, each striving for the day, which after, which after some continuance, it pleased God to give the Parliaments partie the day, and the Cavaleers fled, so many as possible could get away, but Captaine *Johnson* hath slaine and wounded a great number of them, having not above 7. men of his side wounded.

The greatest part of the adjacent Countries neere the Ile of *Wight* stand for the Parliament, and hath taken an Oath and protestation among themselves to maintaine Gods true Religion, His Majesties Honour, the privledges of Parliament, and the Lawes and Liberties of the Subject, which Protestation was cheerefully taken amongst divers poore Countrey fellowes.

It was also credibly reported to the

Honorable Assembly, that the State of the Ile of *Wight* was very weake, by reason that they wanted Ammunition, and divers other things belonging to the said Castle, and that the walls of the Towne was much out of repaire, Whereupon the House being willing to grant their desires, forthwith resolved that the Earle of *Pembroke* should goe downe and have the charge of the said Castle committed to his trust, which was accordingly performed, and their Order unto the said Earle for his speedy setting forth.

From *Cumberland* it is credibly reported that the Cavaleers began to commit many outrages against the Inhabitants thereof, and hath taken many Horses and Cattell from them, and taking many other things of great worth from them, and still more and more to usurp and domineere, till it pleased God to encrue the Inhabitants thereof with courage to withstand them, and having resolved amongst

mongſt themſelves to be eaſed of this great burthen which was laid upon them they generally conſented in one voice together to raiſe all the powers they could for the ſuppreſſing of theſe wicked perſons, and having ſo done they marcht againſt them with a great number of men, and took divers of them priſoners and are now fully reſolved to kill and ſlay all thoſe that ſhall oppoſe them.

The Earle of *Cumberland*, Generall of His Majeſties Army doth perſiſt in his actions ſtill, and doth endeavour to put the Commiſſion of Array in execution, but the Lords and Commons have declared, that the County ſhall raiſe all the force they poſſible can to withſtand theſe perſons, that doth raiſe and endeavour to bring in a Civill warre in this Kingdome.

Ordered to be forthwith Printed and publiſhed.

Hen. Elſynge, Cler. Par. D.C.

44

PROPOSITIONS

FROM

The Kings moſt Excellent Majeſty:

Propounded by

The Earle of Devon.
The Earle of Newcaſtle.
The E. of Northampton.
The Earle of Lindſey.
The Earle of Rivers.
The Lord *Moubray*.
The Lord *Rich*.
The Lord *Chapel*.

Accompanyed with 5000. *Horſe and Foot for their Guard.*

To the Lo: *Brooks*, and the Gentry and Commonalty aſſembled at *Warwick*, on *Thurſday* laſt, *Auguſt* 18.

With the Lo: Brooks *his Anſwer to the ſaid Propoſitions.*

Alſo the Parliaments determination concerning their Reſolution, wherein they declare that they will (to the hazard of their Lives and Fortunes) aſſiſt all thoſe that ſhall obey their juſt commands.

Aug. 20.

Aug: 20 *Ordered that this be printed and publiſhed.*
Joh. Browne, Cler. Parl.

LONDON,
Printed for *Henry Fowler*. 1642.

PROPOSITIONS

Propounded from the Kings most Excellent Majesty, to the Lord Brooks and the Gentry and Commonalty of the County of

WARWICK.

THe Kings most excellent Majesty had set downe his Resolution, that on the 18. of *August*, being *Thursday*, He would goe in Person to *Warwicke*, but other affaires hindering him, or his intention altering, he deferred it till a further time, onely there went up the Earle of *Newcastle*, with two Troops of Horse, the Earle of *Northampton* with a Regiment of Foot, and a Troope of Horse, the Earle of *Kinaston* with five Companies and two Troops of Horse, the Earle of *Rivers* with a Company of *Lancashire-men*, which are thought to be for the most part Papists the Lord *Rich* with a Regiment of Foot, and two hun-

hundred Horſe, the Lord *Mowbray* with a Regiment of Foot, and the Lord *Chapell* with a Troop of Horſe. Thus they marcht from *Nottingham*, about eleven of the clock at night, toward *Warwick*, with a great deale of privacie: Where being arrived, they found my Lord *Brooks* provided for to entertaine them; for he having given private intelligence to the Gentry and Commonalty of the County, there were aſſembled almoſt 7000. trained men and others, who ſuffered them not to come neere *Warwicke* by 2. Miles, but met them comming from *Grove-Parke*, from Mr. *Dormers*, a great Papiſt; where it ſeemes the Lords had been to refreſh themſelves.

The Lords ſeing my Lord *Brooks* ſo well prepared, made a ſtand, and cauſed the Drum to beate a parly, which was anſwered by my Lord *Brooks*, and a Trumpet ſent to demand the Cauſe, who was met by a Trumpeter of the Kings partie, who gave information that they deſired a conference with my Lord *Brooks*, wiſhing him to draw out a hundred Horſe, and fifty Musketiers for his guard, and they would doe the like.

Alſo that ſix men might be exchanged as Pledges for the ſecurity of either party.

Which was agreed on, and ſpeedily effected; which being done, in the middle way between both Forces, the Lord *Brooks* gave them a meeting, where after a ſalutation, the Earle of *New-*

Caſtle and the Earle of *Lindſey*, propounded theſe following Propoſitions.

1. THat *the Lord* Brookes *ſhould immediately lay down his Arms and ſubmit to his Majeſties mercie, from whom he ſhould receive a gracious pardon.*

2. *That the Lo.* Brooks *ſhould reſigne the Caſtle of* VVarwick *into ſuch hands as his Majeſty ſhould thinke fit.*

3. *That the Lord* Brooks *ſhould diſavow the Ordinance of the* Militia, *and endeavour the execution of the Commiſſion of Array.*

4. *That the Lord* Brooks *ſhould deliver the Magazine of that County into the hands of the Earle of* Northhampton.

5. *That the Lord* Brooks *ſhould immediately repaire to* Nottingham, *and appeale for his Majeſties Pardon or upon neglect thereof, to undergo his Majeſties ſevereſt cenſure.*

And that if he refuſed to performe theſe their honourable demands, they vowed to make him the Subject of their that dayes fury:

Theſe threats ſo farre incenſed my Lord *Brooks*, that he was about to leave them without reply, but after a litle conſideration he wheeld about, and boldly marcht up to them, ſpeaking as followes.

My Lords, I much wonder that men of judgement, in whoſe breaſts true honour ſhould remaine, ſhould ſo much derogate from their Anceſtors and noble Predeceſſors, as to ſeeke (for private ends) the ruine of that Kingdom they ſhould endeavour to ſupport. Doth fond ambition, or your ſelfe-will'd pride ſo much bewitch you, that you cannot ſee the crown of all your actions? When the great Councel of the Parliament was firſt aſſembled, you then were Members; why did you not continue? Was it becauſe your actions were ſo bad, you were aſhamed to own them? Had you done evill in ſome petty kind, Subminiſ-

on

on might have quitted you from that, and you have been ſtill honoured, loved, and feared; but by theſe actions (which tend both to the ruine of King and Kingdome, and your ſelves too) you cannot make amends for former evils.

As for theſe Propoſitions, take this in Anſwer:

When that His Majeſty, His poſterity, and the peace of the Kingdome ſhall be ſecured from you that ſeeke the ruine of them all, I gladly ſhall lay downe my Armes and Power.

As for the Caſtle, it was delivered to my truſt by the High Court of Parliament, who reſerve it for the Kings uſe; and dare boldly ſay will ſo imploy it, and not like you imploy it againſt the King.

As for the Commiſſion of Array, you know it is unlawfull, and like your actions, deſtructive both to the Laws and Religion of the Kingdome.

For the Magazine of the County, it was delivered to him both by the Parliament, and the Countrey; and although he was not an Earle, yet he dares be a truer Subject to his King, and a faithfuller ſervant to his Countrey; and being ſo, he was reſolved to keep it till Northampton *could ſhew him greater authority for his delivery of the ſame.*

As touching His Majeſties Pardon, as he was confident that he had not given any occaſion of offence to His Majeſty, ſo he needed not pardon; that being a duty belonging to offenders, ſuch as themſelves; and he adviſed them to ſue out a pardon with ſpeed, for feare

that

that their offences being once knowne, they prove impardonable; for he doubted not but that in a ſhort time His Majeſty would finde who are his beſt friends. As for their fury, he bade them ſpit their venome; for he hoped that Northampton *ſhould be tranſlated to* Warwick, *and ſtand centry upon* Warwick-caſtle, *to fright crowes, kites, and buzzards.*

Having thus ſpoken, they turned their horſes, and rode up to their Troops: my Lord *Boooks* thinking that they had intended to have done ſomething, but they very fairely wheeled about, and marched away, not once ſo much as taking their leave; which my Lord *Brooks* ſeeing, did the like, and marched with his men to *Warwick*: Where after many thanks he read part of the Reſolution of the Lords and Commons to them, animating them on to the ſame Reſolution.

We the Lords and Commons doe declare, that this is the true cauſe for which we raiſe Armes, in the defence whereof we are reſolved to live and die.

Ordered that this by printed and publiſhed.

Hen. Elſyng Cler. Parl. Do. Com.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM